Iannis Xenakis. La musique électroacoustique

Makis Solomos

▶ **To cite this version:**

Makis Solomos (Dir.). Iannis Xenakis. La musique électroacoustique. 2015. hal-01789708

HAL Id: hal-01789708
https://hal.science/hal-01789708

Submitted on 11 May 2018

HAL is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers.

L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.

Iannis Xenakis.
La musique électroacoustique
The electroacoustic music

Collection Musique-Philosophie

dirigée par

Makis Solomos, Antonia Soulez, Horacio Vaggione

Des philosophes le reconnaissent maintenant : la musique est plus qu'un objet à penser ; elle suscite l'analyse, offre à la pensée constructive un terrain d'investigation où le geste compositionnel mobilise la pensée conceptuelle, où les notions musicales configurent des possibilités de relations. Paradigme à questionner, la musique s'impose à l'oreille philosophique. De leur côté, les musiciens n'ont rien à craindre de la force du concept. Penser la musique selon ses catégories propres réclame dès lors une approche philosophico-musicale.

DÉJÀ PARUS

Formel/Informel : musique-philosophie.
Makis Solomos, Antonia Soulez, Horacio Vaggione

Musiques, arts, technologies. Pour une approche critique.
sous la direction de
Roberto Barbanti, Enrique Lynch, Carmen Pardo, Makis Solomos

L'écoute oblique. Approche de John Cage.
Carmen Pardo Salgado

Esthétique de la sonorité. L'héritage debussyste dans la musique pour piano du XXe siècle.
Didier Guigue

Manières de faire des sons.
sous la direction de
Antonia Soulez, Horacio Vaggione

Musique et globalisation: musicologie-ethnomusicologie.
sous la direction de
Jacques Bouët, Makis Solomos

Appréhender l'espace sonore : l'écoute entre perception et imagination.
Renaud Meric

Sous la direction de
edited by

Makis Solomos

Iannis Xenakis.
La musique électroacoustique
The electroacoustic music

Éditions l'Harmattan, 2015

Actes du colloque international,
23-25 mai 2012

Proceedings of the International Symposium,
23-25 May 2012

Université Paris 8

Avec le soutien de :

MUSIDANSE (Esthétique, musicologie, danse, creation musicale, E.A. 1572), Université Paris 8

Fondation Francis et Mica Salabert

Introduction

Makis Solomos (Musidanse, E.A. 1572, Université Paris 8)

Les œuvres électroacoustiques de Xenakis ne comptent que pour un dixième environ dans sa production, mais elles sont très importantes. En effet, la plupart d'entre elles – de *Diamorphoses* à *S.709*, en passant par *Concret PH*, *Bohor*, *Persepolis*, *Polytope de Cluny*, *La Légende d'Eer*, *Mycènes alpha*, *Voyage absolu des Unari vers Andromède*, *Gendy3*… – jalonnent l'histoire de la musique électroacoustique tels des chefs d'œuvre d'originalité et d'innovation absolues. Par ailleurs, Xenakis a eu l'occasion de travailler aussi bien les techniques de la musique concrète que les techniques de la musique électronique, couvrant les deux grands domaines de ce qu'il est convenu d'appeler musique électroacoustique. En outre, ses polytopes, où la technologie joue un rôle majeur, ont constitué des réalisations pionnières dans l'histoire des arts multimédias. Composées à des moments-clefs de l'évolution de Xenakis, ces œuvres électroacoustiques peuvent aussi s'analyser pour comprendre les divers aspects de sa pensée musicale, théorique, esthétique et interdisciplinaire : recherches sur le bruit, théorie du granulaire, expérimentations en matière de spatialisation, réalisations interartistiques… Il est également important de souligner le fait que

Xenakis' electroacoustic works are relatively few in his whole production, but they are very important. Indeed, most of them – from *Diamorphoses* through to *S.709*: *Concret PH*, *Bohor*, *Persepolis*, *Polytope de Cluny*, *La Légende d'Eer*, *Mycènes alpha*, *Voyage absolu des Unari vers Andromède*, *Gendy3*… – punctuate the history of electroacoustic music as masterpieces full of originality and innovation. Besides, Xenakis worked both on *musique concrète* and with electronic music techniques, covering both fields of what is called electroacoustic music. Moreover, his polytopes, where technology plays a major role, are pioneer realizations in the history of multimedia art. As they are composed at important moments of Xenakis' evolution, these electroacoustic works can also be analyzed to understand the various aspects of his musical, theoretical, aesthetic and interdisciplinary thought: research on noise, granular theory, experimentations on spatialization, inter-artistic realizations… It is also important to notice the fact that these works have a strong relationship with his instrumental music (for instance, there are many affinities between *La Légende d'Eer* and the orchestral work *Jonchaies*).

ces œuvres entretiennent des relations très fortes avec sa musique instrumentale (on trouvera par exemple de nombreuses affinités entre *La Légende d'Eer* et l'œuvre pour orchestre *Jonchaies*).

En mai 2012, l'unité de recherche *Esthétique, musicologie, danse et création musicale* (MUSIDANSE) de l'université Paris 8 a organisé un important colloque portant sur l'œuvre électroacoustique de Xenakis. Ce colloque a accueilli quarante chercheurs (musicologues, compositeurs…) – dont une partie importante était constituée de spécialistes de Xenakis reconnus internationalement –, pour des communications ou des tables rondes, en provenance de onze pays (Canada, Portugal, Allemagne, Brésil, France, Grèce, Irlande, Grande Bretagne, Australie, États-Unis, Italie, Russie). Par ailleurs, plusieurs concerts étaient organisés, qui permirent de jouer des œuvres de Xenakis ainsi que des œuvres d'autres compositeurs marqués par lui. On trouvera à la fin de cette brève introduction le programme complet de ce colloque conséquent.

Le présent livre réunit dix sept communications du colloque et deux textes ajoutés ultérieurement. Il témoigne de l'extraordinaire richesse et vitalité des études xenakiennes.

In May 2012, the research team *Esthétique, musicologie, danse et création musicale* (MUSIDANSE) of Paris 8 University organized a large symposium on Xenakis' electroacoustic production. This symposium hosted forty researchers (musicologists, composers ...) —among them many internationally recognized Xenakis' specialists—for papers or roundtables, coming from eleven countries (Canada, Portugal, Germany, Brazil, France, Greece, Ireland, Great Britain, Australia, USA, Italy, Russia). In addition, several concerts were organized, which allowed to perform electroacoustic works by Xenakis as well as works by other composers influenced by him. The full program of this conference can be found at the end of this brief introduction.

This book contains seventeen papers from the symposium and two other papers. It testifies to the extraordinary richness and vitality of Xenakis' studies.

Note : Certaines communications, bien qu'intéressantes, n'ont pas pu être retenues ; c'est le cas des communications suivantes : Christopher Haworth, Gérard Pelé et François Bonnet, Guilhem Rosa, Roger T. Dean et Freya Bailes, Benjamin Levy, Luciano Ciamarone, Mikhail Dubov, Rodolphe Bourotte, Angelo Bello. Par ailleurs, les auteurs de trois communications n'ont pas souhaité envoyer leur texte pour

publication : Stéphan Schaub et Silvio Ferraz, Stéphan Schaub et Jônatas Manzolli, Elsa Kiourtsoglou. Enfin, un chercheur (Daniel Teige) n'a pas pu venir au colloque.

Note: Some papers, although interesting, were not selected for publication; it is the case of the following papers: Christopher Haworth, Gérard Pelé et François Bonnet, Guilhem Rosa, Roger T. Dean et Freya Bailes, Benjamin Levy, Luciano Ciamarone, Mikhail Dubov, Rodolphe Bourotte, Angelo Bello. For three other papers, the authors didn't want to publish their article: Stéphan Schaub and Silvio Ferraz, Stéphan Schaub and Jônatas Manzolli, Elsa Kiourtsoglou. To finish, one researcher (Daniel Teige), could not come to the symposium.

Colloque international
International Symposium

Xenakis. La musique électroacoustique
Xenakis. The Electroacoustic Music

23-25 mai 2012
Université Paris 8

Direction scientifique : Makis Solomos

Organisé par l'Université Paris 8
E.A. 1572 Musicologie, esthétique, danse et création musicale
(MUSIDANSE)
En collaboration avec le Cdmc, le GRM et Motus
Avec le soutien de la Sacem, de la fondation Salabert et de Salabert

MERCREDI/WEDNESDAY 23 MAI
9h. *Accueil/Registration* (*Hall d'exposition*)
9h30. *Ouverture/Opening* (*Salle B 106*)

9h40-12h50. *Musique électroacoustique et instrumentale / Electroacoustic and instrumental music* (*Salle B 106*)
9h40. James Harley (musicologist-composer, University of Guelph, Canada) : « Orchestral Sources in the Electroacoustic Music of Iannis Xenakis: From *Polytope de Montréal* to *Kraanerg* and *Hibiki-Hana-Ma* »
10h20. Boris Hofmann (musicologist, Berlin, Germany) : « The electroacoustic works of Xenakis and their instrumental "contemporaries" »
11h. Pause
11h30. Isabel Pires (Composer-musicologist, CESEM-Centro de Estudos en Sociologia e Estética Musical, Portugal) : « *La Légende d'Eer* et *Jonchaies* : commentaires analytiques »

12h10. Adriano Monteiro, Said Bonduki (Master students in musicology and composition, Unicamp, Campinas, São Paulo, Brazil) : « Compositional influences in *Jonchaies* from *La Légende d'Eer* »
Modérateur : Curtis Roads

14h-16h. *Analyse des processus créateurs / Analysis of creative processes* (*Salle B 106*)
14h. Benoît Gibson (musicologist, University of Evora, Portugal) : « Une analyse des processus compositionnels dans *Bohor* (1962) »
14h40. Elsa Kiourtsoglou (PhD Candidate in Architecture, Université Paris 8-ENSAPLV, France) : « *Diatope*: An analytical approach of its conception process »
15.20. Reinhold Friedl (Berlin, Germany) : « Towards a critical edition of electronic music: versions and genesis of *La Légende d'Eer* »
Modérateur : Agostino Di Scipio

16h30-17h50. *Esthétique 1 / Aesthetics 1* (*Salle B 106*)
16h30. Mihu Iliescu (musicologist, Paris, France) : « *La Légende d'Eer* à la lumière de son argument littéraire : symbolisme gnostique et morphologies archétypales »
17h10. Christopher Haworth (artist, PhD Candidate, Sonic Arts Research Centre, School of Creative Arts, Queens University Belfast, Ireland) : « Giving voice to the inaudible in Xenakis's work with Dynamic Stochastic Synthesis »
Modérateur : Anastasia Georgaki

18h15. *Forum post-xenakien* (*Amphi X*)
Dirigé par Peter Hoffmann
Avec/With Russell Haswell, Florian Hecker (vidéo-conférence), Alberto de Campo

19h15. *Concert 1. Xenakis et la musique concrète*
Xenakis :
Diamorphoses (1958, 6'53'')
Orient-Occident (version concert : 1960, 10'56'')
et autres compositeurs historiques de musique concrète
Projection du son sur acousmonium Motus : Olivier Lamarche

JEUDI/THURSDAY 24 MAI
9h30-12h40. *Esthétique 2 / Aesthetics 2* (*Salle B 106*)
9h30. Kostas Paparrigopoulos (musicologist, Technological Educational Institute of Crete, Greece) : « Les sons de l'environnement dans la musique électroacoustique de Xenakis »

10h10. Gérard Pelé, François Bonnet (esthéticien/ingénieur du son, ENS Louis Lumière-ACTE, Université Paris 1/ GRM-ACTE, France) : « Pour un fétichisme éclairé »
10h50. Pause
11h20. Anastasia Georgaki (musicologist, National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Greece) : « Sound pedagogy through polyagogy: Initiation to Xenakis' world in primary »
12h. Ryo Ikeshiro (PhD Candidate in composition, Department of Music and Department of Computing, Goldsmiths, University of London, UK) : « GENDYN, Noise and Virtuality: smooth space-time, affect and entropy in the stochastic synthesis of Xenakis »
Modérateur : Benoît Gibson

13h50-16h. *Analyses appliquées / Applied analysis* (*Hall d'exposition* / *Salle B 106*)
13h50. Guilhem Rosa (PhD Candidate in Esthétique, Sciences et Technologies des Arts, E.A. Esthétique, musicologie, danse et création musicale, Université Paris 8, France) : « Le rôle de l'immersion sonore chez Iannis Xenakis : l'exemple de *Bohor* » + performance de *Bohor* (*Hall d'exposition*)
14h40. Roger T. Dean, Freya Bailes (composer-improviser-researcher/ austraLYSIS and MARCS Auditory Laboratories, University of Western Sydney, Australia) : « Event and Process in the Production and Perception of Electroacoustic Music »
15h20. Daniel Teige (sound artist, Centre Iannis Xenakis) : « Persepolis, dead or alive - A case study of applied research »
Modérateur : James Harley

16h30-18h30. *Analyses / Analysis* (*Salle B 106*)
16h30. Makis Solomos (musicologist, E.A. Esthétique, musicologie, danse et création musicale, Université Paris 8, France) : « *Pour la Paix* »
17h10. Stéphan Schaub, Silvio Ferraz (musicologist/composer-musicologist, Unicamp, Campinas, São Paulo, Brazil) : « La dichotomie continu - discontinu et le "calcul du temps" dans les premières œuvres de Iannis Xenakis : le cas d'*Analogique A et B* (1959) »
17h50. Benjamin Levy (musicologist, Arizona State University, USA) : « "A Form that Occurs in Many Places". Clouds and Arborescence in *Mycenae Alpha* »
Modérateur : Antonios Antonopoulos

19. *Concert 2. UPIC et* Pour la Paix (*Amphi X*)
Xenakis, *Taurhiphanie* (1987-88, bande UPIC, 10'45'')
François-Bernard Mâche, *Nocturne* (1981, piano et bande UPIC, 10'30'')
Xenakis, *Pour la Paix* (1981, 4 récitants, chœur mixte, bande UPIC, 26'45'')
Xenakis, *Nuits* (1967, douze voix, 12')

Avec/With :
-l'ensemble vocal Soli-Tutti et le Petit chœur de Saint-Denis, direction Denis Gautheyrie
-récitants
-piano : Georges Bériachvili
-diffusion : Guillaume Loizillon, Makis Solomos

VENDREDI/FRIDAY 25 MAI

9h30-12h. *Le paradigme granulaire/Granular Paradigm* (*Salle B 106*)
9h30. Agostino Di Scipio (composer-researcher, Conservatorio di Napoli e di L'Aquila, Italy) : « Stochastics and Granular Sound in Xenakis' Electroacoustic Music »
10h10. Luciano Ciamarone (composer-researcher, Conservatory of L'Aquila/ Conservatory of Napoli, Italy) : « Towards a real-time implementation of *Analogique B* »
10h50. Pause
11h20. Curtis Roads (composer-researcher, Media Arts and Technology, University of California, USA) : « From grains to forms »
Modérateur : Horacio Vaggione

13h. *Concert 3*. La Légende d'Eer (*Amphi X*)
Xenakis, *La Légende d'Eer* (1977, 46')
Technique : Paris 8 (CICM)
Diffusion : Eliott Paris, Anne Sedes

14h-15h20. *Esthétique 3 / Aesthetics 3* (*Salle B 106*)
14h. Dimitris Exarchos (musicologist, Centre for Contemporary Music Cultures, Goldsmiths, University of London, UK) : « Listening outside of time »
14h40. Mikhail Dubov (pianist-musicologist, Moscow State Tchaikovsky Conservatory, Russia) : « Iannis Xenakis: the language of musicological research. Specificity of terminological apparatus, difficulties of translation, classification of some concepts »
Modérateur : Makis Solomos

15h50-17h10. *Extensions* (*Salle B 106*)
15h50. Rodolphe Bourotte (compositeur, Centre Iannis Xenakis, France) : « L'UPIC – Comment dessiner le son en 2012 ? »
16h30. Angelo Bello (composer, Broadcast Systems Officer, The United Nations, New York City, USA) : « Extending Gendyn »
Modérateur : Stéphan Schaub

17h40-19h. *Descripteurs audio/Audio-Descriptors* (*Salle B 106*)
17h40. Mikhail Malt (musicien-luthier informatique, Ircam, France) : « Une proposition pour l'analyse des musiques électroacoustiques de Xenakis à partir de l'utilisation de descripteurs audio »
18h20. Stéphan Schaub, Jônatas Manzolli (musicologist/mathematician-composer, Núcleo Interdisciplinar de Comunicação Sonora (NICS), Unicamp, Campinas, São Paulo, Brazil) : « Applying Audio-Descriptors to the Analysis of Iannis Xenakis' *Gendy3* (1991) »
Modérateur : Guillaume Loizillon

19h15. *Concert 4. Xenakis et la sensibilité granulaire/ Xenakis and granular sensibility* (*Amphi X*)
Xenakis, *Concret PH* ((2'45'')
Horacio Vaggione, *Points critiques* (16')
Curtis Roads : a) *Never* (7'30'') ; b) *Touche pas* (5'26'') ; c) *Epicurus* (3'06'')
Agostino Di Scipio : a) *Untitled* (sound synthesis, October 2001, from *Paysages Historiques*, 6'35'') ; b) *Punti di tempi* (1987-88, 3')
Anne Sedes, *Variations* (9'48'')
Roberto Pugliese, *Microrganica* (8'38'')
Technique : Paris 8 (CICM)
Diffusion : Les compositeurs/The composers

ÉVÉNEMENTS PARALLÈLES/PARALLEL EVENTS
Atelier de spatialisation/Spatialization workshop (Mercredi/Wednesday, *Amphi X*, 16h-18h)
Animé par Guillaume Loizillon (université Paris 8), Nathanaëlle Raboisson (Motus/université Paris 8)

Exposition Iannis Xenakis (*Hall d'exposition*, du 24 mai au 4 juin)
Exposition du Centre de documentation de la musique contemporaine.
Conception : Katherine Vayne, Sharon Kanach

Communications diffusées sur papier
Renaud Meric (musicologist, Marseille, France) : « *Concret PH*, un espace composé ? »
Andrea Arcella, Stefano Silvestri (composer-researcher/master student in computer science and electronic music, Conservatory of Naples, Italy) : « *Analogique A et B*. A computer model of the compositional process"

Comité organisateur : Makis Solomos, Guillaume Loizillon, Anne Sedes (Université Paris 8), Laure Marcel-Berlioz, Katherine Vayne (Cdmc), Daniel Teruggi (GRM), Vincent Laubeuf (Motus)

Comité scientifique : Antonios Antonopoulos (Université de Thessalonique, Grèce), Moreno Andreatta (Ircam, France), Gérard Assayag (Ircam, France), Anne-Sylvie Barthel-Calvet (Université Paul Verlaine-Metz, France), Pierre-Albert Castanet (Université de Rouen, France), Jean-Marc Chouvel (Université de Reims, France), Agostino Di Scipio (Conservatorio di Napoli e di L'Aquila, Italie), Simon Emmerson (De Montfort University, Grande Bretagne), Dimitris Exarchos (University of London, Grande Bretagne), Reinhold Friedl (Berlin, Allemagne), Anastasia Georgaki (National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Grèce), Benoît Gibson (Université d'Evora, Portugal), James Harley (University of Guelph, Canada), Peter Hoffmann (Berlin), Boris Hofmann (Berlin), Guillaume Loizillon (Université Paris 8, France), Mikhail Malt (Ircam, France), Kostas Paparrigopoulos (Technological Educational Institute of Crete, Grèce), Gérard Pape (Paris, France), Curtis Roads (Media Arts and Technology, University of Calfornia, Santa Barbara, USA), Stephan Schaub (Unicamp, Campinas, São Paulo, Brazil), Anne Sedes (Université Paris 8, France), Benny Sluchin (Ircam, France), Giorgia Spiropoulos (Grèce), Makis Solomos (Université Paris 8, France), Ronald Squibbs (University of Connecticut, U.S.A.), Martin Supper (Universität der Künste, Berlin), Daniel Teruggi (GRM, France), Horacio Vaggione (Université Paris 8, France).
Accueil : Patricia Bizzotto, Vincent Guiot, étudiants Paris 8

Musique électroacoustique et instrumentale

Electroacoustic and instrumental music

Orchestral Sources in the Electroacoustic Music of Iannis Xenakis: From *Polytope de Montréal* to *Kraanerg* and *Hibiki-Hana-Ma*

James Harley (University of Guelph, Canada)

ABSTRACT

Xenakis used a variety of sound sources for his electroacoustic compositions. In his works completed between 1967-1970, his sources were drawn entirely from instrumental recordings, using primarily Western orchestral instruments, often in ensemble or orchestral formations.

In most of his electroacoustic works prior to the computer-generated music (the UPIC and GENDYN works dating from 1978) Iannis Xenakis used instrumental sources from the Western orchestral tradition, often in combination with other sounds, and often focusing on extended sonorities (e.g., woodwind multiphonics, harsh string bowing). In his early works, the instrumental sources, aside from obvious percussion sonorities in *Orient-Occident*, were intended to contribute to massed, often noisy, textures. This is especially the case for *Diamorphose*s (1957) and *Bohor* (1962). His studio training at GRM, beginning in 1955, taught him the classic techniques of Schaefferian "musique concrète." He would have learned to listen closely to recorded sounds, to analyze their components, and to manipulate them utilizing standard tape techniques and processing. While these works could not be considered exemplars of the "musique concrète" aesthetic, given that they tend to direct the listener to the global evolution of composite textures rather than particular sound objects, they nonetheless achieved their aims by shaping individual sounds in the same ways other composers at GRM were doing.

The first project that brought Xenakis back to the studio after leaving GRM in 1962 was his *Polytope de Montréal* (1967). This was a multimedia project, an installation of vertical steel cables, several hundred programmed flashbulbs, and music. Without easy access to an electroacoustic studio facility, Xenakis opted to write a score for four identical instrumental ensembles, initially intended to be placed in the cardinal points of the floor space of the atrium housing the installation (the French Pavilion of World Expo 1967 in Montreal). However, documentation from the Xenakis

Archives indicates that there was never any intention to present this music live in Montreal. The music was recorded in the studios of ORTF/GRM. Part of the design of his installation there included placement of groups of loudspeakers not only around the floor level of the atrium but also vertically so the loudspeakers would project onto the different levels overlooking the atrium (in conjunction with the cables and lights that stretched vertically throughout the entire space). Therefore, while *Polytope de Montréal* can be thought of as an orchestral work, with the score functioning independently from the original installation, it more truly functioned as an electroacoustic work, the sounds being projected from a sophisticated diffusion system.

The music of this score is built from complex composite instrumental textures that are spatialized around the four "channels" by means of delays and amplitude fluctuations. In terms of basic compositional approach, *Polytope de Montréal* is very much related to Xenakis's earlier electroacoustic works. Indeed, a reading of his fundamental approach to music composition (as outlined in *Formalized Music*) reveals that "sonic entities," whether instrumental or electroacoustic, are the building blocks of all his work, shaped by stochastically-generated densities and textures. While the technical conditions may be different, Xenakis did not approach instrumental and electroacoustic projects with distinctive aesthetic aims, unlike many other composers active in both fields.

Xenakis's next electroacoustic composition was *Kraanerg*, a mixed work for chamber orchestra and four-channel pre-recorded sounds, completed in 1969. This was his largest work in terms of overall duration: 75 minutes of continuous music. Intended for a full-length ballet, originally choreographed by Roland Petit, the tape part is made up entirely of orchestral recordings involving the same instrumentation as the score for live musicians. In this case, however, these recordings are treated in the studio, primarily using filters, reverberation, transposition, and gain distortion. The recordings are also spatialized for the four-channel presentation. The strategy for spatialization is very similar to that used for *Polytope de Montréal,* although the use of channel delay is much less utilized. The four-channel pre-recorded part, which mostly alternates with the live orchestra (with occasional overlapping), can never be mistaken for the other, even if it shares common score materials. This is due to the studio treatment of the orchestral recordings and the spatial presentation (the loudspeakers are intended to surround the audience whereas the orchestra is in the pit if done with dancers, or onstage if done in concert). *Kraanerg* is one of Xenakis's very few ventures into the domain of mixed instrumental-electronic music. The other major work he completed is *Pour La Paix*, for voices and computer-generated sounds from 1981, and it is actually a radiophonic work, intended for broadcast). In addition, *Analogique A+B*, from 1958-59, is a short work that combines electronic sounds with string ensemble. The two elements alternate, for the most part, and the composite music for strings and for electronics can each be performed as independent works.

In *Hibiki-Hana-Ma*, from 1970, for tape alone, Xenakis again uses recorded orchestral sources, but adds traditional Japanese instruments (the work was produced in the NHK Studio in Tokyo for the Osaka World Fair). This work utilizes even more extensive studio processing than *Kraanerg*, and the shaping of the music is less tied to notated score material. Originally, *Hibiki-Hana-Ma* was produced as for 12 tracks, and was projected over a large number of loudspeakers using routing technology similar to that used in the Philips Pavilion in 1958 (Xenakis was involved in the design of this pavilion and worked closely with the Philips engineers on the installation of the custom-built sound system involving a routing mechanism and several hundred loudspeakers). The primary innovation in terms of studio techniques in *Hibiki-Hana-Ma* is the extensive use of editing, i.e., cutting recordings into fragments. These fragments are usually distinguished by instrumental-textural (sometimes spectral) characteristics, and they are assigned to distinct tracks. While the work evolves over time into complex, sustained textures, there is a "collage" character to the first half of the 17-minute work, as different strands of distinctive instrumental/orchestral textures are introduced. Some of the materials are borrowed from recordings of existing orchestral works while some were produced in Japan for this project. The materials created from traditional Japanese instruments (struck and plucked) are most distinctive, but some percussive textures are highly developed, producing complex textures, in one case resembling the stochastic "grains" of *Concret PH*. The treatment of instrumental sources in the studio to create textures that bear little direct resemblance to the sources became Xenakis's main approach to sonic materials for subsequent electroacoustic works.

The spatialization strategy for *Hibiki-Hana-Ma* is quite different from *Polytope de Montréal* and *Kraanerg*: there is little "movement" of material from one track to another by means of "panning". Rather, each track is generally assigned distinctive materials, and the movement occurs through the routing of the tracks around the several hundred loudspeakers Xenakis had at his disposal for the premiere in Osaka. This strategy of placing distinct material onto the tracks at his disposal to be routed to available loudspeakers would become Xenakis's primary means of spatializing sound in subsequent electroacoustic works.

In the later compositions—*Persepolis* (1971), *Polytope de Cluny* (1972), and *La Légende d'Eer* (1978)—Xenakis blends highly-developed instrumental sources with electronic and digital sources. Some materials, such as the re-use of Japanese percussion, are easily recognized within the overall sonic textures; other materials, even those derived from instrumental sources, are much less easily identified. These works are definitive studio creations, where the sonorities are shaped to create the structure and the pitch-based materials are much less significant.

This "instrumental" phase of Xenakis's electroacoustic output raises questions about the treatment of source materials and the intentions of the composer, especially in the case of *Polytope de Montréal*, where the work could be performed as an instrumental composition (but rarely has been, and

not at all for the premiere). Ultimately, an understanding of such issues rests in the common aesthetic and formal approach Xenakis developed for all his music, instrumental or electroacoustic, where organizational strategies rest on the definition of sonic entities, whether they be defined by score or by studio production.

The Electroacoustic Works by Xenakis and Their Instrumental "Contemporaries"

Boris Hofmann (Berlin, Germany)

ABSTRACT

Xenakis' electroacoustic works have not only been influenced by the circumstances of their origin but also by the special "sound aesthetics" favoured by the composer in the respective period. This article deals with the relationship between important Xenakian electroacoustic compositions of the 1970s and orchestral works that were composed shortly before or afterwards. The comparison is done on the basis of spectrograms and therefore relies less on compositional methods than on the use of sounds, instruments, spectra and frequencies. A spectrogram seems to be an appropriate means to illustrate this listening experience. It can also serve to understand, systematize and more effectively compare the spectral sound distribution of several works. The results do not only show an obvious continuity within the electroacoustic oeuvre of Xenakis (not in respect of the works' origins but of their sonic universe) but also multiple connections to his instrumental works. This is caused by the fact that Xenakis was able to express similar thoughts by different means, thus creating similar sonorities and a unique and integrative personal style.

1. INTRODUCTION

Iannis Xenakis was not only one of the most influential composers since World War II but perhaps also the most versatile and innovative one. For a man with his interest and knowledge of technical issues it would be hard to imagine that he would not have committed himself to electroacoustic music which was itself new and in steady development since the 1950s. Thus he did not only contribute to this genre incidentally but created a series of important and outstanding works that mirror the technical and aesthetic circumstances of their time of origin - throughout the decades, techniques of composing, venues and purposes. But what is their relationship to the large rest of the Xenakian oeuvre? Are they an independent group of works, motivated by technical reasons more than by commissions of classical music institutions?

This article focuses on the relation of electroacoustic works by Xenakis to his orchestral compositions of the respective time. It makes the case that there have been interactions between the two domains which become manifest in similar sounds and similar textures of the compositions. Furthermore there are developments over the decades that can lead to the conclusion of opposing trends in the electroacoustic and orchestral domain. In my opinion the commonalities are at their climax in the 1970, namely with some of Xenakis' greatest electroacoustic works, such as *Persepolis* and the *Polytope de Cluny*. Therefore I looked closely on these compositions and some of their orchestral "contemporaries": *Antikhthon* (1971) and *Eridanos* (1972). These comparisons form the core of this text.

Since such comparison relies on the acoustic manifestation of the works, I analysed spectrograms of the electroacoustic music (which is a rather common analytical tool) and of recordings of the orchestral works (which had not been done so far to my knowledge) to better compare the respective listening experience. I have chosen the recordings of the Orchestre Philharmonique du Luxembourg under the direction of Arturo Tamayo who have laudably recorded a large amount of Xenakis' orchestral music on five CDs. The spectrograms are made with Sonic Visualizer and are generally based on a linear frequency scale.

One reason for relying on orchestral music is the large number of orchestral works in Xenakis' catalogue that shows one piece for almost every year between 1955 and 1997. The other reason is the large variety of available instrumental colours in these works that means their spectral differentiation, which comes close to the possibilities in the electroacoustic realm.

2. THE 1950S AND 1960S

Xenakis' first electroacoustic compositions were made at the GRM and are influenced by the dominant musique concrète. This is most striking in *Orient-Occident* (1960), which offers a great variety of no less than 52 sounds[1]. It is more discontinuous than Xenakis' other GRM compositions, such as the previous *Concrète PH* or the subsequent *Bohor, which* already feature the idea of a large ever-changing continuum over the whole distance of the pieces. This will become most obvious in 1970s' works, such as *Persepolis* and *La Légende d'Eer*. Nevertheless *Orient-Occident* anticipates the greater variety of sounds, which also occurs in the later works.

What is Xenakis' instrumental output from this period like? *Syrmos* for string orchestra dates from 1959, *ST 48* is the orchestral piece that Xenakis composed with an IBM computer and dates from 1962. In both pieces there is a large amount of glissandi, as it is typical for the early Xenakis;

[1] Cf. Solomos 2009, p.131.

especially of course, due to the instrumentation, in *Syrmos*. Astonishingly, this sonority has almost no counterpart in the electroacoustic works. At this time the glissandi seem to be a phenomenon that is only present in Xenakis' instrumental music – as a very important attribute, nevertheless.

3. THE CLIMAX IN THE EARLY 1970S

In the 1970s Xenakis created electroacoustic music for his polytopes. After the music for the *Polytope de Montreal* had been purely instrumental, the early 1970s saw two electroacoustic masterpieces for the polytopes to come: *Persepolis* (1971) and *Polytope de Cluny* (1972). They feature a variety of new sounds in compactly layered structures that last for either 50 or 24 minutes. In these years Xenakis released two works for orchestra as well: *Antikhthon* (1971) and *Eridanos* (1972) that in fact show a certain number of parallels to the electroacoustic compositions.

3.1. "Squeaking" sounds

Let me first refer to the sounds themselves. *Antikhthon*, originally conceived as ballet music, starts with an unusual timbre – clarinet multiphonics that last for about one minute (Fig. 1). They do not occur often later on, but their squeaking sound is somehow significant for the whole piece.

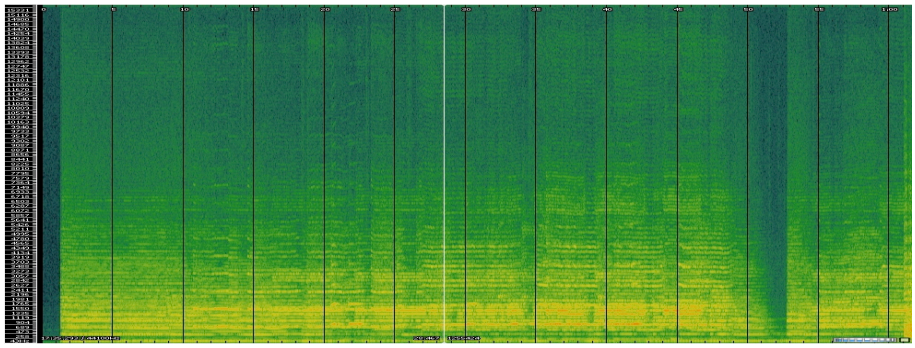


Fig. 1. *Antikhthon,* bars 1 – 31.

Even if such multiphonics had made their appearance in earlier pieces, they were not as prominent as in this introduction.

Persepolis[2] consists of eleven different sound layers according to the sketches[3]. The third of these layers shows the closest relations to the

[2] I am relying to Daniel Teige's stereo mix, released on CD edition RZ 1015-16.
[3] Cf. Harley 2002, p.45 et seq.

orchestral domain as it also consists of clarinet multiphonics. The piece even opens with them appearing in six of the eight channels in the first minutes.

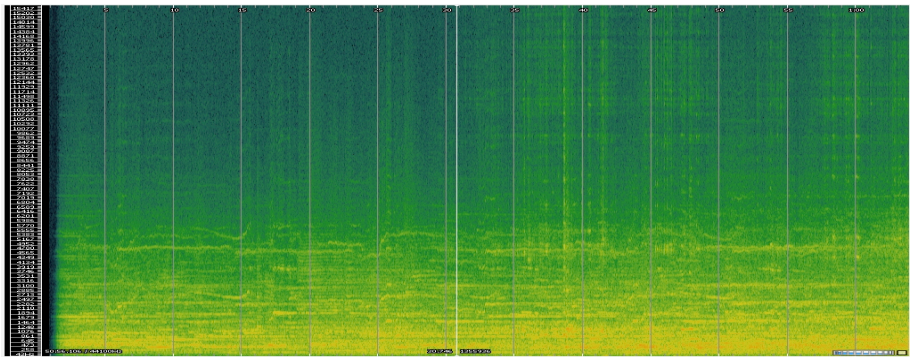


Fig. 2. *Persepolis*, 0:00 – 1:00

They have been transposed and modified in their spectral composition, so that a large cluster has evolved, as one can see in the spectrogram in Fig. 2. Similar to Fig. 1 it shows a relative richness of harmonics.

The *Polytope de Cluny* also features sounds with a squeaking character, although they do resemble the clarinet multiphonics less. At 5:27 a layer of squeaking sounds appears and stays until 6:10 (Fig. 3). Here the sounds are less rich in harmonics and mainly cover the spectrum below 700 Hz. The higher frequencies at the beginning and the end of the passage belong to the tinkling of ceramic wind-chimes.

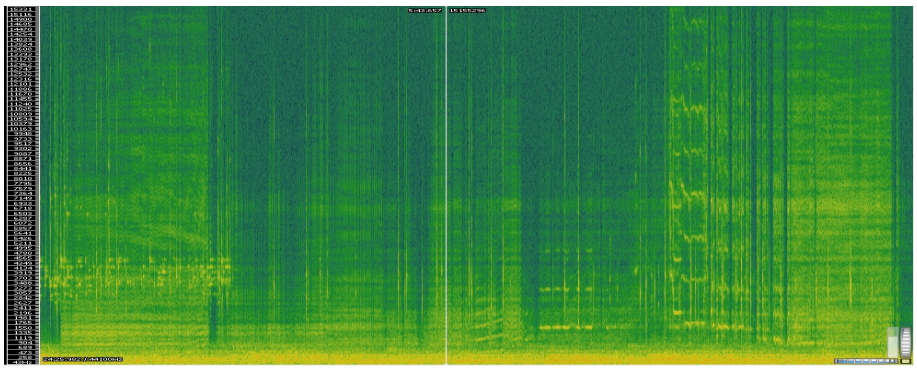


Fig. 3. *Polytope de Cluny,* 5:27 – 6:10

3.2. Glissandi

In the 1970s, glissandi or glissando-like textures were still the most significant sonority in Xenakis' oeuvre. *Antikhthon* contains many of them, especially in dense structures in the second half of the piece. One form of

appearance is a conglomerate of short upward and downward glissandi, as for example in the passage starting at bar 439 (Fig. 4).

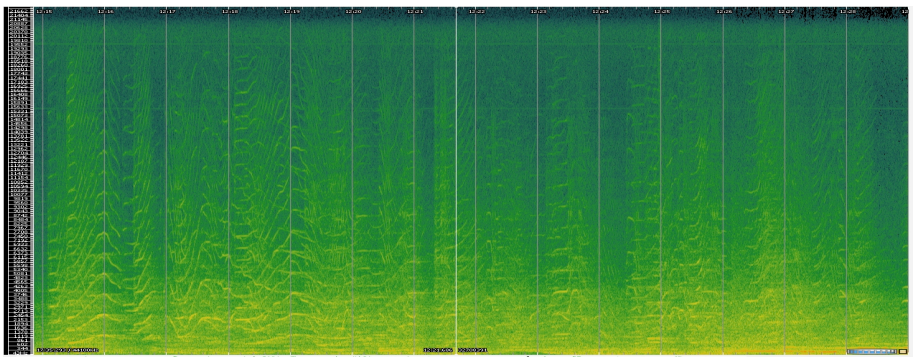


Fig. 4. *Antikhthon*, bar 439 – 447

But unlike in the early electroacoustic works we do now find similar glissandi in *Persepolis* that have presumably been recorded with strings and disguised afterwards. The most obvious example is a layer of short glissandi from 10:30 to around 15:50 (easy to perceive in Fig. 5). Sometimes the glissandi are reminiscent of the mouth-blown whistles of *Terretektorh*, sometimes of a wind machine. They return around 24:00.

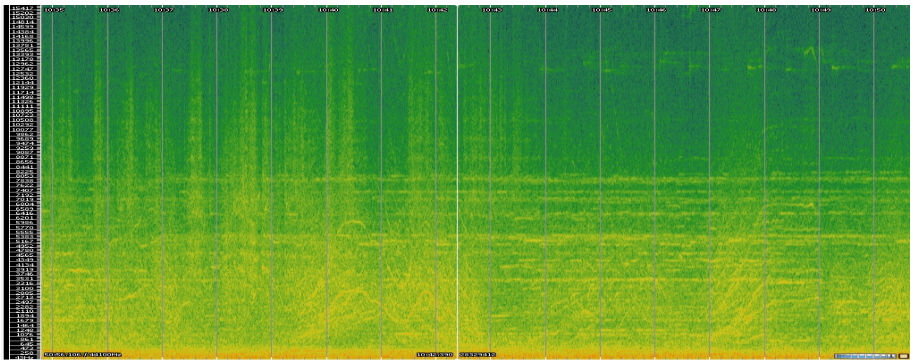


Fig. 5. *Persepolis*, 10:35 – 10:50

The second form of appearance in *Antikhthon* is a large fan of slower crosswise glissandi, covering the whole compass of the strings and thus reminiscent of *Metastaseis*. Fig. 6 shows an example of bar 560 to 575 where the glissandi are joined by the emblematic clarinet multiphonics of the beginning:

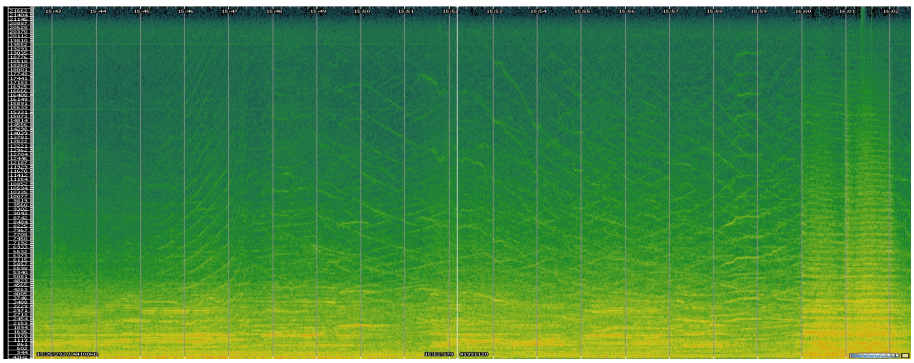


Fig. 6. *Antikhthon*, bar 560 – 575

These glissandi also have their counterparts in *Persepolis*: Later in the piece we find a glissando-like structure that starts around 32:25, continuing until 32:55 and returning around 43:00. These glissandi have a more technical sound character, rise more slowly and are reminiscent of airplanes taking off (Fig. 7). In fact, given the dense structure of spherical UPIC sounds in *Voyage des Unari vers Andromède* from 1989 one can recognize here a kind of precursor.

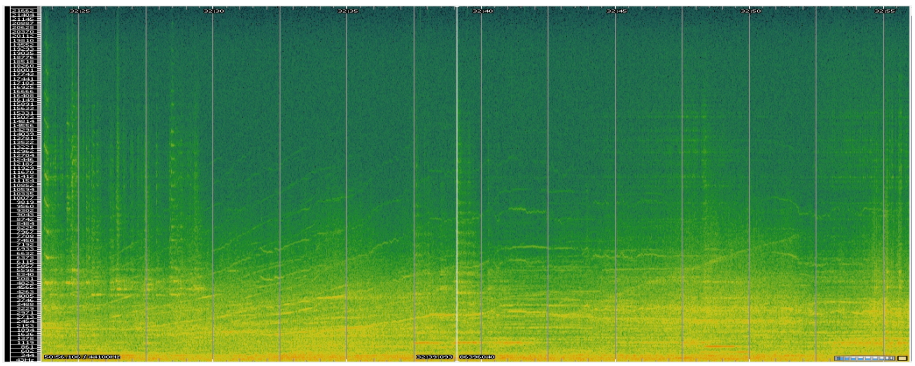


Fig. 7. *Persepolis*, 32:25 – 32:55

3.3. "Rushing" sounds

In measure 154 of *Antikhthon* a rushing sound plane evolves as a result of the strings playing at the bridge, soon complemented by clarinet multiphonics. In the spectrogram the almost equal spectral distribution of energy is striking (Fig. 8).

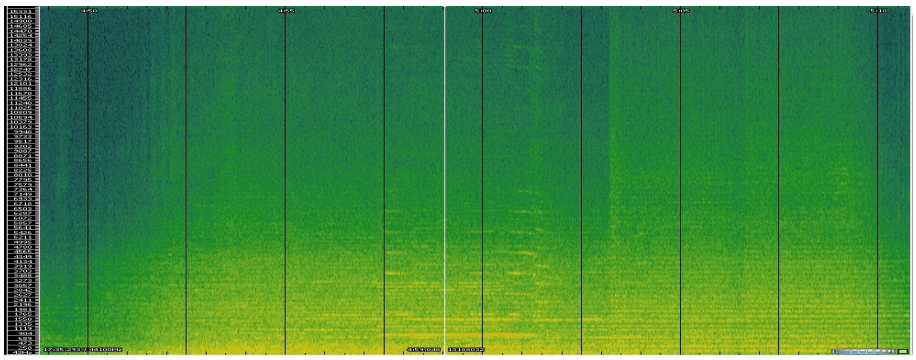


Fig. 8. *Antikhthon,* bar 154 – 164

In the following orchestral work *Eridanos* from 1972, this effect is even enhanced as there is another sort of rushing sound appearing in the middle (bar 73 to 104) and at the end of the piece: It is a very gentle sound created only by the strings moving their bow over the corpus of the instrument, but it sounds as if it originates in an electroacoustic work and shows an even distribution of frequencies, too (Fig. 9).

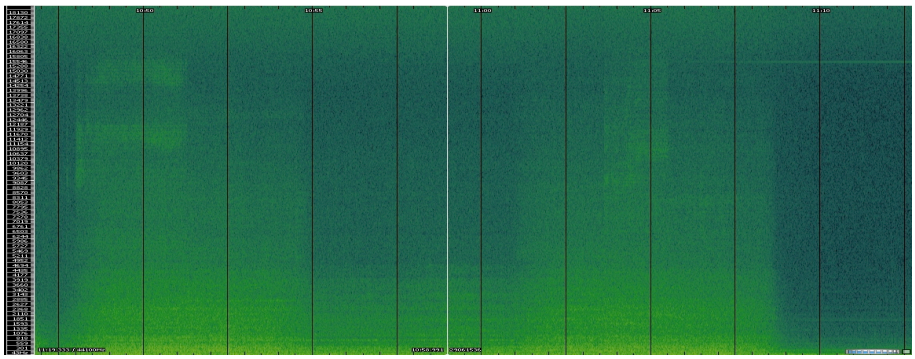


Fig. 9. *Eridanos,* end

"Rushing" sounds can be found in the music for the *Polytope de Cluny* as well, especially in the final section starting at 22:30 with a rushing sound of mainly lower spectrum. With the addition of high frequencies at 23:00 it changes to something, which comes close to white noise and lasts up to the end (Fig. 10).

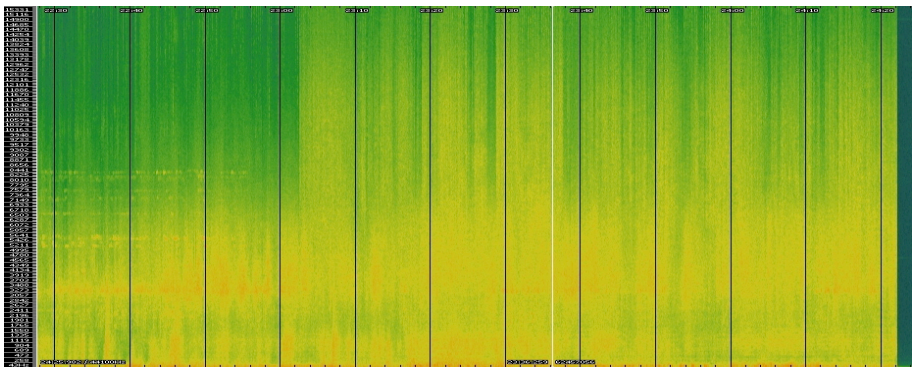


Fig. 10. *Polytope de Cluny*, 22:30 – end

The first part of the *Polytope de Cluny* is characterized by a dense layer of very low frequencies. They even partly appear isolated, for instance at the very beginning or starting at 3:15. These machine-like sounds somehow seem to be imitated in *Antikhthon* when a layer of low string sounds spreads from bar 105. Its pitch slowly rises before the layer is joined by low brass sounds, too.

3.4. Similar structures

Looking at the overlying structures of the pieces, you can find textures of more or less static layers, which can consist of pulsating noises as well. Fig. 11 shows an example of the *Polytope de Cluny* starting at 17:00 with one of the most complex layerings of impulses, including an African thumb piano. One can see the equal spectral distribution of sound energy with a more "vertical" character as we have a lot of short percussive attacks. So this spectrogram is somehow reminiscent of a curtain.

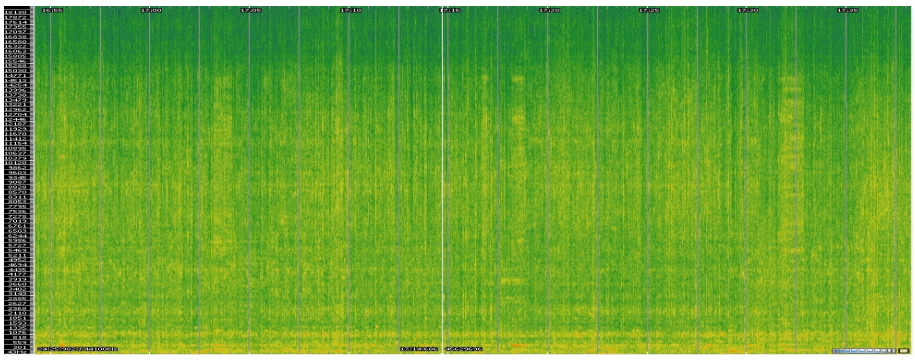


Fig. 11. *Polytope de Cluny*, 17:00 – 17:40

Fig. 12 presents an example from *Antikhthon,* starting in measure 212. Here a combination of repeated notes in the winds and tremolo in the strings creates a dense structure covering the whole spectrum. There is indeed a focus on lower frequencies, but given the purely acoustic origin of the sounds this comes close to an equal distribution, as in Fig. 11. But in contrast to that, the horizontal layering here catches one's eye, due to the more static character of the sounds.

Generally speaking, the compositions for *Persepolis* and the *Polytope de Cluny* are complex superpositions of layers of interesting sounds and sonic entities, whereby both the character of the sounds and the spectral disposition of the layering refers to the surrounding orchestral works.

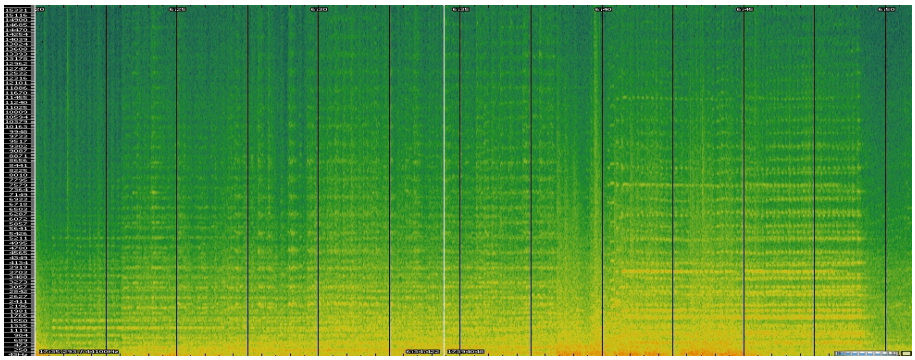


Fig. 12. *Antikhthon,* bar 212 – 223

4. THE LATE 1980S

This period is characterized by Xenakis' UPIC compositions. In his longest and last authorized, *Voyage absolu des Unari vers Andromède* (1989), one can find a lot of howling narrow-band or sinusoidal sounds, whose pitches change constantly at faster or slower speed. With the œuvre of Xenakis in mind one would easily call them glissandi. Even dense networks of such glissandi occur regularly. This may not be surprising. Given the title and the topic of this piece, one can relate the glissando structures to flying paper kites on their way to another galaxy. Furthermore, the way of composing with the UPIC generally favours sounds with continuously changing pitch. However, it is interesting that Xenakis' orchestral works of that time lack glissandi almost completely, such as for example *Kyania* from 1990. Here the compositional development obviously has led in another direction, as the works are mainly characterized by large blocks of

homophonic rhythms[4]. So when looking at the use of glissandi in the different decades, one could call this a kind of complementary development in the two domains.

5. CONCLUSION

Electroacoustic and orchestral works shape the oeuvre of Xenakis from the 1950s to the 1990s. But in general the compositional methods and especially the technical circumstances of the electroacoustic works are too unique to have left continuous marks on the whole instrumental output of the period. Nevertheless one can observe a lot of influences and commonalities in detail, reaching from similar sounds, via similar textures or characters of single passages, to comparable structures of whole pieces, especially concerning layering and succession of sonic events and entities. This is certainly due to the fact that Xenakis was able to express similar thoughts by different means, thus creating similar sonorities. He thereby achieved a unique and integrative personal style. By examining the most famous Xenakian sonic entity, the glissando, one can ascertain a complementary development in the two relevant domains: Dominating in the instrumental works of the 1950s, it becomes increasingly rare up to the 1980s and 1990s. Vice versa with the electroacoustic compositions: From rare appearances in GRM times, it gains independence in the 1970s and hits its peak in UPIC works of the 1980s. Both curves meet in the Polytope era of the 1970s – a fact that may be significant for the largest similarities between the orchestral and electroacoustic domains in that time.

Thus, when looking for characteristic elements of Xenakis' personal style, one should always consider the works of all genres of a given period because the electroacoustic works can in some respects be seen as the other side of the same coin.

6. REFERENCES

Harley, James (2001), "Formal Analysis of the Music of Iannis Xenakis by Means of Sonic Events: Recent Orchestral Works", in: *Présences de Iannis Xenakis*, edited by Makis Solomos, Paris CDMC 2001, p.37-52.

Harley, James (2002), "The electroacoustic music of Iannis Xenakis", in: *Computer Music Journal* 26, Nr. 1 (2002), p. 33–57.

Solomos, Makis (2009), "Orient-Occident. From the film version to the concert version", in: *Iannis Xenakis: Das elektroakustische Werk, Internationales Symposium Köln 2006*, edited by Ralph Paland and Christoph von Blumröder, Verlag Der Apfel Wien 2009, p. 118-131.

4 James Harley has given an analysis of the piece, cf. Harley 2001, p. 45-47.

Perspectives d'analyse comparative entre *La Légende d'Eer* et *Jonchaies* de Iannis Xenakis

Isabel Pires (CESEM – FCSH – Université Nova de Lisbonne, Portugal)

"Music is sound, that is, action. If there's no music, there is silence. In other words, silence is the negation of music." (Xenakis *in Varga,* 1996).

ABSTRACT

Notre propos est de mettre en évidence certains aspects musicaux qui montrent des rapports étroits entre *La Légende d'Eer* et *Jonchaies* de Iannis Xenakis. Nos considérations sont fondées sur des propos tenus par Xenakis lui-même, mais aussi par d'autres spécialistes qui traitent de son œuvre musicale. Dans ce dessein, nous débuterons par des considérations qui se rapportent aux paradigmes analytiques des musiques à partir de la deuxième moitié du XXe siècle ainsi qu'à des questionnements concernant les études analytiques à caractère comparatif entre des œuvres dont les forces sonores ainsi que le support ou la représentation sont de types divers, comme c'est le cas ici: une œuvre électroacoustique et une œuvre orchestrale. Nous développerons ensuite quelques brèves notes à caractère philosophique sur la pensée musicale de Xenakis, et nous finirons par une approche analytique appuyée essentiellement sur le « son-en-soi » de ces œuvres.

1. INTRODUCTION

Iannis Xenakis a été l'un des compositeurs qui laissaient ses connaissances scientifiques, techniques et technologiques ainsi que la compréhension des sonorités de la musique concrète et électronique influencer tantôt ses œuvres électroacoustiques, tantôt celles instrumentales. La musique de Xenakis reflète également sa profonde connaissance de la mathématique et de la stochastique, étant également très influencée par sa pratique en tant qu'architecte. Ces multiples intérêts et influences sont déterminants au niveau des techniques de composition proprement dites, mais aussi au niveau des sonorités résultantes.

Les questions effleurées dans le paragraphe précédent, concernant l'intégration d'éléments dans la création musicale qui y sont nouveaux et

originaires d'autres domaines lèvent le voile sur certains aspects particuliers qui ont émergé dans la musique depuis la deuxième moitié du XXe siècle. Or, étudier la musique dans ce nouveau contexte, avec des paradigmes utilisés pour l'étude de la musique précédente, n'est pas facile : ce qui est inscrit dans les partitions ne suffit plus – encore faut-il qu'il y ait des partitions… Ces nouveaux contextes, ces nouvelles musiques nécessitent des approches nouvelles, de nouveaux paradigmes d'étude ; elles requièrent que d'autres paramètres soient considérés, d'autres aspects étudiés, d'autres concordances approchées.

Concernant le sujet de ce texte, l'intégration musicale, par Xenakis, des éléments, influences et connaissances énoncés plus haut est évidente et même très visible par moments. D'autre part, la ressemblance au niveau des sonorités, des structures formelles et des matériaux utilisés entre l'œuvre orchestrale *Jonchaies* et l'œuvre électroacoustique *La Légende d'Eer* démontre l'aisance et l'efficacité avec laquelle Xenakis produit le transfert des éléments dans ce nouveau paradigme musical ainsi qu'entre des forces sonores différentes.

Pourtant, produire un travail analytique de caractère comparatif entre ces deux œuvres particulières peut paraître redondant et presque inutile puisque Xenakis lui-même a exposé le transfert de matériaux d'une œuvre à l'autre et que des études ont déjà été produites. Le compositeur a écrit et parlé sur le sujet et a affirmé en 1986 que « Jonchaies est le résultat d'une analogie, d'un transfert. C'est la traduction d'un travail mené dans le domaine de la synthèse des sons […] très exactement depuis *La Légende d'Eer*, musique du *Diatope* du Centre Pompidou » (Xenakis, 1988). Nous remarquons également, dans la littérature spécialisée, l'existence déjà d'un certain nombre de commentaires analytiques concernant ces œuvres, leurs rapports au niveau des techniques et aussi des matériaux utilisés. Sera pertinente, par exemple, la lecture de l'étude analytique de *La Légende d'Eer* réalisée par Makis Solomos, intitulée « Le *Diatope* et *La Légende d'Eer* » (Solomos, 2005), et les notes sur *Jonchaies* rédigées par James Harley dans « Formal Analysis of the Music of Iannis Xenakis by Means of 'Sonic Events': Recent Orchestral Works » (Harley, 2001).

Ainsi, tenant compte de toute la bibliographie existante, nous ne parlerons pas de techniques ou procédés de composition, nous ne parlerons pas de matériaux ou d'intentions. Nous avons choisi de suivre le chemin du « son-en-soi » et cherché à trouver dans la musique même, c'est-à-dire dans le son perçu par l'oreille ce transfert dont parle Xenakis, ces ressemblances ou dissemblances. Choisir de travailler au niveau du son-résultat nous a semblé pertinent afin de comprendre de quelle façon les médias, bien que distincts, l'orchestre d'un côté et l'électronique de l'autre, ont produit des sonorités musicales semblables. La musique de Xenakis est une musique de masses sonores continues, presque ininterrompues, squi peuvent être

construites par des pointillismes – denses nuages de notes brèves –, par des sons statiques et continus ou encore en permanente mutation (glissandos).

Concernant la méthodologie utilisée pour cette approche du son dans ces œuvres, nous avons suivi le chemin qui va de la littérature au son-en-soi. Tout d'abord, nous nous sommes consacrés à la lecture soigneuse de la littérature concernant les œuvres, puis à une audition attentive. Ensuite, et malgré la disparité entre *Jonchaies* et *La légende d'Eer* au niveau de leur durée, nous avons réalisé la comparaison des structures des œuvres. Afin d'approcher le son au plus près, des analyses spectrales ont été produites, on y a cherché des raisons physiques tangibles, dans la matière sonore même, pour la ressemblance écoutée entre les deux. Nous avons observé les sonagrammes, ainsi que relevé l'information spectrale en données SDIF (Sound Description Interchange Format) de façon à produire des graphiques visuellement clairs.

2. L'ANALYSE MUSICALE : UNE QUESTION DE CONTEXTE

La fixation du son, musical ou non, ainsi que son analyse à l'ordinateur ont apporté de nouvelles expériences perceptives. Au fur et à mesure que des sonagrammes, spectrogrammes ainsi que d'autres types de graphiques et représentations des sons, obtenus par ordinateur, se développent et aident à mieux comprendre le contenu interne, la structure et les lois qui régissent le son, notre conscience se transforme. Cette conscience, renouvelée par le biais de l'avancement de techniques et technologies ainsi que les possibilités toujours croissantes de manipuler les sons, de les produire et de les synthétiser, a transformé notre écoute et notre façon de penser les sons, mais aussi la manière de faire de la musique. Les technologies de traitement et manipulation du signal sonore et la possibilité de l'enregistrer ont permis de produire des sons d'une façon nouvelle et en conséquence de faire des musiques nouvelles. Or, si ce nouveau monde technologique a été crucial pour le développement d'une industrie musicale, c'est dans les studios de recherche que la connaissance du son et les expérimentations techniques déterminantes ont été déployées. Ces travaux expérimentaux ont engendré des attitudes musicales diverses nommées aujourd'hui sous le terme général de Musique Électroacoustique.

Cependant, s'il est avéré que les mêmes expérimentions et développements technologiques ont permis la naissance de nouveaux paradigmes musicaux, il est aussi incontestable qu'ils ont affecté de manière déterminante la musique instrumentale. Les pratiques compositionnelles dans le domaine de la musique instrumentale – y compris les techniques de composition – ont été assez bouleversées depuis la naissance des studios de recherche musicale, avec les technologies qui leur sont propres ainsi qu'avec le début du développement de la synthèse sonore. En effet, certains

compositeurs, ayant eu contact avec ces nouvelles techniques, technologies et sonorités, ont modifié, de façon plus ou moins radicale, leur pratique compositionnelle, leur technique étant métamorphosée. Parmi tant d'autres, nous citerons Ligeti, Berio, Stockhausen, Roger Smalley, Penderecki, Zimmermann, Murail, Grisey, Saariaho. Mais la musique a aussi été transformée par l'application, parfois stricte, parfois métaphorique, dans les processus de composition de certaines théories ou présupposés originaires de domaines scientifiques divers.

Xenakis, comme tant d'autres, a emprunté aux nouvelles technologies et connaissances scientifiques les possibilités de « calculer » les sons, le son de l'œuvre. Son intérêt profond pour la science et la technologie était la condition de l'exploitation de nouvelles sonorités qui, basées sur des théories mathématiques, se rencontrent tant dans la musique électroacoustique que dans la musique instrumentale. Xenakis affirmait : « […] je travaillais de façon générale avec des probabilités et d'autres questions théoriques. Mais si on peut produire des sons avec un ordinateur, le cercle est complet, non seulement dans le domaine de la macroforme, mais également dans celui le plus infime, celui de la synthèse sonore » (Xenakis *in* Varga, 1996). Les technologies, principalement les ordinateurs, ont été le moyen qui a permis à Xenakis une application aisée de certaines théories mathématiques tantôt dans le calcul de sonorités électroniques et tantôt dans les masses sonores orchestrales. Xenakis affirmait que son intérêt pour les ordinateurs ou pour d'autres technologies de calcul ou de génération de son était de lui permettre de « […] prendre possession des sons [… et d'] être capable de les créer. C'est pourquoi [il] était intéressé par les ordinateurs » (Xenakis *in* Varga, 1996). Il souhaitait développer « une musique calculée, une musique dans laquelle la macroforme émerge d'un petit ensemble de règles, mais aussi dans une continuité avec le changement entre les harmonies » (Xenakis *in* Varga, 1996).

Ces musiques nouvelles, qu'elles soient électroacoustiques ou instrumentales, se présentent à l'analyste comme des défis, car, dans un contexte où la composition des œuvres est fondée sur de nouveaux modèles, les approches analytiques portées sur elles doivent aussi s'appuyer sur des paradigmes nouveaux. En effet, il s'avère souvent bien compliqué, voire infructueux, d'appliquer à ces musiques certains paradigmes de l'analyse musicale communément utilisés pour l'étude de la musique antérieure fondée essentiellement sur un jeu avec des symboles, et limitant assez souvent te travail du son-en-soi à des indications spartiates de timbre (instruments et modes de jeu). Les études des rapports harmoniques, rythmiques, mélodiques et thématiques, entre autres, souvent pratiquées dans des travaux d'analyse de la musique tonale, atonale, sérielle, modale, etc., peuvent, en certaines circonstances, être utilisées pour l'étude de ces nouvelles musiques. Cependant, elles ne peuvent pas prétendre à expliquer des musiques composées avec des fondements qui dépassent nettement les

frontières du symbole pour se centrer sur d'autres réalités. Il faut encore considérer que ces musiques sont clairement influencées par les technologies et d'autres connaissances scientifiques, et intègrent souvent comme paramètres, ou du moins, comme éléments structurants, certains aspects qui n'étaient pas, ou très peu, considérés dans les musiques précédentes ; c'est, par exemple, le cas de l'espace. Concernant la pertinence de l'analyse musicale, Xenakis va plus loin en affirmant que « l'analyse n'est pas une explication – c'est seulement une description de ce qui est dans la partition [… Les analystes] voient de liens, des rapports, et ils pensent que ceci explique tout. Mais ce n'est peut-être pas le cas du tout » (Xenakis *in* Varga, 1996).

Or, s'il est juste de dire que l'analyse musicale n'explique pas tout, elle permet néanmoins de mettre en évidence certains aspects des œuvres. Dans ce dessein et dans le contexte des œuvres de la seconde moitié du XXe siècle, il s'avère nécessaire de considérer un certain nombre de facteurs qui dépendent directement ou indirectement des changements profonds cités plus haut : les changements engendrés par le développement des connaissances scientifiques ou de la technologie dans le contexte de la composition musicale doivent être pris en considération dans les approches analytiques. Ainsi, l'analyste doit souvent développer des stratégies nouvelles, de nouveaux paradigmes d'analyse adaptés à chaque cas particulier car, dans un contexte musical très diversifié techniquement, un paradigme spécifique d'analyse musicale ne sera pas généralisable. Des paradigmes très spécifiques sont fréquemment applicables à très peu d'œuvres, ou uniquement à des cas particuliers : à l'œuvre d'un compositeur, à une technique singulière, à une pièce spécifique.

Dans ce contexte, il n'est pas de notre intention ici de proposer un paradigme d'analyse généralisable aux musiques depuis la seconde moitié du XXe siècle ni même à l'ensemble des œuvres musicales de Xenakis. Nous proposerons seulement une approche analytique utile au propos spécifique de ce texte : produire des commentaires analytiques de caractère comparatif entre *La Légende d'Eer* et *Jonchaies*. Ces deux œuvres, l'une orchestrale, l'autre électronique, posent des problèmes spécifiques à l'analyste. Il nous sera ainsi nécessaire d'être conscients des problématiques présentées précédemment ainsi que du contexte de leur composition et des pratiques compositionnelles de Iannis Xenakis.

3. *LA LÉGENDE D'EER* ET *JONCHAIES* : APPROCHE ANALYTIQUE

La Légende d'Eer et *Jonchaies*, œuvres assez distinctes notamment par leur durée et la nature même de leurs forces sonores, partagent certains matériaux musicaux développés dans l'étape dite de pré–composition. De

ces matériaux, nous citerons des structures formelles ainsi que des matériaux résultants de calculs stochastiques, lesquels sont utilisés dans les deux œuvres. Mais ces deux œuvres, l'une, électroacoustique, sur 7 pistes dans la version pour le *Diatope*, avec une durée de presque 46 minutes environ, l'autre, pour orchestre, d'une durée d'environ 15 minutes, se ressemblent en divers aspects qui dépassent les calculs stochastiques de matériaux et les structures formelles, par exemple certaines sonorités. Pourra-t-on comparer une œuvre orchestrale et une œuvre électroacoustique ? Quels sont les aspects musicalement pertinents qui pourront être à la base d'une analyse comparative dans ce contexte ?

Dans le cas spécifique de *La Légende d'Eer* et de *Jonchaies*, Xenakis a lui-même tissé quelques commentaires explicatifs de ses intentions et processus de composition utilisés dans le calcul des matériaux musicaux et sonores de ces œuvres, comme il a été dit plus haut. Le compositeur a également détaillé certains éléments qui transitent d'une œuvre à l'autre. Quoique les matériaux, les processus et les techniques de composition ne constituent pas l'œuvre (si c'était le cas, il aurait pu être soutenu que toute musique tonale est identique car les fondements techniques et linguistiques sont uniques, toute musique tonale étant construite sur le même paradigme), il est incontestable que les techniques et les matériaux choisis et utilisés par le compositeur sont déterminants pour l'œuvre. Ainsi, dans cette étude comparative, nous avons orienté notre attention vers l'idée qu'une œuvre musicale, indépendamment des forces sonores qu'elle utilise, les moyens techniques de sa production, ainsi que ses matériaux compositionnels, devient un « événement sonore » au moment de son écoute[1]. L'œuvre musicale sera donc un « événement sonore » qui possède certaines caractéristiques qui lui sont propres, elle aura des qualités particulières, elle sera perçue à un moment et dans un lieu spécifiques.

Nous choisissons donc d'ancrer notre étude dans des aspects de caractère éminemment perceptif qui, tout en étant dépendants des matériaux et techniques utilisés par le compositeur, les transcendent. Toutefois, les approches analytiques fondées sur l'audition peuvent poser des problèmes de validation car la perception auditive d'une œuvre musicale constitue un acte individuel, donc subjectif et même discutable. Néanmoins, ces analyses dépendantes de l'écoute particulière d'une œuvre déterminée par l'auditeur (analyste), peuvent dégager des caractéristiques, des propriétés qui se montreront invariables indépendamment de la perception individuelle de chacun. En effet, l'œuvre musicale porte des propriétés qui, tout en étant auditives, ne dépendent ni de l'écoute ni de son interprétation, mais sont partie intégrante de l'entité que constitue l'œuvre musicale avant son écoute : le remplissage de l'espace spectral, l'évolution en densité

[1] Voir à propos de l'*événement sonore* et de l'*événement musical* O'Callaghan, Casey (2009) et Nudds, Matthew et O'Callaghan, Casey. (eds.) (2009).

d'événements, l'évolution des fréquences principales estimées, la structure, entre autres.

Analyser des œuvres de musique en se basant, pour l'essentiel, sur les considérations tissées dans l'écoute signifie ainsi, d'un côté, se rapprocher au plus près de la musique même, et d'un autre côté, se distancer de sa représentation, que soit en partition ou en enregistrement. Nous sommes bien conscient que l'étude d'autres aspects des œuvres musicales, par exemple les partitions, leurs structures mélodiques, harmoniques et rythmiques, est pertinente, cependant, dans le cas concret nous avons choisi, pour les raisons données, de traiter ces deux œuvres à partir de l'expérience perceptive qu'elles nous offrent.

Ces considérations analytiques et comparatives ont pour propos d'indiquer que nous partirons de l'expérience perceptive de *La Légende d'Eer* et de *Jonchaies* en partant de leurs enregistrements. Nous aurons également recours à l'étude du son-en-soi, pris comme représentation du phénomène physique à percevoir, par le biais de sonagrammes, spectrogrammes et d'analyses de données. Nous allons donc traiter essentiellement des aspects liés à la structure et au spectre, faisant attention principalement aux ressemblances au niveau des sonorités perçues.

4. COMMENTAIRES ANALYTIQUES : *JONCHAIES*

4.1. L'œuvre

Jonchaies, œuvre pour orchestre (bois, cuivres, cordes et 6 groupes de percussion), d'une durée d'environ 15 minutes, commande de Radio France, a été créé le 21 décembre 1977. À propos de *Jonchaies*, Xenakis explique dans les notes d'introduction à la partition, que cette œuvre « […] s'inspire des résultats obtenus et utilisés dans *La légende de Eer* […] issus de [ses] travaux théoriques sur la synthèse des sons et de la musique par ordinateur […] » (Xenakis, 1977). Il fait ainsi usage de matériaux qui avaient été générés pour *La Légende d'Eer*, notamment ceux qui se rapportent aux mouvements browniens et à d'autres mouvements stochastiques à périodicité induite. Le compositeur nous explique que, contrairement aux techniques fondées sur l'analyse de Fourier, les théories utilisées ici s'appuient « […] sur des marches stochastiques et des mouvements browniens. […] On part du bruit et, à l'aide de théories stochastiques, on y injecte des périodicités » (Xenakis, 1977).

La théorie des cribles est également présente dans l'œuvre, notamment dans la première section, du début jusqu'à la mesure 66. Xenakis affirme : « Le début de *Jonchaies* traite des "cribles" (échelles) de hauteurs d'une façon nouvelle et emploie une échelle non-octaviante spéciale […] » (Xenakis, 1977). La théorie des cribles consiste dans l'usage d'une sorte

d'échelle avec des caractéristiques particulières de périodicité et symétrie. Xenakis ajoute que « […] la théorie des cribles étudie les symétries internes d'une suite de points construite intuitivement, donnée par l'observation, ou fabriquée de toute pièce par des modules de répétition » (Xenakis, 1994). À ce sujet Makis Solomos ajoute que les cribles, à l'inverse des gammes et des modes, « […] n'impliquent aucune hiérarchie entre les notes […] ils constituent des ensembles de hauteurs dont le seule élément de différentiation est la composition intervallique et la périodicité » (Solomos, 1996).

Le crible utilisé est dérivé, selon le compositeur, d'une gamme *pélog* de la musique javanaise pour gamelan. Ce crible, non-octaviant, est constitué des régularités et symétries que nous pouvons voir dans la figure 1.

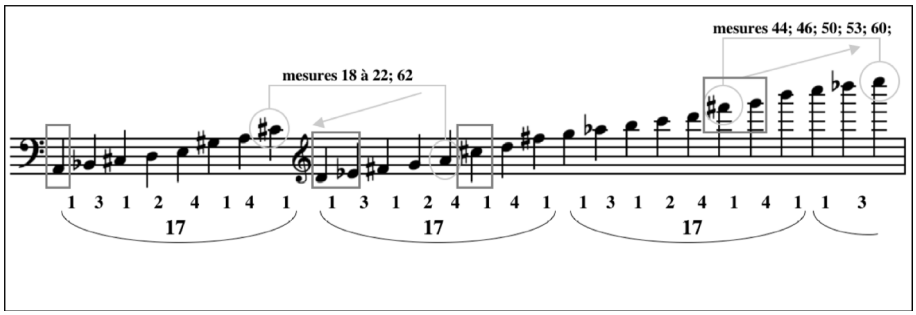


Fig. 1. *Jonchaies* : *crible*. (Intervalles indiqués en demi-tons.) Sont encadrées les notes de l'harmonie de la mesure 62 et avec crochets les intervalles mélodiques de plus grande amplitude ainsi que leur directionalité.

Dans cette première section, entre les mesures 10 et 63, les cordes, divisées en six groupes – chaque groupe étant sous–divisé en trois sous–groupes – jouent chacun avec un mode de jeu spécifique. L'évolution des lignes instrumentales engendre dans cette partie un enchevêtrement qui se rapproche d'une sorte de pseudo canon. Mais le compositeur « […] n'utilise pas uniquement des échelles de hauteurs mais également des échelles de durées, de timbres, de densités, de degrés d'ordre et de désordre, d'intensités… bref, des échelles de tout ce qui constitue les composantes du son » (Xenakis, 1988). L'usage du crible et la façon de travailler l'enchevêtrement des six groups de cordes engendre une sorte de « flou sonore », un « halo »[2]. Cependant, ces sensations de « halos sonores » dans *Jonchaies* ne se limitent pas à cette partie, elles sont dispersées dans toute l'œuvre, nous les écoutons dans bien d'autres moments.

[2] Expressions utilisées par Iannis Xenakis en 1988 (Xenakis, 1988).

4.2. Structure et sonorités

La structure formelle de *Jonchaies* est clairement construite autour des quatre groupes instrumentaux (bois, cuivres, percussions et cordes) et comporte six sections ou partiess. Une première section, qui va des mesures 1 à 63 (ou 66, par superposition avec le début de la deuxième), et qui est exclusivement attribuée aux cordes, débute par des notes aigues et utilise le crible non octaviant présenté plus haut, avec lequel, à travers une technique rythmique qui a un certain caractère canonique, est engendré peu à peu un « halo » sonore, comme il a été dit.

La deuxième partie, plus rythmique, débute à la mesure 63. Elle est attribuée initialement aux cordes, aux percussions et aux bois, auxquels se joignent les cuivres à la mesure 98. Les premières mesures se présentent comme une transition, les matières musicales qui caractériseront la section n'émergeant qu'à la mesure 66. Cette section se termine à la mesure 141 (prolongeant le tremolo de timbales à 144), cependant, vers sa fin (à partir de 138) se superpose le début de la troisième section. Il nous semple important de noter que, si nous situons le début de section à la mesure 63 et sa fin à 144, l'instant de l'entrée des cuivres, à la mesure 98, est proche de 0.381/1, donc de ce qui pourrait être calculé comme la section d'or de cette partie de l'œuvre.

La troisième section, qui débute par le jeu des cordes à la mesure 138, et est superposée à la précédente, comme il a été dit, débute par des gestes tendanciellement ascendants qui s'articulent avec des glissandos globalement descendants. Cette partie, qui semble se terminer vers la mesure 166, continue encore un peu dans le groupe des bois, se terminant en fait à la mesure 178. Les diverses parties de cette section, recoupées par les groupes instrumentaux, ont entre elles, au niveau de leurs dimensions, des rapports de section d'or. (Dans la Figure 2*,* ces rapports sont indiqués par des connecteurs rouges.)

La quatrième section, confiée aux cuivres, débute à la mesure 167 pour se terminer à la mesure 193. À la mesure 178, les instruments s'arrêtent et ne restent que les tubas. Ce point correspond également à une proportion d'or entre le moment du début de cette section et le début de la sixième section, c'est-à-dire 0,381/1 du bloc qui va de la mesure 167 à 201.

La cinquième section, qui est la plus brève, va des mesures 191 à 211, vingt mesures à peine. Elle fonctionne dans l'œuvre comme une sorte de transition entre les sections 4 et 6, se superposant dans son début et sa fin aux sections qui l'entourent. Le recoupement des parties attribuées aux groupes instrumentaux comporte, aussi bien entre elles qu'avec le début de la sixième section, des rapports de section d'or (voir Figure 2).

La sixième et dernière section de *Jonchaies*, débutant à la mesure 201 et se terminant à 240, est constituée par un ensemble de morceaux qui reprennent certains gestes déjà écoutés et se finissent par un demi-ton très

aigu, dans les picolos, entre *si bémol* et *la bécarre*. Comme dans les sections 3 et 5, les parties de cette section ont, au niveau de leurs dimensions, des rapports de section d'or.

Les rapports de section d'or trouvés dans *Jonchaies* ont certaines particularités qu'il convient de mettre en évidence. Nous remarquons que ces points correspondent, à chaque fois, aux entrées d'activité dans un certain groupe instrumental. En plus des points d'or déjà cités dans la deuxième section, à la mesure 98, marquée par l'entrée des cuivres, ainsi que dans la quatrième section, dans la mesure 178, marquée par les notes graves dans les tubas, nous avons trouvé quatre autres moments particuliers correspondant à des parties de l'œuvre qui ne sont pas limitées par des sections. (Ces points sont indiqués dans la Figure 2 par des lignes verticales bleues, tandis que la partie à laquelle chacun s'applique est notée par des lignes vertes dans la partie inférieure de l'image.) Nous mettons en évidence, à la mesure 63, la fin de la première section de l'œuvre, un premier moment qui correspond à 0.381/1 de tout un bloc qui va du début de l'œuvre jusqu'à la mesure 166. Celui-ci correspond à un changement du caractère de l'activité des cordes. À la fin de la mesure 166, le début de la quatrième section, dans les cuivres, nous trouvons un autre point qui nous considérons comme en proportion de section d'or : il correspond précisément à 0.381/1 du bloc qui va de 137 à 211, c'est-à-dire du début de la troisième à la fin de la cinquième sections.

Le dernier point à mettre en évidence, qui se trouve à la mesure 201, coïncide avec le début de la sixième section et correspond à 0.618/1 du bloc qui va de la mesure 137 à la fin de l'œuvre.

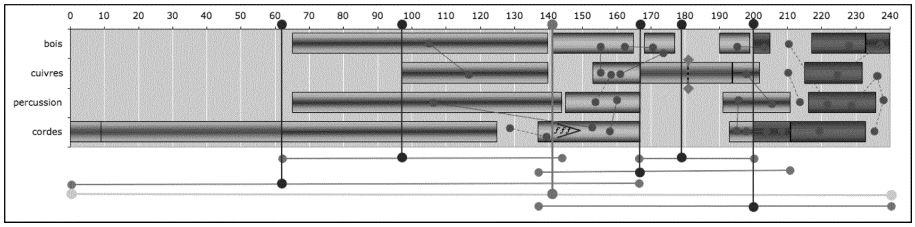


Fig. 2. *Jonchaies* : organisation structurelle des parties de la structure ainsi que de la disposition des groupes instrumentaux. Proportions d'or marquées par les lignes horizontales. [L'original est en couleur]

Il existe donc une superposition de couches structurales, signalées dans la partie inférieure de la figure. C'est-à-dire qu'il y a des structures et des rapports, notamment entre des parties instrumentales qui, n'étant pas immédiatement perceptibles à l'écoute, constituent la base pour des structures de surface, plus amples et évidentes aussi bien à l'écoute qu'à la lecture de la partition.

Il existe un moment particulier, observable aussi bien dans la partition qu'à l'écoute attentive de l'œuvre, dans lequel l'ambitus est le plus large : il

détermine le point correspondant à la section d'or de l'œuvre, à la mesure 142 (voir Figure 2). Cet instant, qui se prolonge de la mesure 142 au troisième temps de la mesure 149, correspond sensiblement à 0,618/1 de la pièce en termes de mesures écrites. Les caractéristiques de ce moment incluent deux harmonies : l'une dans aigu, l'autre dans le grave. Dans ce point, l'extension des hauteurs est la plus grande de toute l'œuvre, allant du *si bécarre* le plus grave du contrebasson au *sol dièse* suraigu du picolo. Les cordes, à partir de la deuxième moitié de la mesure 142, ont une dynamique en *fff* et remplissent la région moyenne des hauteurs par des glissandos, en débutant dans une région moyenne aigue et descendent globalement vers le grave comme nous montre la figure suivante.

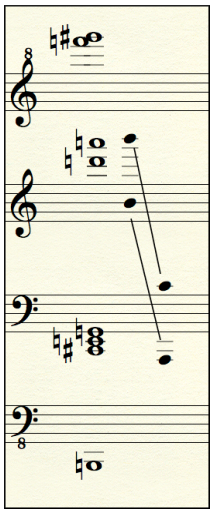


Fig. 3. Harmonie et ambitus des mesures 142 à 149 de *Jonchaies*.

Concernant toujours l'ambitus, nous devrons noter les notes aigues du début et de la fin de l'œuvre. L'œuvre débute avec une montée dans l'aigu, qui va d'environ 2500 Hz à 7500 Hz, redescendant et se stabilisant sur le *si bécarre 5*, environ 2000 Hz. *Jonchaies* se termine par un demi-ton suraigu, entre le *la bécarre* et le *si bémol* des picolos, entre les 3520 Hz et les 3760 Hz. Nous synthétisons dans le tableau qui suit les sections de *Jonchaies* ainsi que les proportions entre elles (figure 4).

Mesures	Nombre de mesures du bloc musical	Proportion	Position de la section d'or
1-166	166	0,381	≈ 63
63/66-142/144	77/82	0.381	≈ 98[3]
1-240	240	0.618	≈ 142/149
137-211	75	0.381	≈ 166
167-201	35	0.381	≈ 178
137-240	104	0.618	≈ 201

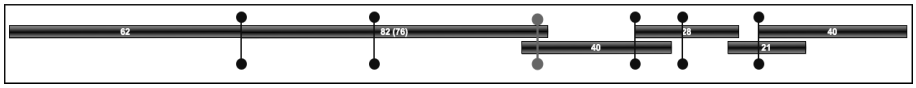


Fig. 4. *Jonchaies* : structure globale des sections et proportions correspondantes.

5. COMMENTAIRES ANALYTIQUES : *LA LÉGENDE D'EER*

5.1. L'œuvre

La Légende d'Eer[4] est une œuvre électroacoustique commandée par Wolfgang Becker[5] et partiellement réalisée dans les studios de la Westdeutscher Rundfunk à Cologne. Cette œuvre, d'une durée de 45'48'' minutes[6] pour 7 pistes, est celle utilisée pour le *Diatope* de Beaubourg, à Paris. La musique du *Diatope,* spectacle de lumière et de son, a été conçue pour 7 pistes distribuées par les 11 haut-parleurs disposés dans la structure. Xenakis écrit :

> « […] [Les] actes visuels sons bâtis à partir de configurations mobiles, soit points (flashes électroniques) soit droites (rayons lasers). Les 1680 flashes forment des galaxies en mouvement […] régis par des enchevêtrements de fonctions mathématiques allant des fonctions de nombres imaginaires (complexes) jusqu'aux distributions de probabilités.

[3] Les calculs mathématiques placeront ce point un peu avant, autour de la mesure 94.

[4] Pour l'approfondissement de la connaissance de cette œuvre, nous renvoyons le lecteur à l'article de Makis Solomos (2005).

[5] Directeur du studios de la Westdeutscher Rundfunk (WDR) à Cologne à l'époque.

[6] Celle-ci est la durée inscrite dans le schéma de l'œuvre réalisé par Xenakis lui-même et publié dans l'article de Makis Solomos (2005). Nous trouvons cependant un décalage d'un peu plus d'une minute par rapport à la version stéréo de l'œuvre enregistrée sur CD. Cette version a une durée de 46'55'' minutes. Ce décalage, qui débute uniquement vers le début de la dernière section a peut-être été engendré au moment de la numérisation de l'œuvre.

> Les rayons de quatre lasers sont pris en charge par quelques 400 miroirs spéciaux […] » (Xenakis, 1978).

En ce qui concerne les sonorités produites par Xenakis pour *La Légende d'Eer*, le compositeur explique :

> « Ici, j'ai inauguré une approche nouvelle de la fabrication des sons, différente et même à l'opposé des méthodes des studios de musique électronique des laboratoires utilisant les ordinateurs et la conversion numérique–analogique. Il ne s'agit plus de partir de l'analyse et de la synthèse de Fourier qui permet d'arriver au son par l'intermédiaire de faisceaux de sons sinusoïdaux harmoniques ou partiels. Cette nouvelle méthode construit et agit directement sur la courbe de pression–temps qui, elle, aboutit aux tympans […] » (Xenakis, 1978).

Les sons utilisés dans cette œuvre, certains traités stochastiquement de façon diverse, appartiennent à trois familles : « […] a) instrumentaux, par exemple, les étoiles filantes sonores du début et de la fin, ou les sons des guimbardes africaines, les tsouzoumis japonais… b) bruits, par exemple, chocs de briques spéciales, frottements sur carton… c) réalisées par des fonctions mathématiques […] » (Xenakis 1978). Et le compositeur ajoute que, pour les sonorités produites à partir de fonctions mathématiques, il a employé une nouvelle méthode qui utilisait « […] des fonctions de probabilité pour engendrer des courbes de pression temps, […] c'est donc un façonnage contrôlé de cheminements browniens (*random walk*) » (Xenakis, 1978).

5.2. Structure et sonorités

Le découpage de la structure de *La Légende d'Eer* présenté est fondé d'une part sur l'analyse de l'œuvre réalisée par Makis Solomos (2005), d'autre part sur une écoute attentive de l'œuvre ainsi que sur l'observation de spectrogrammes de l'œuvre.

La Légende d'Eer comporte six sections. Elle débute et se termine avec des sonorités très aigues.

Dans la première section de l'œuvre, d'environ 6'33'', la musique est constituée par des sons intermittents aigus situés entre 4000 Hz et 7000 Hz, descendant la limite grave de cette bande de fréquences jusqu'à 3000 Hz vers la fin de cette section.

La deuxième section, d'environ 12'45'', démarre avant que les sonorités de la précédente se soient évanouies, et se superpose à la fin au début de la troisième section. Dans cette partie, des sonorités qui évoluent en hauteur d'une façon logarithmique (dans le schéma de l'œuvre, Xenakis inscrit diverses indications « log » lesquelles renvoient sans doute à la synthèse logarithmique de sons) semblent perturbées dans leur évolution par des mouvements plus erratiques, caractéristiques des sonorités calculées en utilisant des mouvements browniens. Ces deux sonorités de synthèse,

résultant du calcul de mouvements logarithmiques et browniens, se combinent soit en s'articulant, soit en s'associant.

Dans la troisième partie de l'œuvre, de 5'42'' minutes, surviennent des sortes de clignotements, de scintillements, stables au niveau des hauteurs, mais très vifs, à un niveau qui oscille entre la rugosité de masses sonores du type granulaire et des gestes plus clairement d'articulation rythmique.

La quatrième section, 7'54'' minutes, débute légèrement superposée à la précédente. Elle est caractérisée par des gestes dérivés de calculs de mouvements logarithmiques qui engendrent des glissandos évoluant ici de façon très stable. Nous y trouvons, occupant toute la bande spectrale disponibles, cinq couches superposées de ces gestes. Il y a un rapport direct entre ces couches : chaque geste individuel, dans chaque couche spectrale, est semblable en longueur, donc en durée. Si les gestes individuels ont, d'après l'observation du spectrogramme, une duré proche de 10 seconds, leur enchevêtrement engendre auditivement des sortes de tourbillons, des sensations de sonorités spiralées. En ce qui concerne l'ampleur spectrale des cinq couches, chacune a une largeur d'environ 3700 Hz, à savoir : de 0 Hz – 3700 Hz ; 3700 Hz – 8400 Hz ; 8400 Hz – 11100 Hz ; 11100 Hz – 14800 Hz ; 14800 Hz – 18500 Hz . Elles sont aisément visibles dans le spectrogramme reproduit dans l'image suivante.

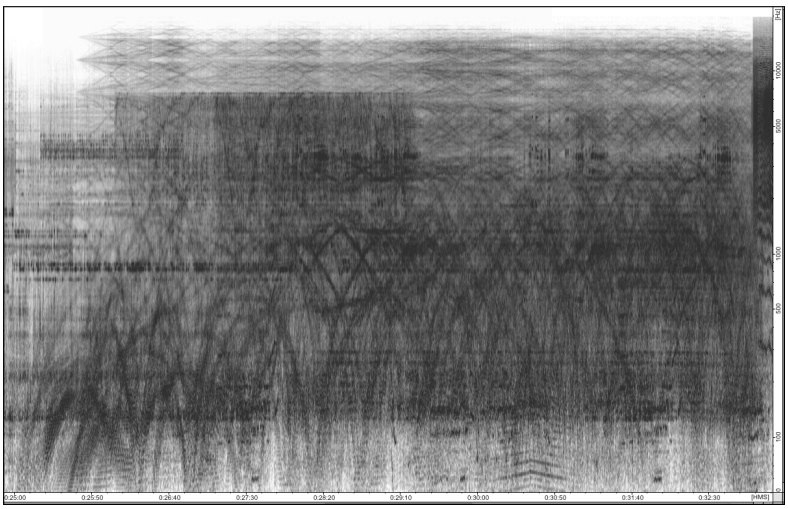


Fig. 5. Section 4 de *La Légende d'Eer*.

La cinquième section, 7'22'' minutes, est la plus intense en niveau perçu et en activité, assez proche de la deuxième en ce qui se rapporte les sonorités, nous y retrouvons notamment les mouvements browniens qui engendrent des mouvements mélodiques légèrement erratiques, et qui, dans

un ambitus plus global, deviennent directionnels, terminant la section par une descente.

La dernière section de l'œuvre, de 5'32'' minutes, superposée dans son début à la précédente, est caractérisée essentiellement par une oscillation d'un demi-ton autour des 3000 Hz.

En ce qui concerne la structure de *La Légende d'Eer,* les six parties, la deuxième est la plus longue, 12'45'' minutes. Les quatrième et cinquième parties ont respectivement 7'54'' et 7'22'' minutes de durée. Les première, troisième et dernière parties, plus courtes, ont 6'33'', 5'42'' et 5'32'' minutes respectivement de durée. Considérant ces durées, nous constatons que, comme pour *Jonchaies*, des proportions de section d'or régissent la structure formelle de l'œuvre.

Notons que les calculs qui sont à la base des considérations qui suivent sur les proportions d'or dans *La Légende d'Eer*, sont fondés sur les durées indiquées dans le schéma de l'œuvre ainsi que dans les écrits de Solomos (2005). Nous trouvons cependant de très légères déviations par rapport à l'œuvre enregistrée en stéréo, essentiellement dans la dernière section. Ces déviations de sont pas considérées ici. Pareillement, ne seront pas considérées, dans le cadre de ce texte, les légères superpositions au début et à la fin des sections.

Les proportions rencontrées dans *La Légende d'Eer*, ainsi que l'usage des matériaux suggèrent un découpage en deux parties, regroupant d'un côté les sections 2, 3 et 4, et de l'autre les sections 5, 6 et 1. Cette division, expliquée ensuite, est motivée par les rapports trouvés entre les sections individuelles : des rapports de proportion d'un côté, des rapports de sonorité de l'autre.

Dans *La Légende d'Eer,* la section 5 correspond à une reprise de sonorités et textures, les matériaux sonores de la partie 5 étaient caractéristiques de la deuxième partie. En même temps, les sonorités aigues itératives de la sixième partie et celles de la première sont très semblables, pouvant représenter comme une continuité, engendrant une sorte de cercle dans lequel la première partie est suivie par à la sixième.

En ce qui concerne les proportions entre les parties individuelles, nous trouvons des proportions d'or entre les parties 2, 3 et 4 : la quatrième partie a une durée correspondant à 1,381/1 de la durée de la troisième, et la seconde partie correspond à 1,618/1 de la durée de la quatrième. Ce fait engendre une sorte de spirale centrée sur la section 3. Les durées de ces parties n'ont pas de rapports apparents de proportion avec les trois parties restantes. D'un autre côté, les parties 5, 6 et 1 ne semblent pas avoir de relations de proportions entre elles. Malgré ces apparences, en considérant que les parties six et une, ayant le même type de sonorités, peuvent être prises comme deux morceaux d'une même cohérence musicale, comme suggéré plus haut, ensemble, elles ont une durée qui correspond à 1,618/1 de la cinquième partie.

Or, ainsi divisé en deux groupes de sections, malgré la non–succession de deux d'entre elles (1 et 6), les parties 2, 3 et 4 sont très proches de la proportion de 1,381/1 par rapport aux parties 1, 5 et 6. Nous considérons ainsi que le changement entre la quatrième et la cinquième parties, sorte de climax, où l'activité, le remplissage spectral et l'intensité deviennent les plus intenses de l'œuvre, correspond à la proportion d'or. Le schéma qui suit représente les proportions qui viennent d'être décrites.

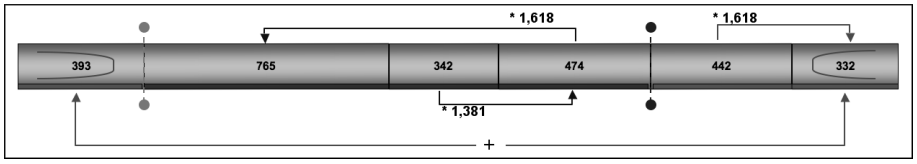


Fig. 6. Structure formelle de *La Légende d'Eer*[7]. La durée des sections est indiquée en secondes.

6. SIMILARITÉS ENTRE *JONCHAIES* ET *LA LÉGENDE D'EER*

Les similarités musicales entre les œuvres *Jonchaies* et *La Légende d'Eer* que nous présentons ont leur fondement sur des caractéristiques essentiellement perceptives, comme nous l'avons noté au début de ce texte. L'inférence de ces caractéristiques est cependant appuyée sur des études spectrales, dont le paramétrage d'analyses a un fenêtrage de 2048 points, une superposition à 1024, une amplitude minimale de –60 dB. Ont été analysés les 30 premiers partiels du son. Cette analyse a été réalisée dans des conditions identiques pour l'œuvre orchestrale (partant de son enregistrement) et pour l'œuvre électronique.

D'après cette étude, et en dépit du fait que l'une est orchestrale et l'autre électronique, on perçoit des ressemblances entre les deux œuvres, non seulement au niveau des hauteurs, intensités, textures, mais également au niveau spectral. Comme nous le constaterons, le remplissage de l'espace spectral des deux œuvres, présenté dans les images suivantes produites à partir des informations d'analyse spectrale en données SDIF, montre ces similitudes.

[7] Schéma réalisé selon l'analyse de l'œuvre par Makis Solomos (2005).

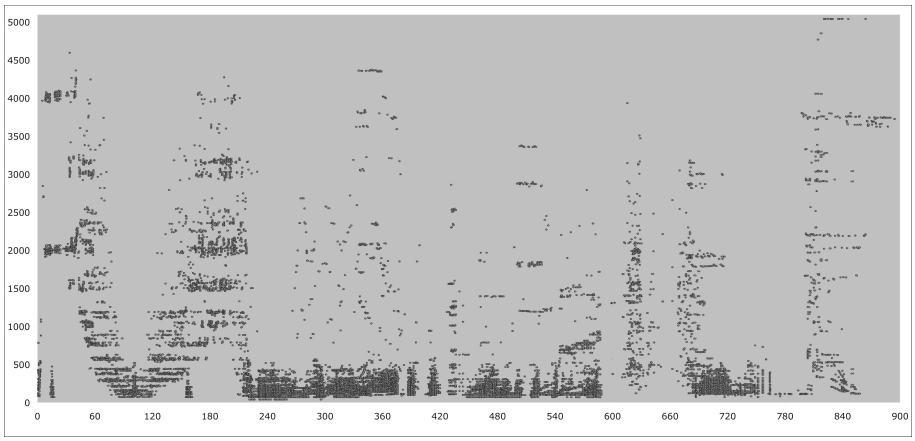


Fig. 7. *Jonchaies* : représentation graphique de l'analyse des 30 premiers composants spectraux du son.

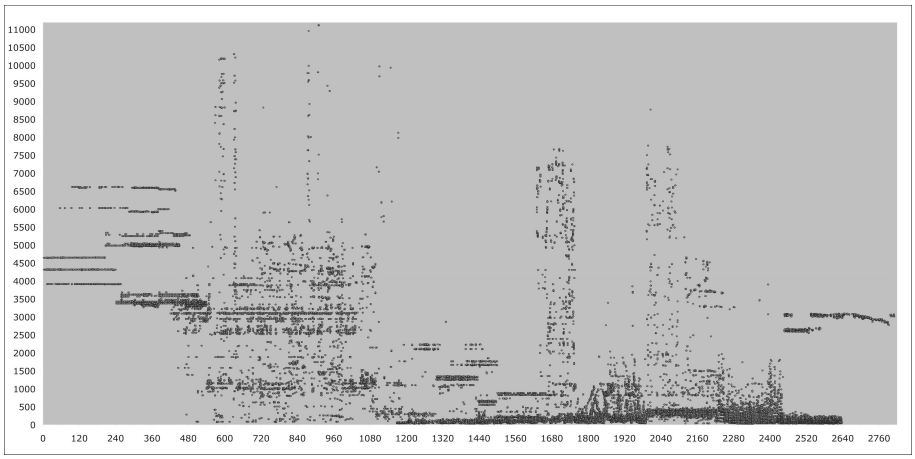


Fig. 8. *La Légende d'Eer*. Représentation graphique de l'analyse des 30 premiers composants spectraux du son.

Une étude comparative de la fréquence fondamentale estimée a également été produite. Cette fondamentale estimée correspond au calcul d'une fréquence fondamentale supposée pour le spectre total à chaque instant du temps. Dans les images suivantes, montrant les graphiques de ces fondamentales estimées, sont visibles des correspondances assez fortes entre l'évolution de cet élément dans les deux œuvres. Nous noterons particulièrement des similitudes dans les zones d'instabilité, ou au contraire, de stabilité de cette fondamentale estimée. Sont également très visibles les sonorités aigues du début et fin des deux œuvres, ainsi que la position de certains instants dans lesquels la fréquence fondamentale estimée est assez aigue.

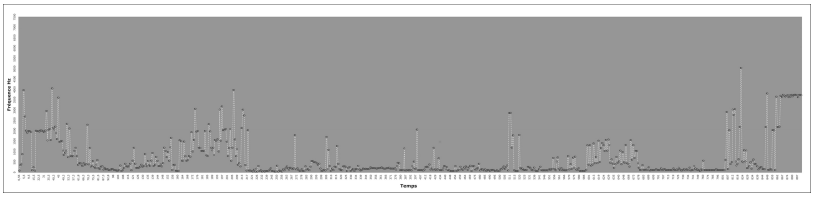


Fig. 9. *Jonchaies* : évolution de la fondamentale spectrale estimée.

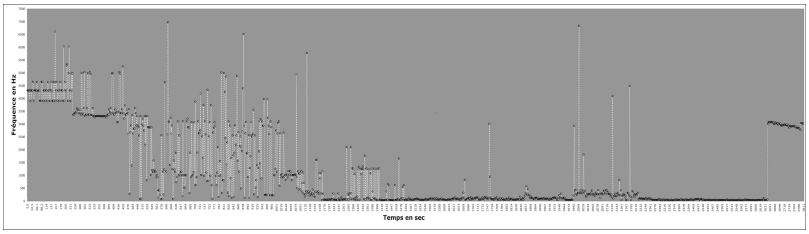


Fig. 10. *La Légende d'Eer* : évolution de la fondamentale spectrale estimée.

Observons dans les images suivantes certains détails des spectrogrammes de *Jonchaies* et de *La Légende d'Eer*, où les ressemblances spectrales sont clairement notées. Ces images représentent aussi des sections des œuvres où les sonorités sont perçues, à l'oreille, comme étant assez semblables entre les deux œuvres et ceci malgré leur différence de source sonore.

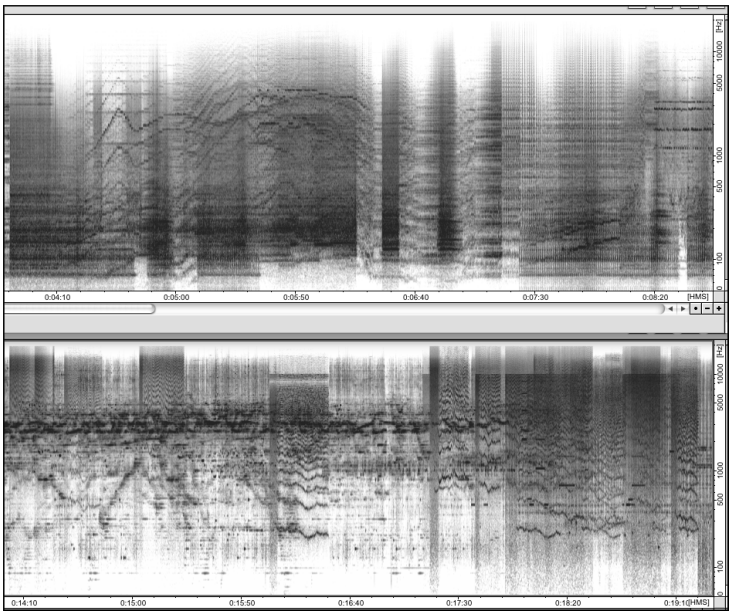


Fig. 11. Début de la deuxième section de *Jonchaies* (en haut) et de *La Légende d'Eer* (en bas).

Sont clairement observables, dans la figure précédente, les similitudes tant au niveau des évolutions de certains gestes (mouvements browniens), que dans la structure des couches sonores qui se superposent dans cette deuxième section des œuvres. La figure suivante montre en détail un autre moment des deuxièmes sections où les ressemblances sont claires, résultent ici encore de l'usage de matériaux musicaux dérivés du calculs de mouvements browniens.

Dans les figures 11 et 12, le transfert de matériaux entre *Jonchaies* et *La Légende d'Eer* engendre des sensations perceptives d'un certain « bouillonnement contrôlé » typique de l'usage de sonorités engendrées par des calculs de mouvements browniens, et cela dans tous les aspects su son : intensité, évolution en hauteur et articulations.

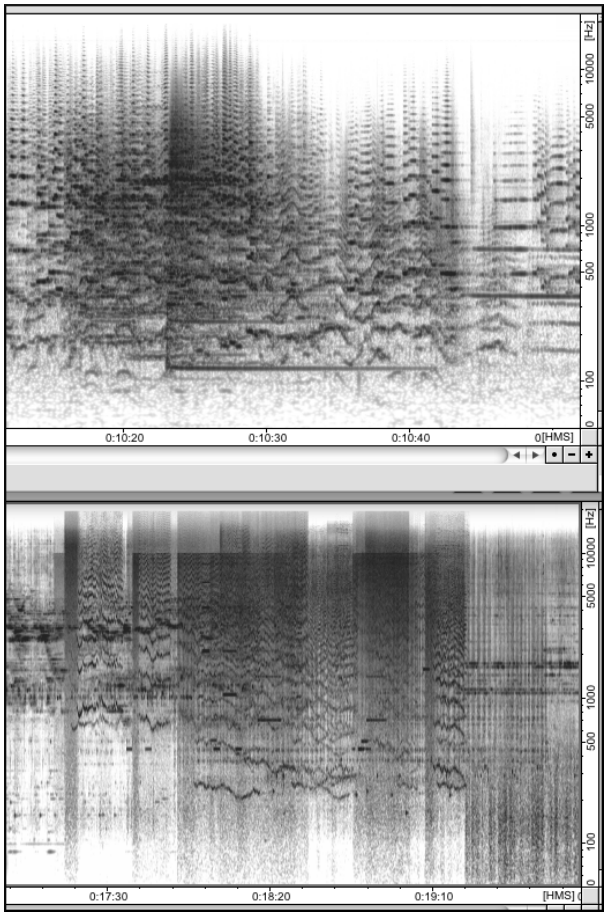


Fig. 12. Détail de la deuxième section de *Jonchaies* (en haut) et de *La Légende d'Eer* (en bas).

La figure suivante montre le final des deux œuvres : les masses sonores complexes sont interrompues ne laissant qu'une sonorité aigue, entre 3000 Hz et 3500 Hz environ, itérative et oscillant autour d'un demi-ton clairement perceptible à l'oreille.

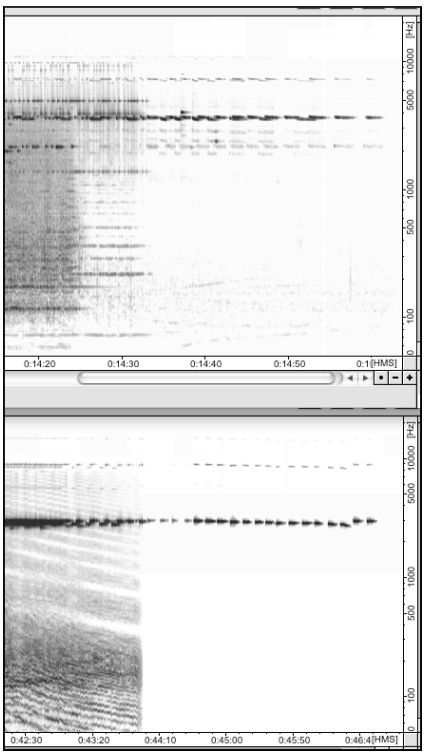


Fig. 13. Détail de la fin de *Jonchaies* (en haut) et de *La Légende d'Eer* (en bas).

Dans l'image de la figure 14, produite en négligeant intentionnellement les différences de durée entre *Jonchaies* et *La Légende d'Eer*, sont superposés leurs spectrogrammes complets. Nous y mettons en évidence un ensemble de moments, dans lesquels tantôt les images spectrales, tantôt les sonorités perçues à l'oreille se ressemblent.

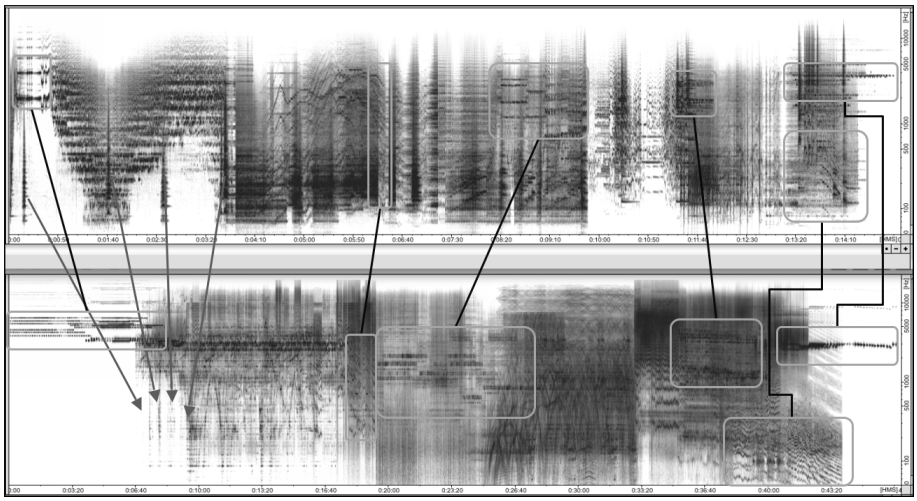


Fig. 14. Similitudes entre *Jonchaies* (en haut) et *La Légende d'Eer* (en bas) visibles dans les spectrogrammes des œuvres.

Aussi bien *Jonchaies* que *La Légende d'Eer* sont des œuvres structurées en six sections, la deuxième étant la plus longue. Les deux œuvres ont été organisées en sections qui ont entre elles des relations de proportion d'or, tandis que la structure globale est, globalement, de 0,618/1 pour la première partie, versus 0.381/1 pour la deuxième[8]. Le point où s'articule cette proportion est le plus intense des œuvres. Notons ainsi que les rapports entre *Jonchaies* et *La Légende d'Eer* se retrouvent aussi bien au niveau des sonorités perçues à l'oreille, en ce qui concerne essentiellement leur constitution spectrale, que dans leur structure formelle.

7. CONCLUSION

Xenakis a développé des procédés de composition qui lui sont propres et les a appliqués à la fois à des œuvres de musique électroacoustique et de musique instrumentale. L'ambivalence de ces procédés, dans la génération sonore et de matériaux musicaux, permet leur usage dans des domaines aussi différents que la synthèse sonore et l'écriture instrumentale. Dans la musique de Xenakis, ce qui est pris parfois, d'une façon un peu simpliste, comme de l'influence de l'électroacoustique dans la musique instrumentale, ou alors l'application ou le transfert vers la musique de connaissances scientifiques et de calculs statistiques ou mathématiques, est en fait un travail profond de transduction de connaissances diverses – techniques, scientifiques, perceptives – dans la création musicale. Cette transduction n'est pas directe ou naïve, bien au contraire, elle est le résultat d'une pensée musicale qui est

[8] Voir *supra* le cas particulier de la structure de *La Légende d'Eer*.

celle du compositeur Iannis Xenakis, non pas du mathématicien ou même de l'architecte. Ces connaissances sont appliquées tantôt sur les matériaux qui sont à la genèse des œuvres, à un niveau que nous considérons comme antérieur à l'œuvre, tantôt aux structures, aisément repérables à l'oreille ainsi qu'aux textures, timbres, sonorités, densités et a chaque autre aspect de l'œuvre musicale, et ceci tant dans les œuvres instrumentales que dans celles électroniques. Mais Xenakis n'en reste pas là, il transpose des idées musicales, des matériaux, des structures d'une œuvre aux autres, comme si la différence entre les moyens pour faire de la musique instrumentale et électronique n'existait pas. Et ces transferts, ces transpositions, ces imprégnations de science dans la musique, d'une musique dans une autre ne sont que des illusions de surface. Pour rendre les œuvres semblables, au contraire, Xenakis agit à un niveau plus profond, celui des matériaux fondateurs des sons, des structures, des sonorités, des gestes, des textures. Avec ses propres mots :

> « Pour moi l'acte de composer ne relève pas d'un moment particulier du processus ; il existe tout au long du travail. L'architecture musicale rappelle beaucoup l'architecture tout court car cette dernière doit toujours penser à la fois qu global et au détails (aux fonctions, aux matériaux…) » (Xenakis, 1988).

8. RÉFÉRENCES

Exarchos, Dimitris (2007), « Injection périodicities : Seives as Timbres », Proceedings of SMC'07, 4th Soundand Music Computing Conference, Lefkada, Greece. p. 68-74.

Harley, James (2001), "Formal Analysis of the Music of Iannis Xenakis by Means of 'Sonic Events': Recent Orchestral Works", in Makis Solomos (ed.), *Proceedings of Symposium "Présences de Iannis Xenakis*" Paris, 29-30 January 1998, Paris, CDMC, 2001.

Harley, James (2004),*Xenakis: His Life In Music.* Routledge, USA.

Hoffmann, Peter (2001), « L'électroacoustique dans l'œuvre de Ianis Xenakis », in *Portraits de Iannis Xenakis*,,sous la direction de François-Bernard Mâche, BNF. p. 172-182.

Nudds, Matthew et O'Callaghan (2009), Casey. (eds.), *Sounds and Perception : New Philosophical Essays,* Oxford University Press, New York.

O'Callaghan, Casey (2009). *Sounds : A Philosophical Theory.* Oxford University Press, New York.

Solomos, Makis (2005), « Le Diatope et La Légende d'Eer », in www.iannis-xenakis.org/fxe/actus/Solom3.pdf.

Solomos, Makis (1996), *Iannis Xenakis*, Mercuès, P. O. Editions.

Solomos, Makis, (2001), « Sculpter le son », in *Portraits de Iannis Xenakis*, sous la direction de François-Bernard Mâche, BNF, p. 134-142.

Solomos, Makis, Georgaki, Anastasia. Zervos, Giorgos (eds.) (2005). *Definitive Proceedings of the "International Symposium Iannis Xenakis",* Athens, University of Athens.

Varga, Bálint A. (1996), *Conversations with Iannis Xenakis*, London, Faber and Faber.

Xenakis, Iannis (1959), « Notes sur un "geste électronique" », *Revue Musicale n°244*, p. 25-30. (Repris dans Musique, Architecture, p. 143-150.)

Xenakis Iannis (1977), *Jonchaies*, partition, Éditions Salabert, Paris.

Xenakis, Iannis (ca 1978), "Geste de lumière et de son du Diatope au Centre Georges Pompidou", *in* Centre Georges Pompidou-Xenakis, *Le Diatope : geste de lumière et de son*, Paris, Centre Georges Pompidou.

Xenakis, Iannis (1979), *Arts / Sciences, Alliages*. (Transcription de soutenance de doctorat), Tournai, Casterman.

Xenakis, Iannis (1988), « A propos de *Jonchais* », *Entretemps* n°6, p. 133-137.

Xenakis Iannis (1994), *Kéleütha, Écrits*, Éditions L'Arche, Paris.

Compositional Influences in *Jonchaies* from *La Légende d'Eer*[1]

Said Athié Bonduki (Unicamp, Brazil)
Adriano Monteiro (Unicamp, Brazil)

ABSTRACT

The present research focuses on the compositional procedures that link two works that Iannis Xenakis composed during the year 1977: *La Légende d'Eer*, on 7 tracks of electroacoustic tape and *Jonchaies*, for large orchestra. In the score of *Jonchaies*, Xenakis states that one of his main sources of inspiration was the compositional process of the eletroacoustic work mentioned.

The objective of this research is to further explore this relationship and to clarify how *La Légende d'Eer* influenced the composition of *Jonchaies*. In order to analyze this relationship, a method of analysis was established. The main subjects of this analysis are the matters related to sonorities obtained and reproduced, and compositional techniques. Spectrograms and sound descriptors are the analysis tools utilized to obtain data from both works. Similarities and differences are presented in both macro and microstructure.

1. INRODUCTION

Xenakis quotes in the music score of *Jonchaies* that this work was inspired by his results from the composition of *La Légende d'Eer*, both from 1977.

"This piece is inspired by results obtained and used in the «Legend of Eer», music of the Diatope of the Centre Pompidou, (…). These results stem from my theoretical work in sound synthesis and music aided by computer, work that employs a different path than that of the classical Fourier harmonic analysis (…). This difference uses stochastic walks and Brownian movements. Indeed according to this theory that I introduced twelve years ago, one starts from noise and, with the aid of these stochastic functions periodicities are injected into it." (Xenakis, 1977).

Starting from this statement this research intends to trace the relationship between both works and demonstrate how the influence from electroacoustic media takes place over instrumental media.

[1] Special thanks to Dr. Stéphan Schaub for supervising this research and also our financial supporters, where Bonduki had a scholarship from CAPES and Monteiro from FAPESP and later CAPES.

In a detailed analysis of *La Légende d'Eer* - based on the 7 separate audio tracks from this work and on some of the composer's preparatory sketches - Makis Solomos briefly mentions the relationship that this work might have with *Jonchaies* (Solomos 2004, p.13). In an article published four years later and entitled "Quelques réflexions sur les rapports entre l'électroacoustique et la musique instrumentale de Xenakis: le cas de *La Légende d'Eer* et *Jonchaies",* Isabel Pires specifically set forth to explore the possible traces of this transfer from the electroacoustic to the instrumental medium mentioned by the composer. She concludes that, in general, the abstract nature of Xenakis's compositional thinking and technique allows him to operate in either one of them.

Based on these previous analyses, the present article proposes to approach the matter of relations in both pieces through the sound scope, aiming to clarify how compositional choices made in *Jonchaies* were influenced by the compositional experience of *La Légende d'Eer*.

This article's structure is as follows: after a brief presentation of the technology applied to our analysis, the relationships between both works are presented and commented, followed by a more detailed analysis of excerpts to demonstrate these relationships in depth.

2. METHODOLOGY

2.1. Sources

One of the main difficulties regarding the comparative analysis between these works is the two different medias in which they are composed for, one instrumental and the other electroacoustic. Concerning this matter, a common ground was needed, for which sound scope was chosen. From this perspective the methods of sound analysis through sound spectrum and descriptors were defined, which are procedures that can assure a methodological equality that can clarify points of relationships between both works. The CD version of *La Légende d'Eer*[2] and a recording of *Jonchaies*[3] were used for this analysis. It is important to state the fact that sound analysis from different recordings of *Jonchaies* results in differences in the sound spectrums among them. However, the overall instrumental behavior that establishes the internal movements of a texture remains the same, since the sound score defines them and the consequent variations of different interpretations aren't sufficient to modify that. For this analysis the

[2] The reording used for the sound analysis is from the album Orchestral CD Xenakis Eletronic works, vol.1 La Légende d'Eer, mode, 2005.

[3] The reording used for the sound analysis is from the album Orchestral works, vol. II Jonchaies, Shaar, Lichens, Antikhthon. Orchestre Philharmonique du Luxembourg, dir. Arturo Tamayo, Timpani, 2001.

information that is needed to establish a valid set of data for the comparisons defined are the same with the different recordings available of *Jonchaies*.

As additional source material we also have *Jonchaies* music score as well as analysis from other authors regarding such work. For *La Légende d'Eer* we have Solomos's analysis that used source documents from Xenakis's archives. Texts form Xenakis contributed to the clarification of the musical issues that were present in both works[4].

2.2. Methods of sound analysis

Spectrograms and sound descriptors were utilized for the sound analysis[5]. Three descriptors were combined in one graphical representation. The parameters of loudness (RMS), sound brightness (spectral centroid) and spectral bandwidth were used in order to create a spectral contour. Mikhail Malt and Emanuel Jordan first used the representation achieved by this combination, which inspired the analysis presented in this article. The extraction of information from the audio analysis had a delimited set of parameters established, resulting in a reduction of the information obtained, aiding the visualization of the behavior of the pieces in question. The parameters are: 1) The spectral centroid, which is the gravity center of energy distribution over the sound spectrum which allows the tracing of a profile of the energy movement over the excerpt analyzed. 2) The bandwidth, which is spectral standard deviation that presents the medium energy detour over the spectrum in relation to the centroid, and is represented by the thickness of the red lines through the graphics. 3) The RMS, the loudness present in the analyzed section that is indicated by red's intensity.

This method of analysis allows the visualization of such characteristics of sound behavior that were used to clarify global similarities between both works. Spectrograms were used to obtain a more detailed set of information regarding selected elements, allowing a more in depth analysis.

3. SIMILARITIES AND IFFERENCES IN THE OVERALL FORM

Both works start with high-pitched sounds in a rarefied texture, proceeding to the development of heavily dense textures in a lower frequency region and then returning to a rarefied texture with high-pitched sounds similar to the initial ones (as seen on figures 1, 2 and 3)[6], creating an

[4] There are also the analyses from James Harley, where he analyzes both works separately (Harley, 2004, p. 108, p. 110).

[5] The software's used are Sonic Visualiser for the spectrograms and Pure Data for the descriptors.

[6] Both works have distinct time durations, so the graphics window has been made so that they would result in functions with the same number of values. *La Légende d'Eer* has approximately 2.8x times the

overall arc form. The next examples are a result of the sound descriptor mentioned above.

From the sound analysis we have established a segmentation of 6 distinct sections for both pieces[7], basing this affirmation over the differences in pitch frequency, density and sound intensity. It is clear in the figure that follows that the sections between works do not necessarily relate. Although the formal structure has similar segmentation, the common elements do not necessarily occur in the equivalent section.

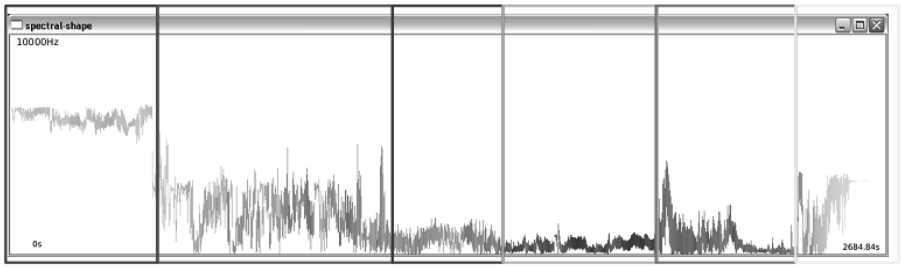


Figure 1. *La Légende d'Eer* sound analysis. [The original is in colour]

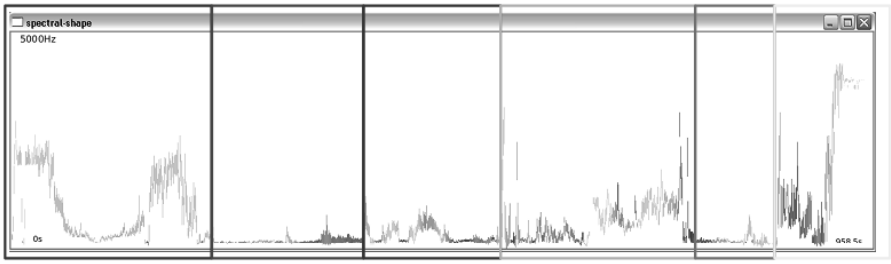


Figure 2. *Jonchaies* sound analysis. [The original is in colour]

duration of *Jonchaies*, for that the analysis window in *La Légende d'Eer* is approximately 2.8x bigger than that of *Jonchaies*.

[7] In *Jonchaies* the third and second sections presented can be considered as one, since the third section is a continuation of the second section. There is a constant and gradual transformation of the layers involved in this passage that starts the second section and ends with the third section. Nonetheless there are differences in the spectral contour, with a decrease of intensity and increase of the bandwidth between these two sections, and these parameters are taken into consideration for this research.

4. SIMILARITIES BETWEEN SPECIFIC EXCERPTS

4.1. Overview

For the exposition of the relationships that exist between these two works, the analysis follows a specific approach concerning common elements present in both of them.

From the information gathered from the sound analysis, Jonchaies music score, the preparatory sketches of *La Légende d'Eer* and previous analysis from the other authors, we have placed these 5 common elements between the 2 pieces that can be seen in the following figure. Note that some of them have sub groupings.

If we take into consideration the elements 1a, 2, 4, 5 and 1b, the presented similarities do have an equal order of occurrence for both works. The specific content of each section of *Jonchaies* was not defined by the order of the sections of *La Légende d'Eer*, with the only clear exception at the end and the beginning.

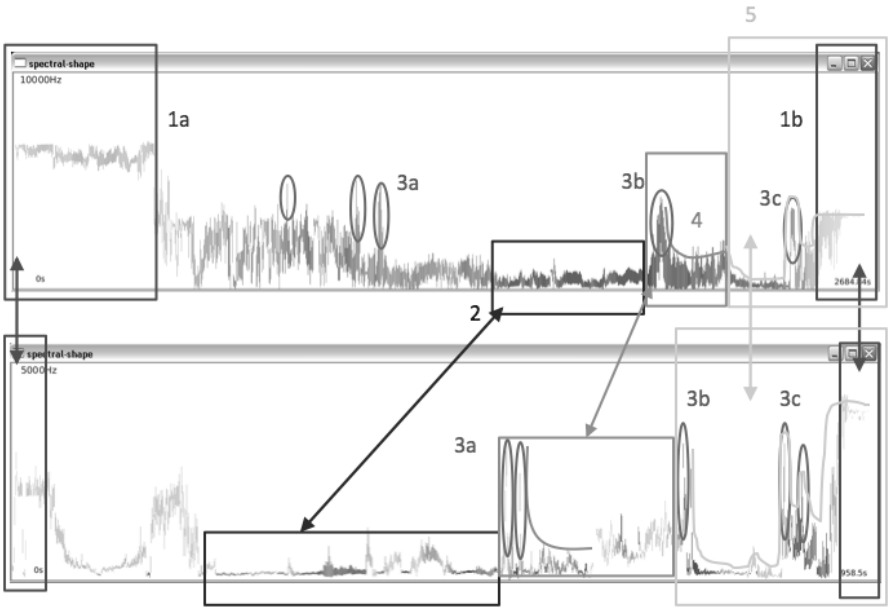


Figure 3. Correlations between elements in *La Légende d'Eer* (above) and *Jonchaies* (below). [The original is in colour]

The first marking is relative to the similarity between the high-pitched sounds at the beginning and end of both pieces. For the second marking

there is a specific region with similar characteristics concerning their behavior, where in both pieces we have a texture with sonority similar to that of the Doppler effect[8]. The third set of correlations to consider are the high peaks; well detached from the regions that they are in, in both respective pieces. The fourth is a region with an "L" shaped curve (based on the spectral centroid) and proportionally they have a similar duration in both works, having a larger bandwidth in *La Légende d'Eer.* In *Jonchaies* this texture is further developed until the end of the section. Having a similar profile, the fifth marking engulfs the last two sections of each work. In the following section we have a further analysis of each correlation.

The first section *Jonchaies* does not have any clear procedural or structural relations with *La Légende d'Eer,* but there is one common element that goes beyond the structural factors. This first section has a segment (between measures 10 and 63) created using harmonic sieves, from the first section of the orchestral piece. This sieve has a similar structure to the *pelog* scale from gamelan music (HARLEY, 2004, p. 108). Xenakis used instruments from folkloric music in *La Légende d'Eer* from African and Japanese traditional music such as the *mbira* and the *tsuzumi* (Solomos, 2004, p. 17). Together with these instruments there are sounds of impacted ceramics that may resemble some sonorities from gamelan music. It can be speculated that the desire to explore folkloric-based sonorities in this passage was influenced by Xenakis's compositional experience from *La Légende d'Eer*.

4.2. Correlations between set of elements 1a and 1b.

Both works begin and end with high-pitched sounds shown in the sonograms below[9]. In spite of the glissando from the beginning of *Jonchaies* we have a very similar sonority between them both. The same is true at the end of them, where there is also a similar procedure of repetitions of short sounds, superimposed in *Jonchaies* and sequential in *La Légende d'Eer*.

[8] Solomos refers to this sonority in *La Légende d'Eer* as spirals.

[9] Note that in this figure the upper distinct region of frequencies are harmonics from the fundamental group frequencies being used in this section.

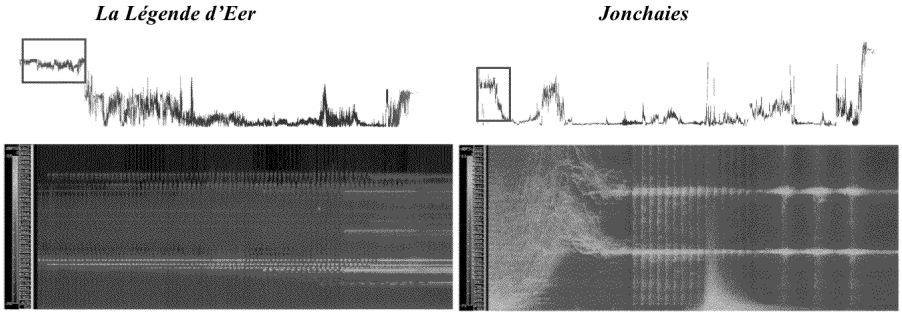


Figure 4. High-pitched sounds in the beginning of *La Légende d'Eer* (left, 0'00'' - 5'52'') and *Jonchaies* (right, 0'0'' – 0'23''). [The original is in colour]

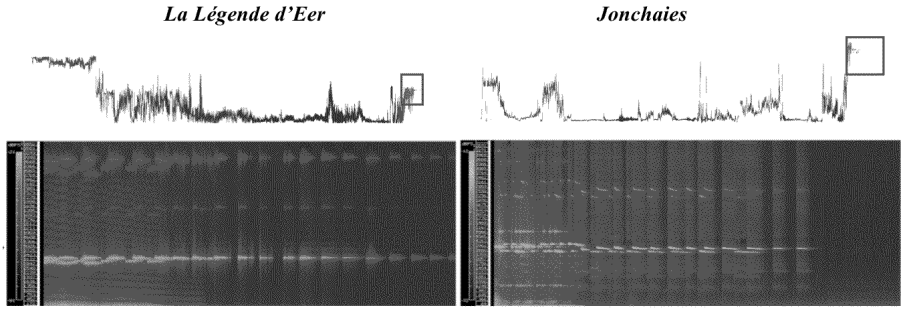


Figure 5. High-pitched sounds in the end of *La Légende d'Eer* (left, 41'48'' – 44'45'') and *Jonchaies* (right, 15'16'' – 15'58''). [The original is in colour]

4.3. Correlations between the set of elements number 2

There are different layers of elements in both pieces to create textures with similar sonorities, close to that of a Doppler effect. Mind that both have a gradual saturation of the spectrum, with a higher intensity in *La Légende d'Eer*, as a consequence of the electroacoustic media, that supports this resource with better precision than an orchestra.

In *La Légende d'Eer* this section is constituted by the predominance of synthesized sounds with undulated profiles that constantly ascend, which characterizes the sonority of the spirals. On the spectrogram an overlapping of layers can be seen with their continuous transpositions, creating these arcs that are seen throughout the section, first clearly and then much more diffused due to the high degree of overlap.

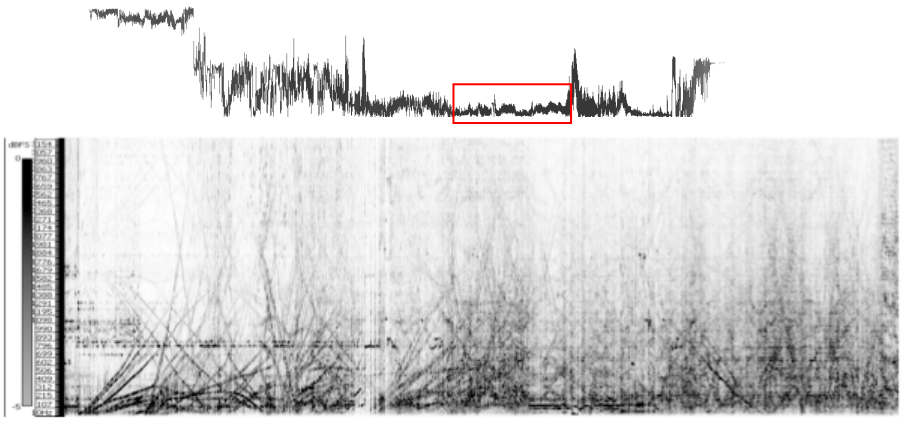


Figure 6. Spirals in *La Légende d'Eer* (24'50'' – 33' 08'').

In *Jonchaies* the orchestra is divided into 5 instrumental groups, organized in order to obtain distinct timbristic characteristics. This allows for Xenakis to have wider control over the internal variations of this texture, mainly through variation of the metric values and overlaps, making this section extremely polyrhythmic. Xenakis used these procedures to create the sonority he desired, making it through the repetition of binary high-low cells that alternate timbristics sub-groupings inside the respective layers, thus creating variations of timbrical peaks similar to the ones found in *La Légende d'Eer*. The continuous variation of pitch is noticeable in the spectrogram below, which occurs together with the metric variations previously pointed out.

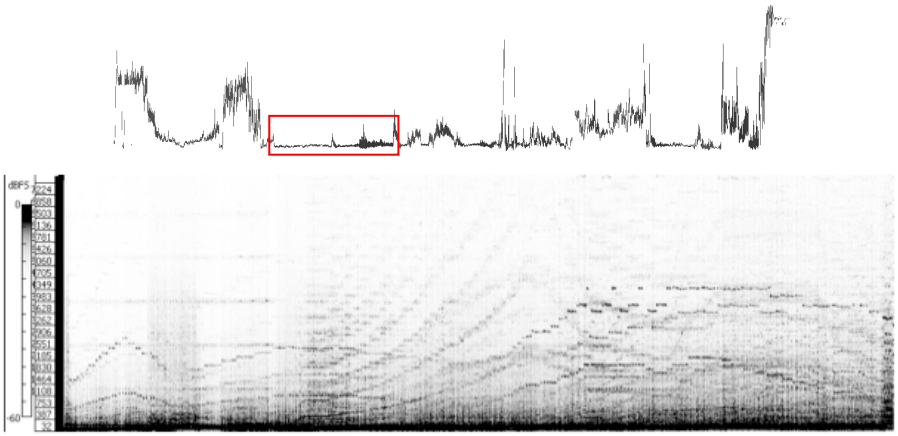


Figure 7. Spirals in *Jonchaies* (4'30'' – 6'34'').

4.4. Correlations between set of elements number 3a and 3b

The detached peaks taken for consideration from the third group of correlations are peaks 3a and 3b from *La Légende d'Eer* and *Jonchaies*. Below we have the peaks produced in the electroacoustic media. Note the similarity in the spectral saturation with energy until high values of frequency and, most importantly, the similarity regarding the wavy internal profile. We know that for its characteristic sonority and behavior these elements correspond to stochastic synthesis[10]. This profile presents a feature similar to Brownian movements[11] (random walks) within a certain band limit.

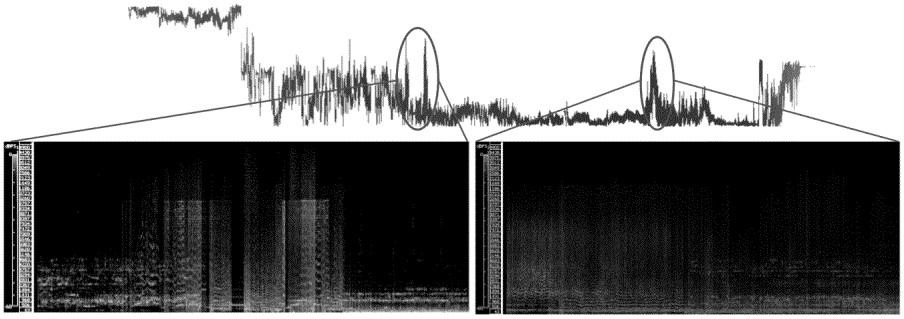
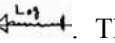


Figure 8. Peaks 3a (16'23'' – 20'30'') and 3b (16'23'' – 20'30'') in *La Légende d'Eer*. [The original is in colour]

It is noticeable that in the composer preparatory sketches of *La Légende d'Eer*, Xenakis presents the synthesis with the notation log, the first time it occurs, (probably relative to the term logistic that could refer to one mode of creating stochastic synthesis, using a logistic function) and associates a waved symbol to this sound element:  . The other examples are relative to the appearance of this element in 3a and 3b, appearing without the log notation.

[10] *La Légende d'Eer* is the first eletroacoustic work from Xenakis where he uses the stochastic synthesis.
[11] Solomos makes a transcription of this brownian movent is his article *Le Diatope et La Légende d'Eer,* 2004, p.11.

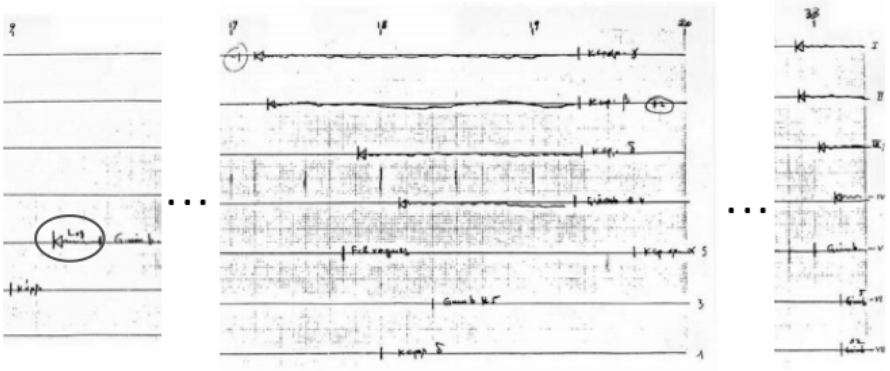


Figure 9. Peaks 3a and 3b in *La Légende d'Eer* compositional score.

In *Jonchaies* we have a similar wavy profile with spectral saturation and undulations through the notes that compose the texture, as seen below.

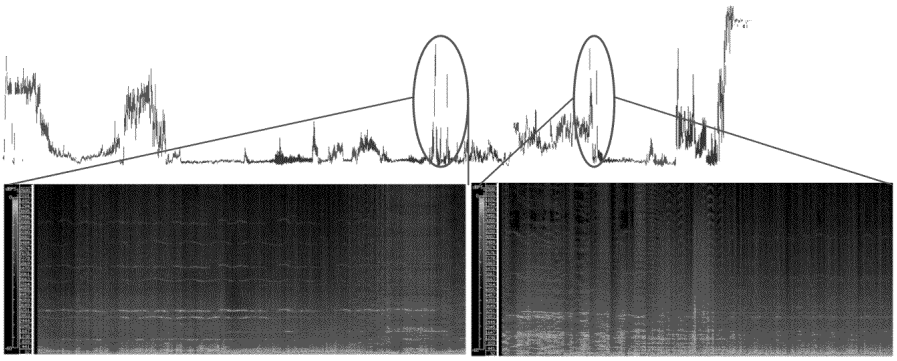


Figure 10. Peaks 3a (8'56'' – 9'27'') and 3b (12'22'' – 12'53'') in *Jonchaies*. [The original is in color]

In the music score of *Jonchaies*, the notation relative to peaks 3a and 3b use the same wavy pattern, with lines indicating free vibratos constrained inside a limited range stipulated by Xenakis. We assume that these notations are correlated and that Xenakis tried to mimic the sonority of the stochastic synthesis with these blocks of vibrato in the winds and further on the music with the metals.

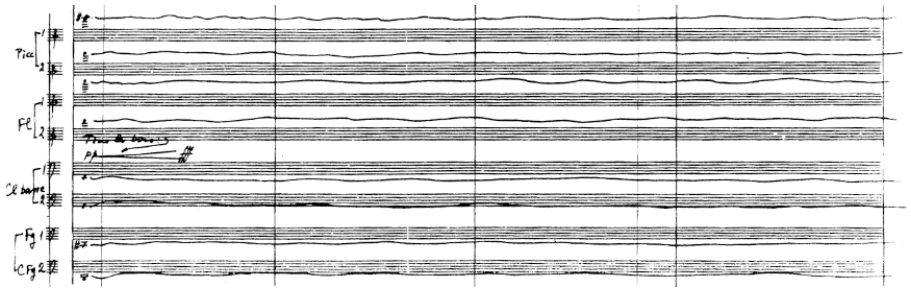


Figure 11. Winds notation in *Jonchaies* (measures 142 – 144).

Throughout *Jonchaies,* Xenakis uses one of his most known instrumental characteristics, his strings glissandos, which can be seen on figure 12. This way of writing is characteristic to the writing technique used to imitate the Brownian movements, employed by Xenakis in previous works such as *Mikka*, *Mikka S* and *N' Shimma*. This writing technique appears in *Jonchaies* almost exclusively together with the blocks of vibratos in winds or metals[12], simulating the stochastic synthesis.

In the detached passage of the strings seen below there are parts played in diatonic ascending movements to high pitched notes, followed by movements in glissandos descending to lower notes, and in between these movements there are repeated notes. This sequence is repeated four times, creating a layer with an adulatory movement in the macrostructural dimension.

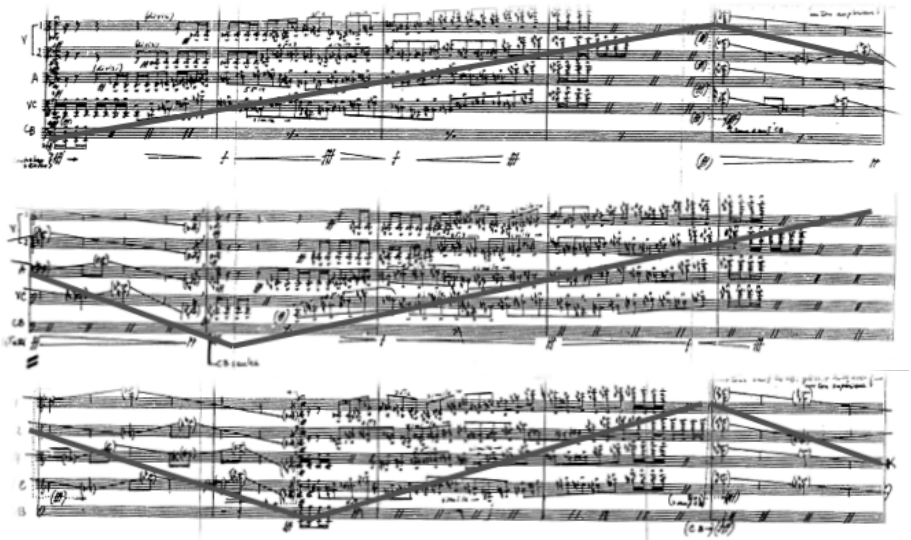



Figure 12. Excerpt of waveform structure (measures 141 – 160).

[12] Only exception is the glissando from the beginning of *Jonchaies.*

The procedures mentioned above for instrumental notation takes place through the second section of *Jonchaies* (from measures 141 to 217) with the presence of no other procedures in this section. This whole section can be considered to have been composed after the idea of exploring different ways of transcribing the behavior of stochastic synthesis to musical notation.

4.5. Correlations between set of elements number 4

The fourth element concerns two similar profiles identified in both pieces through sound analysis the "L" shaped profile. In *La Légende d'Eer* it is made through stochastic synthesis and in *Jonchaies* there is an instrumental simulation of the internal behavior of such synthesis, as previously seen in a similar example. Below we have the extracted spectrogram of the profile of the figure in L in both works, and it shows the wavy patterned frequencies (random walks in both parts).

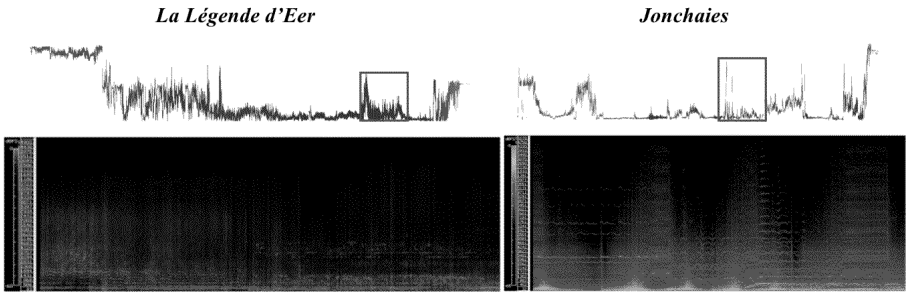


Figure 13. Brownian movement in *La Légende d'Eer* (left, 33'17'' – 37'24'') and *Jonchaies* (right, *8'54'' – 10'22''*). [The original is in color]

4.6. Correlations between set of elements number 5

The last correlation of elements is constituted of the final sections of both respective works and the similarity in their profiles. It has an initial region with distribution of the energy in a broad band on the low to the high frequencies, an intermediate region with energy predominance in the low region and an input of high-pitched elements in the end. For these similarities we have a profile with a similar centroid in both works. The two peaks of the inputs of high frequencies are respectively the peaks 3c mentioned before.

Detached in white are two peaks from *Jonchaies* that are not present in *La Légende d'Eer*. The ascending movement of the strings that are continuing the Brownian movement simulation creates the first one and that at this point they converge to high pitches. The second has relations with other elements of *La Légende d'Eer* that will be shown next.

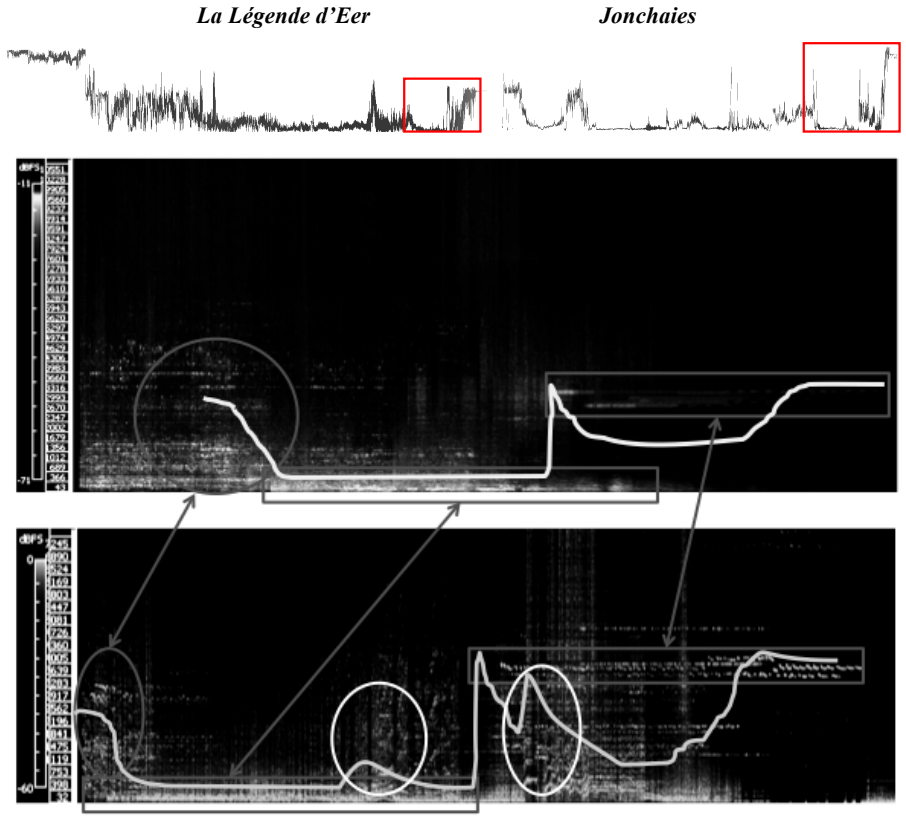


Figure 14. Last section of *La Légende d'Eer* (above, 32'28'' – 43'44'') and *Jonchaies* (below, 12'19'' – 15'58''). [The original is in color]

Figure 15 is a part of the music score regarding the section where the second peak marked with a white circle occurs, specifically the element of the medium-high frequencies previously pointed out. In the music score there are ascending scales in metals with a posterior note sustentation.

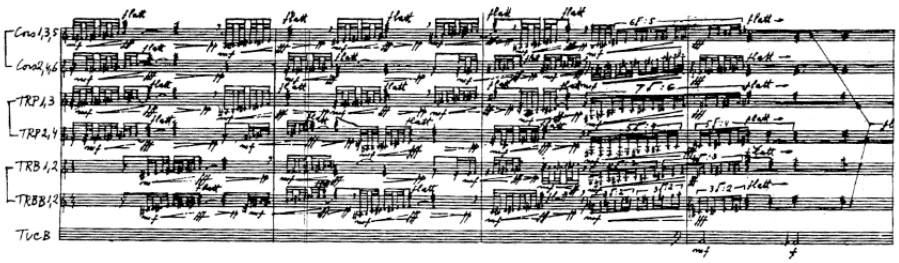



Figure 15. *Jonchaies* (measures 221 - 224).

This ascending element followed by pitch stability over a note performed by the metals in *Jonchaies* has the same profile from elements of a passage in *La Légende d'Eer*, glissandos followed by random walks, which are steadier in the register, and can be seen in figure 16. The similarity of this texture with a stochastic synthesis presented in *La Légende d'Eer* in the region of the group of peaks 3a is noticeable, and is present in the comparison below. The spectral saturation is a result of the cymbals in *Jonchaies* and of white noise generated by the stochastic synthesis in *La Légende d'Eer.*

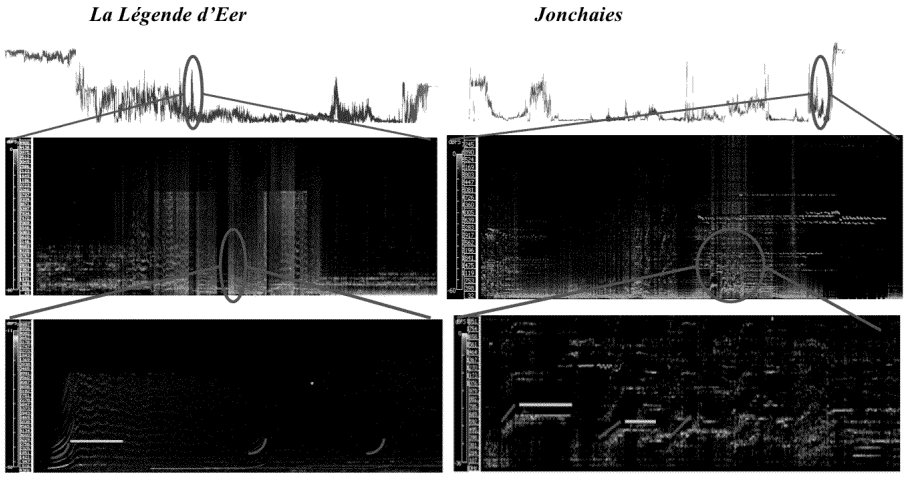


Figure 16. Upper graphics: Piece's Global Maps - *La Légende d'Eer* (left), *Jonchaies* (right). Middle Graphics: Peaks 3a (16'23'' – 20'30'') in *La Légende d'Eer* and 3c in *Jonchaies* (12'19'' – 15'58''). Bottom graphics: Zoom in the Peaks' Internal structure: Peaks 3a (18'44'' – 18'51'') in *La Légende d'Eer* and 3c in *Jonchaies* (14'18'' – 14'40''). [The original is in color]

We can assume that this is another method employed by Xenakis of recreating into instrumental media the elements generated electronically by his synthesis. In this case he recreates in the instrumental music the profile of the sound generated by the synthesis. This profile, with an ascendant movement followed by stability (or random walk), happens again in other elements in different levels of organization, either micro or macrostructural.

5. CONCLUSION

Starting from the information that the process and compositional result of *La Légende d'Eer* have influenced the composition of *Jonchaies*, we employed a methodology, the use of distinct audio analyses, which has yielded information regarding possible points where this influence may have taken part. Xenakis obtained substratum concerning stochastic synthesis procedures and sonorities through his practice during the composition of *La Légende d'Eer*, and then he could later employ them in Jonchaies. For instance, by simulating the synthesis sonority or by applying a frequency profile that is resultant from the stochastic synthesis as a model for the macrostructural organization in *Jonchaies*, as seen on the strings. Formal structures and textural behaviors from *La Légende d'Eer* were again explored in *Jonchaies*, allowing the composer to re-elaborate his approach over new prisms generating a composition that produces many elements derived form the same foundation.

It is important to consider that these similarities may have occurred in a casual way, without Xenakis's conscious intentions. However, we obtained consistent results, allowing the possibility for a future study with a new perspective on the subject, such as analyzing Xenakis's manuscripts to verify the range of the proposed analysis.

6. REFERENCES

Harley, James (2004), *Xenakis: his life in music*, New York, Routledge.

Pires, Isabel (2008), « Quelques réflexions sur les rapports entre l'électroacoustique et la musique instrumentale de Xenakis: le cas de La Légende d'Eer et Jonchaies », *Proceedings of EMS08 – Eletroacustic Music Studies – Musique Concrète – 60 ans plus tard*, Paris.

Solomos, Makis (2004), «Le Diatope et La Légende d'Eer», www.iannis-xenakis.org/fxe/actus/Solom3.pdf.

Xenakis, Iannis (1977), *Jonchaies,* Paris, Editions Salabert.

Xenakis, Iannis (1992), *Formalized Music* (translations Christopher Butchers, G. H. Hopkins, John Challifour; new edition augmented by Sharon Kanach), Stuyvesant (New York), Pendragon Press.

Xenakis, Iannis (1985), «Music Composition Treks», *in* William Kaufmann (ed.), Composers *and the Computer,* p. 170–192.

Analyses

Analogique B. A Computer Model of the Compositional Process

Andrea Arcella (Conservatorio di Napoli, Italy)
Stefano Silvestri (Conservatorio di Napoli, Italy)

ABSTRACT

In this paper we propose a software reconstruction of Xenakis' composition *Analogique B* - namely, the electronically-generated tape for the mixed work *Analogique A et B* (1958-59). We briefly illustrate both Xenakis' "mechanism" (the compositional algorithm) and the sound synthesis method he implemented and explored, and some music-analytical evidence concerning the *Analogique B* tape. We then illustrate our digital implementation (using C++ and Csound as the sound-synthesis engine), and discuss questions as to the rendering of the original analog process in the digital domain.

1. ANALYTICAL REMARKS ON THE *ANALOGIQUE B* COMPOSITIONAL PROCESS

Analogique A et B resulted from the superposition of two works, initially composed as separate: *Analogique A* for nine string instruments, and *Analogique B* for electronically generated sounds (realized partly at GRM in Paris and partly in Hermann Scherchen's studio in Gravesano). As he was working, Xenakis also described his compositional process in a paper later published (1963) as Chapitre 2 of Musique formelles (Xenakis, 1963, pag. 23-24). Chapitre 2 describes the theory of Markovian stochastic music, as explored in both *Analogique A* and *Analogique B*. Papers (Di Scipio, «*An analysis of Analogique B*») and (Di Scipio, 2005) clarify many aspects of these works. We will only point out, here, the main concepts as related to what is needed for a digital implementation.

Both *Analogique A* and *Analogique B* are generated from one and the same the statistical process, resulting into sequences of instances of 8 items, called “screens” (in the terminology of *Formalized Music (*Xenakis, 1963)), labeled A to H. The time sequence of screens is conditioned by a specific selection process, namely a 8x8 state transition matrix (MPT, matrice de probabilitè de transition).

	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H
A	0.021	0.357	0.084	0.189	0.165	0.204	0.408	0.096
B	0.084	0.089	0.076	0.126	0.15	0.136	0.072	0.144
C	0.084	0.323	0.021	0.126	0.15	0.036	0.272	0.144
D	0.336	0.081	0.019	0.084	0.135	0.024	0.048	0.216
E	0.019	0.063	0.336	0.171	0.11	0.306	0.102	0.064
F	0.076	0.016	0.304	0.114	0.1	0.204	0.018	0.096
G	0.076	0.057	0.084	0.114	0.1	0.054	0.068	0.096
H	0.304	0.014	0.076	0.076	0.09	0.036	0.012	0.144

Figure 1. MPT used by Xenakis for *Analogique A and Analogique B*

For example the probability that screen A will be followed by screen B is 35.7 % whereas the probability that screen A will be followed by screen C is 8.4 %.

Each screen is a function of three variables: a density value **d**, an amplitude interval **g** and a frequency interval **f**. As a particular screen is selected, the next step is to get random amplitude and frequency values from given intervals (described below). Thus, we can view each screen as an infinite set of parameter values.

We will focus, here, on the process as designed and utilized for *Analogique B* particularly. The sound synthesis is based on the theory of acoustical quanta put forth by Dennis Gabor (Xenakis, 1963), (Gabor, 1947). *Analogique B* is considered the first musical work based what is known, today, as "granular synthesis" (Roads, 1996).

Xenakis' screens are defined as follows:

1) the full frequency range is partitioned in 16 "regions" (Xenakis' term). The ranges for the 16 frequency regions are:

f-region 1: 42-63 Hz, f-region 2: 63-84,
f-region 3: 84-131, f-region 4: 131-178
f-region 5: 178-267, f-region 6: 267-355
f-region 7: 355-532, f-region 8: 532-710
f-region 9: 710-1065, f-region 10: 1065-1420
f-region 11: 1420-2130, f-region 12: 2130-2850
f-region 13: 2850-4275, f-region 14: 4275-5700
f-region 15: 5700-8550, f-region 16: 8550-11400

Two frequency sets are defined as regions linked among themselves in this way:

f0=(1; 2; 3; 5; 7; 10; 13; 14; 15; 16)
f1=(4; 6, 6; 8; 9, 9; 11, 11; 12, 12)

2) Similarly, there are 4 amplitude regions, measured in phones[1]. Phone ranges are:
g-region 1: 50-60 phones
g-region 2: 60-70
g-region 3: 70-80
g-region 4: 80-90

Phone regions are combined together as follows, making up two phone sets:
g0 = (1, 1, 1, 1; 2, 2; 3, 3; 4, 4)
g1 = (1, 1, 1; 2, 2, 2; 3, 3; 4, 4)

3) Finally, there are 7 density regions, with density values measured in grains per second (gps):
d-region 1 = 1.3 gps
d-region 2 = 3.9
d-region 3 = 11.7
d-region 4 = 35.1
d-region 5 = 105.4
d-region 6 = 315.9
d-region 7 = 957.7

Here are the two density sets:
d0 = (1, 1, 1; 2; 3, 3; 4; 5; 6, 6)
d1= (1; 2, 2, 2; 4, 4; 5, 5; 6, 6)

Observe that the highest density range (d-region 7) is not comprised in the density sets actually utilized in the composition, probably due to the restrictions of the technological means available to Xenakis. A discussion on issues related to technological restrictions, in the making of this work, is sketched later on in the paper.

The 8 "screens" (A, B, … H) are thus defined by the combinatory of 23 variables:
A = f0, g0, d0 B = f0, g0, d1

[1] The phon is a non-standard sound unit that is designed to reflect perceived loudness, and is based on psychoacoustic experiments in which volunteers were asked to adjust the decibel level of a reference tone of 1 kHz until it was the same loudness as the signal being measured. So for example, if a sound is 70 phons, that means it sounds as loud as a 70-dB, 1-kHz tone.

C = f0, g1, d0 D = f0, g1, d1
E = f1, g0, d0 F = f1, g0, d1
G = f1, g1, d0 H = f1, g1, d1

As the MPT is looped (i.e. iteratively applied), a sequence of screens is generated, that Xenakis calls a "protocol". Each subsequent screen in a protocol sets the statistical musical content in a fixed time window of 0.5". Grain amplitudes and grain frequencies are thus selected from within the regions included in the current screen, and the number of sound grains in the time window is fixed, also based on the density range included. The entire piece is made with several protocols, i.e. several sequences of combinations of the 8 screens available.

2. TIME-FREQUENCY ANALYSIS OF THE TAPE SOUND

The tape sounds of *Analogique B* consist in 0.5"-long "clouds" (Xenakis' term), each made of the statistical content of one screen. There are two kinds of protocols: "equilibrium" protocols and "perturbation" protocols. "Equilibrium" means "statistical balance", i.e. protocols generated by iterating the 8x8 matrix illustrated above (Figure 1). "Perturbation" protocols are generated independent of the matrix (perturbated protocols are, in turn, of two possible types, as illustrated below). In other words, "perturbated" protocols are contradictory to the matrix process itself: they are to manifest, according to Xenakis, the logics of the algorithmic process by negating the process' own functioning *(Xenakis, 1963*): the normal (statistical) behavior of the process (protocols generated with the matrix) is alternated with behaviors which are not reducible to the matrix functioning (protocols generated with other means, not less formalizable, but not belonging to the fundamental matrix).

For our purposes, it is useful to analyze the frequency content of a sample segment[2]. We focus here on the first tape segment (0'00"-0'20"), consisting in two protocols (0'00"-0'15" and 0'15"-0'20"). Figure 2 shows a frequency analysis of the initial 6" of sound.

[2] The source sound for our sonogram analysis is a digital copy available from Salabert (Xenakis' publisher), and kindly provided by Prof. Makis Solomos and Agostino Di Scipio.

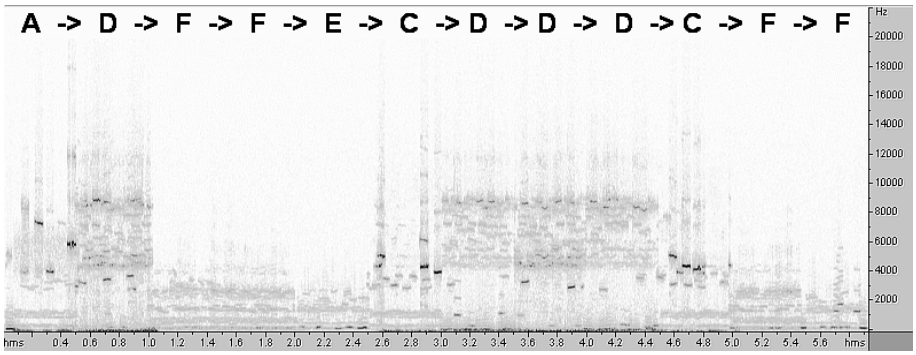


Figure 2. Frequency analysis of the initial 6'' second of sound

This segment is clearly in "equilibrium", that is, the sequence of 12 screens correctly reflects the MTP statistical behavior. The next sonogram (figure 3) shows the next 5", with the subsequent 10 screens:

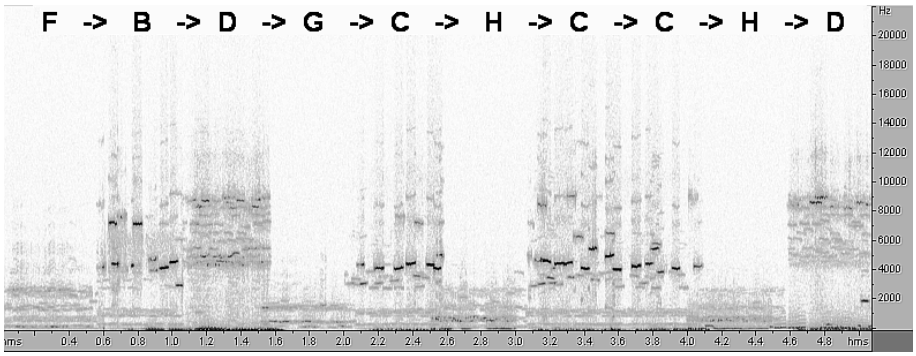


Figure 3. Frequency analysis of the next 5"

Following is the sonogram of the next 4 seconds:

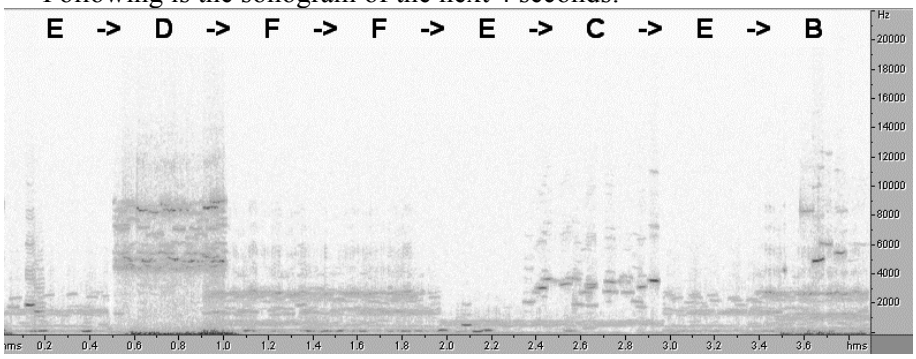


Figure 4. Frequency analysis of the next 4"

From these sonograms, we can tentatively reconstruct the protocol unfolded in these initial 15", comprising 30 *screens* in total:

Y=A--> D--> F--> F--> E-->C-->D-->D-->D-->
C-->F-->F-->-->F-->B-->D-->G-->C-->H-->C-->
C-->H-->D-->-->E-->D-->F-->F-->E-->C-->E-->B

This sequence, therefore, fully represents a possible state vector of the MPT stochastic process.

After the first 15", the tape has a completely different screen protocol, consisting of screen A repeated 10 times (figure 5). This is not to say that the sound signal repeats itself for 10 times, but that the statistical configuration is repeated, while the precise frequency content statistically reflects the prescribed (repeated) ranges. Overall, this is not anything possibly achieved with the Xenakis' MPT: this is a "perturbated" protocol, not at all reflecting the stochastic process.

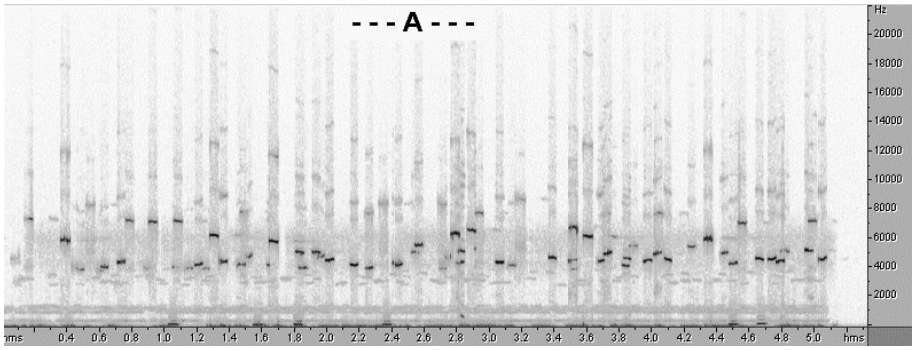


Figure 5. Perturbated protocol

This is a very simple perturbation (or variation) of the given MTP: P (A | A) = 1 (the transition from A to A is certain, no other transitions are possible). There is a second type of "perturbation", a simple statistical distribution. We won't go into further details on the issue, here, as we will only be concerned, in our digital implementation, with the normal use of Xenakis' MTP, in "equilibrium" mode. In actuality, the two types of perturbations are still normalizable as two different MTPs. In further work, we will accordingly implement the whole process with three different MTPs.

3. XENAKIS' GRAINS: THEORY AND PRACTICE

Let's take the opportunity here for a short detour on the sound grain description. Xenakis wrote that his grains were 40 ms in durations, and mentioned no grain envelope. That is not confirmed by the scrutiny of the

tape signals, which evidences grain envelopes of different shapes. In Figure 6, a single grain is illustrated, isolated from the sound sequence analyzed in Figure 5:

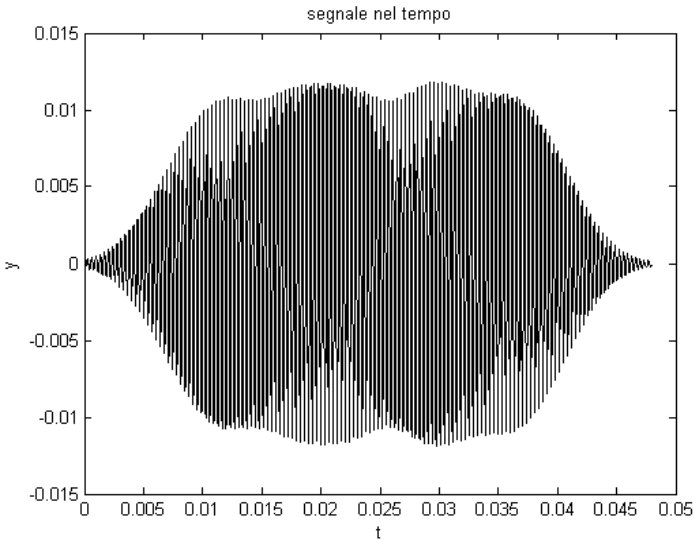


Figure 6. Single grain

In Xenakis' theory, the grain should have been a rectangle window[3]:

$$rect(t) = u\left(t + \frac{1}{2}\right) - u\left(t - \frac{1}{2}\right) \qquad \textbf{(1)}$$

Actual envelopes are smoothed, as we clearly see in Figure 6. That can be due to several factors, especially relating to the studio technologies available to the composer at the time. Among the several hypothesis, it has been also noted (Di Scipio, «*An analysis of Analogique B*») that Xenakis mentioned the use of "filters" in the making of this work, not going into any details. Use of band-pass filters could clearly explain envelope shapes such as the one illustrated in Figure 6[4].

4. XENAKIS IN THE STUDIO

But how Xenakis did achieve his granular textures and how did he practically arrange the sonic values according to his Markovian process (or the negation, "perturbation" of it)? Following Di Scipio (Di Scipio, «*An analysis of Analogique B*»), we know that Xenakis created several separate

[3] That already represents a significant deviation from Gabor's theory of acoustical quanta [6]

4 As we know from theory of signals, every filter that cuts high frequencies in the frequency domain also modifies the temporal shape of the signal that results more smoothed.

tapes, each with granular materials corresponding to the frequency/amplitude/density regions. His basic grains were short sine-wave signals, approximately lasting 0.04" (empirical evidence contradicts this datum, as grain durations seem to span over durations longer than that). Because grain densities prescribed by the composer go up to such a relevant figure of 300 gps, Xenakis should have undergone an incredible, huge amount of mechanical cut-and-past work to achieve that. It is reasonable to agree with (Di Scipio, «*An analysis of Analogique B*»), where the hypothesis is made that he devised a much more economic procedure, simplifying his task in the studio. In short, we can summarize the process as follows:

- 16 longer grain sequences were created, corresponding to the 16 frequency regions, all having normalized peak amplitude and minimal density (1.3 gps);
- tape segments were extracted and mixed together to create higher grain density sequences, as prescribed by the selected screens;
- the mix thus obtained was scaled to achieve the amplitude value as prescribed by the selected screen.

This out-of-time, additive procedure, which is anyway rather cumbersome and time-consuming, allowed Xenakis to get fractional density values (see the density regions, listed above). That represents a problematic point for our digital implementation (to be discussed later). This elaborate studio procedure is of little import for our software implementation; however, it suggested us a possible modeling strategy, maybe closer to the actual decision making process Xenakis had to deal with. Other implementations are indeed possible and may reveal more effective (in fact, one of the authors followed a different path in an independent work (Silvestri, «*Studio e implementazione della macchina stocastica in Analogique A+B»)*; another attempt is described in (Hagan, 199*5),* but our goal here is to stay as close as possible to the path designed by Xenakis for himself. This is like leaning more on the analysis of the compositional process than on the analysis of the compositional results (Laske, 1991).

5. SOFTWARE IMPLEMENTATION OF *ANALOGIQUE B* COMPOSITIONAL ENGINE

Our software implementation factors the whole problem in two: it splits into two software modules; the first written in C++ language[5] generates the screen sequence (i.e. It creates the "protocols"), based on the Xenakis MPT

5 Standard c++ language. We have used open source Dev-C++ IDE with mingw compiler (http://www.bloodshed.net/dev/)

(see Figure 1). The second module is written in Csound[6] and implements the granular synthesis process, driven by the screen values:

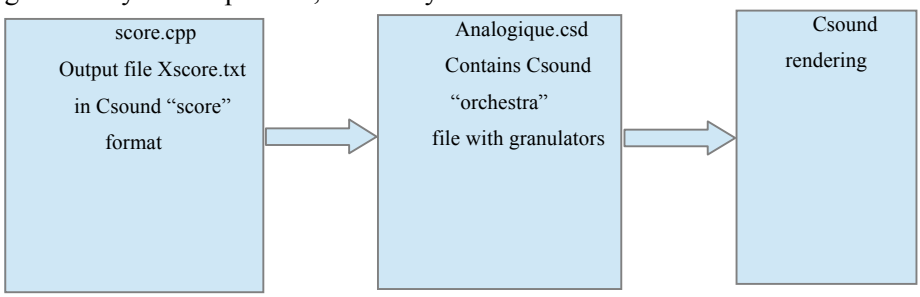


Figure 7. Two step process: score generator and granular synthesis

5.1. The algorithm engine

The C++ program outputs a text file with the Csound "score" format. The main part of the C++ code is a loop iterating the MPT for as many times as specified by the program user. When launching the program, the user can set the first screen to start with, and the protocol length (number of MPT iterations).

5.2. The synthesis engine

The Csound "orchestra" file contains the sound synthesis code. This opcode takes as input the following parameters:

a) the function that defines the waveform of the grain (the sine function) and the function that defines the windowing envelope:

```
itmp   ftgen 1, 0, 4096, 10, 1          ;genera tabella seno
gifnum   = 1 ;grain waveform (seno) richiamata in grain
itemp2  ftgen 2, 0, 8192, 20, 9  ;genera tabella sync
giwfn    = 2        ;sync waveform - richiamata in grain
```

b) the grain duration, which in our case is constant and is 0.04"

c) the frequency range from which the actual frequency value is randomly selected for each grain. The range is specified as a base frequency value (offset) and a range width. Here is an example for the first two regions:

```
; Definizione delle f-region (16 in totale)
gifreg1=42
gifinter1= 63-42 ; width is 11
gifreg2=63
gifinter2= 84-63 ; width is 21
```

6 Csound v 5.15 http://www.csounds.com/

d) the range from which the amplitude value is randomly selected for each grain. Here is an example for the first two regions:

```
; Definizione delle g-region (4 in totale)
gigain1=2000
gigain_inter1=2000
gigain2=4000
gigain_inter2=4000
```

e) the density values:

```
; Definizione delle d-region
gidens0 = 1.3
gidens1 = 3.9
gidens2 = 11.7
gidens3 = 35.1
gidens4 = 105.4
gidens5 = 315.9
```

We define 8 synthesis "instruments", one for each of the 8 screens, A to H. Each instrument has 10 overlapping grain generators. Each generator has a fixed frequency range (related to the f0 set and f1 set). Here is an example for the screen B instrument:

```
instr 2                                    ; B screen
aenv    linseg 0, 0.001, 1, 0.498, 1, 0.001, 0
a1      grain   gigain1, gifreg1, gidens3, gigain_inter1, gifinter1, 0.04, gifnum, giwfn,0.04
a2      grain   gigain2, gifreg2, gidens1, gigain_inter2, gifinter2, 0.04, gifnum, giwfn,0.04
a3      grain   gigain4, gifreg3, gidens4, gigain_inter4, gifinter3, 0.04, gifnum, giwfn,0.04
a4      grain   gigain3, gifreg5, gidens3, gigain_inter3, gifinter5, 0.04, gifnum, giwfn,0.04
a5      grain   gigain1, gifreg7, gidens1, gigain_inter1, gifinter7, 0.04, gifnum, giwfn,0.04
a6      grain   gigain1, gifreg10, gidens0, gigain_inter1, gifinter10, 0.04, gifnum,
giwfn,0.04
a7      grain   gigain2, gifreg13, gidens1, gigain_inter2, gifinter13, 0.04, gifnum,
giwfn,0.04
a8      grain   gigain1, gifreg14, gidens5, gigain_inter1, gifinter14, 0.04, gifnum,
giwfn,0.04
a9      grain   gigain3, gifreg15, gnidens4, gigain_inter3, gifinter15, 0.04, gifnum,
giwfn,0.04
a10     grain   gigain4, gifreg16, gidens5, gigain_inter4, gifinter16, 0.04, gifnum,
giwfn,0.04
out aenv*(a1/10+a2/10+a3/10+a4/10+a5/10+a6/10+a7/10+a8/10+a9/10+a10/10)
endin
```

6. CONCLUSION

The digital rendering of Analogique B could be done in two different ways:

- as described in this paper
- creating a digital version of Xenakis' tapes with a series of audio files corresponding to the screens' montage made with analog tapes, then writing a Csound orchestra that implements a sampler adressing those files. Variants of the first approach would be required for realtime versions (Hagan, 2005)

The second method would be closer to the way of work adopted by Xenakis with analog technology, but it would involve a smaller amount of automation and more handiwork. Our choice followed not merely from the available technology, but from a design strategy making full advantage of the digital domain. Tools and technologies used to produce a musical work are not neutral but incorporate knowledge that influence the choices of the composer.

7. REFERENCES

Di Scipio, Agostino "An analysis of *Analogique B*", Unpublished.

Di Scipio, Agostino (2005), "Le nuvole di suono e i loro meccanismi. Uno studio di *Analogique A et B*", Atti del Convegno Internazionale Iannis Xenakis (Milano 2005), *Quaderni della Civica Scuola di Musica di Milano*.

Di Scipio, Agostino (1995), "Da *Concret PH* a Gendy301 – modelli compositivi nella musica elettroacustica di Xenakis*", Sonus* 7 (1-2-3).

Gabor, Danis (1947), "Acoustical Quanta and the Theory of Hearing*"*, *Nature* 159, 591-594.

Hagan, Kerry L. (2005), "Genetic Analysis of *Analogique B*", Electroacoustic Music Studies Network – Montréal.

Laske, Otto (1991), "Toward an Epistemology of Composition"*, Interface*, Vol. 20.

Roads, Curtis (1996), *The Computer Music Tutorial*, MIT Press.

Silvestri, Stefano (2011), "Studio e implementazione della macchina stocastica in Analogique A+B"*,* Unpublished,

Xenakis, Iannis (1963), *Musiques Formelles*, special issue of *La Revue Musicale*, 23-24.

Xenakis, Iannis (1971), *Formalized Music*, translation by Butchers Christopher , Hopkins G. H. , Challifour John, Bloomington, University Press.

Xenakis, Iannis (1992), *Formalized Music*, new revised edition, additional material compiled, edited and translated by Kanach, Stuyvesant Sharon ,New York, Pendragon Press.

À propos de *Bohor* (1962) de Iannis Xenakis[1]

Benoît Gibson (Université d'Évora, Portugal)

ABSTRACT

Bohor is the last of the five electronic works composed by Iannis Xenakis at the studio of the Groupe de Recherches Musicales at the French Radio in Paris. It is also presented as the first piece conceived for eight channels. Relying on Xenakis's writings and interviews, and on documents and sketches located in the Xenakis Archives, this paper contextualizes *Bohor* and provides elements of analysis on the relationship between the music and the composer's graphic plan of the work. It also shows the many possibilities imagined by Xenakis over the years for the sound diffusion of *Bohor*.

1. TITRE

Bohor (1962) est la dernière œuvre que Xenakis a réalisée au GRM avant de claquer la porte. Le titre se réfère à l'un des chevaliers de la Table ronde à la cour du roi Arthur. Bohort, fils du roi Bohort de Gaunes et cousin de Lancelot du lac, participa à la Quête du Saint-Graal, pendant laquelle il ne se nourrit que de pain et d'eau. Grâce à son humilité et sa chasteté, il obtient, avec Perceval et Galaad, de conquérir le Graal et d'en contempler les mystères. Des trois chevaliers élus, il fut le seul survivant, et retourna à Camaalot pour témoigner et raconter les aventures du Saint-Graal (*La Quête du Saint-Graal*, 2006). Dans un entretien publié en 1969, Xenakis décrit *Bohor* comme un chevalier « très rigide », « très sévère » (*Pensée et création*, 1969: 83).

Cette référence au cycle médiéval du roi Arthur fait exception dans l'œuvre de Xenakis. Hormis quelques hommages ou anagrammes, la plupart des titres d'œuvres choisis par Xenakis qui se réfèrent à un personnage ou à l'histoire renvoient à l'Antiquité. Aussi, comme pour d'autres titres d'œuvres (Delalande, 1997: 158-164), ce fut probablement la sonorité du nom qui séduit Xenakis. Sur le choix de *Bohor* parmi les chevaliers de la Table ronde, Xenakis précise : « […] phonétiquement, c'était mieux, c'était plus mystérieux » (*Pensée et création*, 1969: 83). On peut d'ailleurs rapprocher la sonorité de *Bohor* avec celle d'autres œuvres comme *Terretektorh* (1965-66), *Gmeeoorh* (1974) ou *Ikhoor* (1978).

[1] Je remercie Mâkhi Xenakis de m'avoir autorisé à consulter les Archives Xenakis, et la *Fundação para a Ciência e a Tecnologia* pour leur soutien.

2. CONTEXTE

Selon le répertoire acousmatique du GRM (*Répertoire acousmatique*, 1980: 267), la création de *Bohor* eut lieu le 15 décembre 1962 à la Salle des Conservatoires à Paris. Quatre œuvres figuraient au programme : *Phonosophobe* de Bernard Parmegiani, musique pour une action mimée qui finalement n'arriva pas (*Parmegiani*, 2002: 95), *Bohor* de Iannis Xenakis, *Points-mouvements* de Claude Ballif et *Animal-Animal* d'Edgardo Canton.

Peu d'informations nous sont parvenues sur les circonstances de ce concert. Les principaux journaux de l'époque ne le mentionnent pas. Même un article de Maurice Fleuret paru dans *France Observateur*, fin décembre, donne *ST/10*, créée au mois de mai, comme dernière œuvre de Xenakis : « Cela se passe à l'entracte du dernier concert du Groupe de la Recherche Musicale de la RTF. On vient d'applaudir *ST/10*, la dernière œuvre de Xenakis, basée entièrement sur le calcul des probabilités » (Fleuret, 1962/27 décembre : 17-18).

En revanche, la diffusion de *Bohor* lors des Journées de Musique Contemporaine de Paris de 1968 fut largement couverte par la critique, et, dans une certaine mesure, marqua l'histoire de la musique concrète. Dans la salle du Théâtre de la Musique, Xenakis diffusa l'œuvre à un tel niveau sonore que deux amplificateurs succombèrent (Chion, 1972, cité par Couprie, 2005: 113-114). Un mouvement d'hystérie s'installa dans la salle. Scandale, agressions sonore, souffrances auditives décrivirent l'événement dans la presse (*Les journée de musique contemporaine de Paris*, 1969: 165-188).

Lorsqu'on demande à Xenakis les raisons d'un tel niveau sonore, l'auteur s'explique : « Et là, pour *Bohor* en particulier, c'est parce que cela demande une pénétration de l'oreille dans le son. Et il faut donc du volume. Pour entendre tous ces minimes détails des sonorités, j'avais la sensation qu'il fallait plus de volume. Pour entrer dedans tout simplement » (Delalande, 1997: 138).

Pierre Schæffer [P. S.], dédicataire de l'œuvre, ne partage pas le même avis. Dans un entretien avec Marc Pierret [M. P.] postérieur à cette diffusion, il reconnaît :

> « M. P. — Vous aimez *Bohor* ?
> P. S. — Je déteste *Bohor*, que Xenakis avait eu pourtant la gentillesse de me dédier. J'ai même pu lui dire ça en face, parce qu'il est un des rares avec qui ça soit possible. Et ça ne l'a pas tellement surpris, parce qu'il sait bien que je préfère, que je persiste à préférer la musique qu'il sait faire instinctivement à celle qu'il veut faire systématiquement.
> M. P. — Est-ce vraiment *Bohor*, que vous détestez, ou bien la manière dont cette œuvre a été présentée au public ?
> P. S. — Vous avez raison, j'exagère... Vingt minutes de fourmillements sonores, ça peut paraître long, mais enfin, si on les avait entendus

> pianissimo, on aurait pu se rendre compte, apprécier la démarche aléatoire des événements ». (Pierret, 1969: 23)

Cette diffusion de *Bohor* eut des répercussions sur la réception de l'œuvre. Mais plus tard, d'autres feront de *Bohor* une œuvre de référence pour la musique du XXème siècle. C'est le cas d'Alfred Frankenstein[2], critique musical américain, qui, dans son compte rendu du disque *Iannis Xenakis. Electro-acoustic music*[3], range *Bohor* du côté de *Pelléas*, du *Sacre* ou de *Pierrot lunaire* :

> « *Bohor I* (named after one of the knights of the Round Table) has in general more variety, color, formal ingenuity, and genius behind it than practically all the other electronic works on record put together. Its ending, with the most relentless, sustained, eighty-six-ply climax in the history of the recording industry, will get you put out of your apartment building if you live in one, but it's worth it. Put this work alongside *Pelléas*, the *Sacre*, *Pierrot Lunaire*; it's one of the scores whereby the music of our century will be measured ». (Frankenstein, 1970: 25)

Bohor fait suite à un ensemble d'œuvres réalisées a partir du programme informatique « ST ». Mais, selon Xenakis, l'œuvre ne repose sur aucun calcul :

> « Tandis que dans *Bohor*, là je n'ai pas fait de calcul : j'avais déjà un certain empirisme de ce type de pensée, de ce type de construction ; ce qui m'a permis de travailler d'une manière, dirais-je, intuitive — puisque j'avais une nouvelle intuition qui s'était formée dans le feu de l'action — et qui m'a permis de faire *Bohor* ». (Delalande, 1997: 39-41)

Bohor se démarque par sa durée. À sa création, elle devint l'œuvre la plus longue de Xenakis : près de 22 minutes. Sa durée contraste avec celles des œuvres électroacoustiques antérieures (*Diamorphoses* : ~7', *Concret P.H.* : ~2'45'', *Analogique B* : 2'30'', *Orient-Occident* : 11'). Pour l'époque, *Bohor* compte aussi parmi les œuvres électroacoustiques (musique concrète) les plus longues, si l'on exclut celles qui s'appliquent à l'antenne, l'image ou la scène, ou encore celles constituées de plusieurs titres ou mouvements.

Cela s'explique en partie par l'influence qu'exercent sur Xenakis les musiques orientales. En 1961, Vladimir Nabokov invite Xenakis à participer au congrès international Orient-Occident (Tokyo East-West Music Encounter Conference) tenu au Metropolitan Festival Hall de Tokyo. Ce congrès rassemble interprètes, musicologues, compositeurs et critiques musicaux de tout premier plan. Parmi les invités, Alain Daniélou, Mantle Hood et Tran Van Khe, auxquels Xenakis fera référence dans son texte « Vers une métamusique » (Xenakis, 1971: 56), mais aussi Alfred Frankenstein qui plus tard fera l'éloge de *Bohor*. Lors de ce premier séjour au Japon, Xenakis assiste à une représentation de théâtre Noh. Il est frappé

[2] Alfred Frankenstein (1906-1981).
[3] Nonesuch H-71246.

par l'évolution lente de la musique et l'importance accordée aux petits détails, comme le rapporte cet entretien :

> « On a perdu l'habitude de voir le petit détail qui fait la vie intérieure des choses ; et c'est probablement ce petit détail qui est l'apanage de musiques très importantes comme celles du Japon, des Indes, de la Chine. On entend pendant des heures des mélopées bâties sur de petites variations qui deviennent significatives, qui prennent de l'importance ». (*Témoignage d'un créateur*, 1969: 83)

Telle est l'invitation que nous propose Xenakis dans *Bohor* : entrer dans le son, entendre les minimes détails des sonorités.

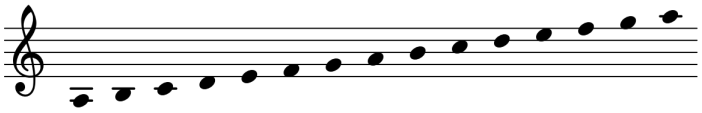
3. SONS

Que ce soit dans ses écrits ou ses entretiens, Xenakis donne peu de renseignements sur *Bohor*. Dans la notice de l'œuvre, il nous dit qu'il s'agit d'une « musique moniste de pluralité interne, convergente, se rétrécissant dans l'angle aigu de la fin[4] ». Aussi, quelques croquis ou esquisses conservés dans les archives Xenakis nous renseignent sur l'origine des sons.

Certains sons de *Bohor* résultent de l'enregistrement des sons d'un piano. Ces sons semblent produits en jouant directement sur les cordes dans le piano avec un ou plusieurs objets. Quelques roulements suggèrent l'usage de deux objets simultanément. Les sons issus du piano se distinguent par des mouvements linéaires, souvent chromatiques, dans le registre médium, ou par des coups, qui assimilent le piano à un instrument de percussion. On reconnait aussi les sons du piano à l'écho et à la distorsion.

Xenakis utilise aussi les sons d'un orgue-à-bouche laotien : le khène. Le khène est un instrument polyphonique fait de tuyaux de bambou alignés sur deux rangées parallèles (Ex. 1). Chaque tuyau est muni d'une anche libre. On compte différentes tailles de khènes : 6, 14, 16 ou 18 tuyaux. Celui qu'utilise Xenakis est le plus répandu et comporte 16 tuyaux. L'accord du khène à 16 tuyaux suit à peu près celui d'une gamme mineure naturelle. Son registre s'étend sur deux octaves (Ex. 2).

Ex. 1. Khène à 16 tuyaux.

[4] Archives Xenakis, Dossiers Écrits 9/16.

Ex. 2. Registre du khène à 16 tuyaux.

Dans *Bohor*, Xenakis improvise en jouant lui-même le khène. L'agencement des sons de l'orgue-à-bouche forme des agrégats de densités et de longueurs variables articulés par des respirations. Selon le nombre de demi-tons, ils produisent différents types de battements. Xenakis ralentit les sons du khène pour former des tenues (notes pédales) dans le registre extrême grave. Le ralentissement des sons de l'orgue-à-bouche accentue les variations de densité en délayant les attaques des accords, mais aussi, élimine certaines hauteurs à l'audition[5]. L'échelle résultante correspond à peu près à la gamme de *si* bémol mineur.

Sur plusieurs esquisses figurent les indications « Byz », « byzantin » ou « byzance ». Selon Rebecca Kim[6], il s'agirait de chant byzantin. Si Xenakis a utilisé des extraits de chant byzantin, les manipulations et les transformations les rendent difficilement reconnaissables. En revanche, la voie « Byzance » inclue plusieurs sons de cloches.

L'indication « accessoires affolants », que l'on rencontre aussi sur certains documents, renvoie probablement à des accessoires ou bijoux orientaux, d'où la référence à l'Irak. Ces accessoires sont employés comme instruments de percussion. Xenakis y ajoute les sons de « grelots hindous » ou « bracelets de pied indiens ». Ce sont de petits grelots en bronze ou en cuivre attachés à la cheville des danseuses de façon à produire des rythmes en dansant. La voie Irak accueille aussi des sons de cloches et de percussions.

Pour la fin de *Bohor*, Xenakis utilise des bruits blancs transposés sur trois registres : original, aigu et grave. Un croquis qualifie le bruit de « son voile ».

L'origine des sons utilisés dans *Bohor*, notamment les références à l'Irak, l'Inde, le Laos et Byzance, montre bien l'intérêt de Xenakis pour les musiques orientales. Xenakis applique peu de traitements aux sons, mis à part le ralentissement, le montage, le mixage et l'écho.

4. ÉLÉMENTS D'ANALYSE

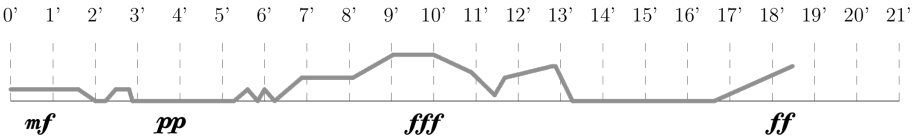
Le répertoire acousmatique du GRM fait état de 4 versions de *Bohor*. L'une d'entre-elles, réduite sur 2 pistes, a été commercialisée par Erato, puis reprise par d'autres éditeurs. À cette version s'ajoute une plus récente parue

[5] Ces hauteurs réapparaissent lorsque que l'on accélère la vitesse de lecture de *Bohor*.

[6] Kim, Rebecca : "Iannis Xenakis's *Bohor* 1962". http://music.columbia.edu/masterpieces/notes/xenakis/index.html

en 1997 sur disque compact[7]. Ces deux versions diffèrent quant à l'égalisation des voies. Lors du nouveau mixage, par exemple, Xenakis réduit (atténue) la présence des pédales graves de l'orgue, tandis qu'il renforce la présence du piano.

Les sons de *Bohor* sont répartis sur quatre voies dédoublées (huit pistes), identifiées par Xenakis comme : Piano, Orgue, Byzance (Byzantin) et Irak. La voie Piano comprend les pistes 1 et 2; la voie Orgue, les pistes 3 et 4[8]; la voie Byzance, les pistes 5 et 6; et la voie Irak, les pistes 7 et 8. Toutes les voies n'ont pas le même poids. Les sons de la voie Irak, de par leur nature, n'ont pas la même présence que ceux des autres voies. Quant à la voie Orgue, elle se démarque naturellement à cause de son registre grave et de l'entretien continu de ses sons. Le profil dynamique donné à cette voie imprègne celui de l'œuvre. Dans cette version, Xenakis choisit de placer le moment de plus forte d'intensité au centre, entre la huitième et la neuvième minute (Ex. 3).

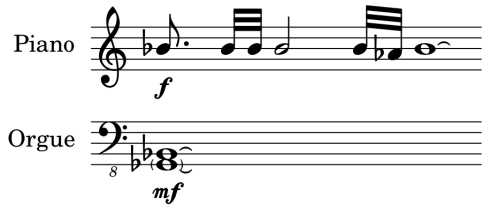


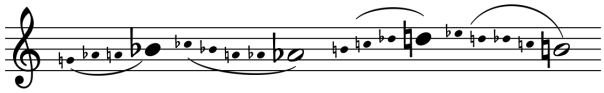
Ex. 3. *Bohor*, profil dynamique de la voie Orgue.

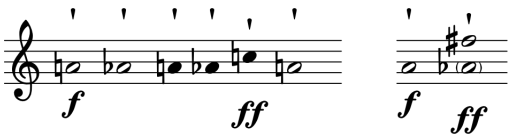
Xenakis traça un plan graphique de *Bohor*, à quatre voies[9]. Il y indique les repères temporels, les variations d'intensité, de même que certaines indications sur les sons. Les repères temporels sont notés à la minute. Xenakis y ajoute aussi des repères à la seconde pour marquer le début, la fin ou l'occurrence de certains sons. Quelques corrections, au stylo, laissent entendre que ces repères ont été notés à l'écoute et non pas définis par un calcul préalable. Les passages de plus forte intensité sont soulignés en rouge.

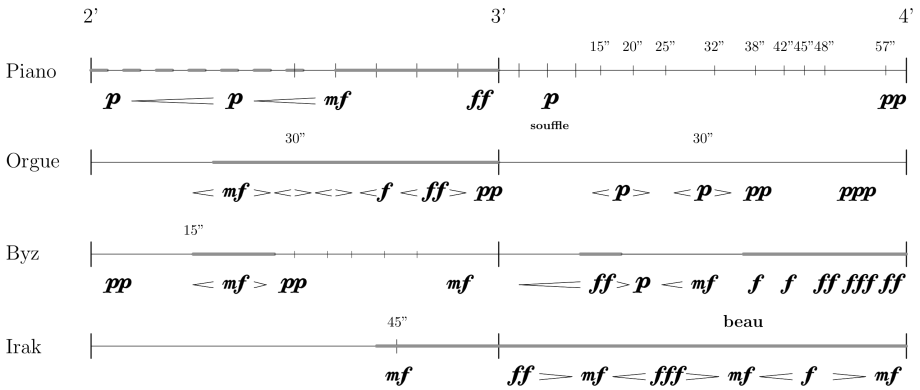
Le plan révèle aussi quelques indications sur les sons : « beau », « souffle », « silence », « cloches », « cloches spéciales », « bruit ». Si les repères temporels de ce plan de *Bohor* correspondent assez bien à la version commercialisée sur disque compact, les intensités diffèrent. Les exemples qui suivent ont été réalisés d'après le plan de Xenakis mais adaptés à cette nouvelle version.

Le début de *Bohor* est de faible densité. La voie Piano domine, soutenue quelques instants par celle de l'orgue. Les transpositions qu'effectue Xenakis produisent des consonances entre les sons de l'orgue et du piano (Ex. 4).

[7] *Xenakis. Electronic Music*, EMF INA/GRM, EMF CD 003.
[8] À l'origine, la voie Piano comprenait les pistes 1 et 3 ; la voie Orgue, les pistes 2 et 4.
[9] Archives Xenakis, Dossiers Œuvres Musicales 33/11, f. 10.

Ex. 4. *Bohor*, début: transcription des voies Piano et Orgue.

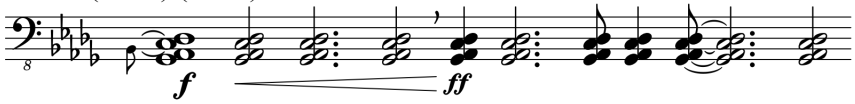
Bien qu'on trouve quelques « coups », la voie Piano dessine surtout des mouvements mélodiques (Ex. 5).

Ex. 5. *Bohor*, 2'25': transcription de la voie Piano.

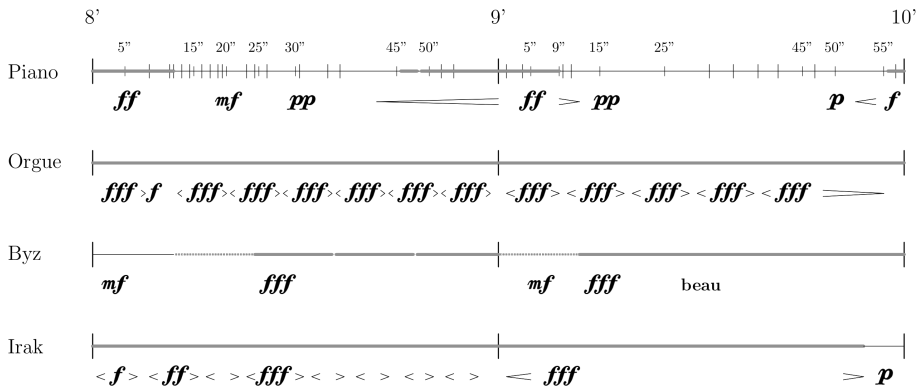
Très tôt, Xenakis atténue la voie Orgue. Quant aux autres voies, elles émergent progressivement. Les mouvements mélodiques du piano cessent à partir de la troisième minute (3'05''). Ils sont remplacés par des « coups rares », d'intensités variables. La voie Byzance prend alors le dessus. À l'endroit du plan où Xenakis indique « beau », certains sons de cloches à hauteurs fixes se démarquent (Ex. 6) (Ex. 7).

Ex. 6. *Bohor,* 3'44'' : transcription des sons de cloche de la voie Byzance.



Ex. 7. *Bohor*, 2'- 4': plan graphique.

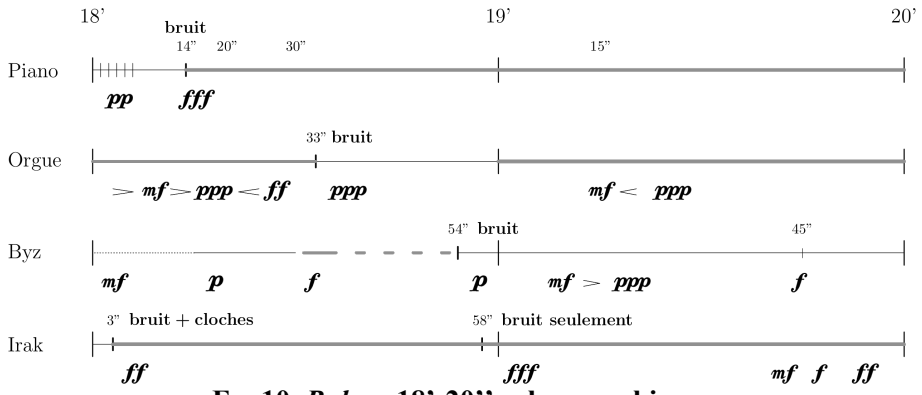
Xenakis fait évoluer le son par le jeu des intensités et des densités. La voie Irak émerge peu à peu à partir de la troisième minute pour atteindre un premier sommet d'intensité vers la fin de la quatrième minute. Puis la voie Piano est reléguée en arrière plan alors que les sons de l'orgue refont surface.

Le crescendo qui précède le moment de plus forte intensité (9'03'') est marqué par la répétition, à la voie Orgue, d'un agrégat fixe sur des durées variables (Ex. 8) (Ex. 9).

Ex. 8. *Bohor*, 8'33'' – 9'00'': transcription de la voie Orgue.



Ex. 9. *Bohor*, 8'-9': plan graphique.

Le moment de « convergence dans l'angle aigu de la fin » se produit entre les minutes 18 et 19. Les sons des quatre voies se transforment en bruit (ou silence). D'abord une partie de la voie Irak se change en bruit tandis que l'autre continue les sons de cloches. Puis suivent les voies Piano, Orgue, Byzance et l'autre moitié de la voie Irak (Ex. 10).

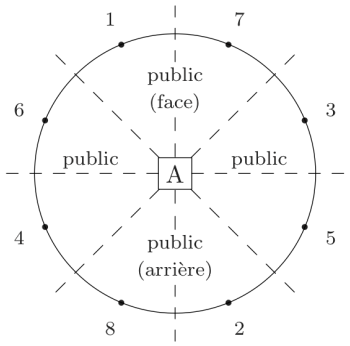


Ex. 10. *Bohor*, 18'-20'': plan graphique.

Bohor déploie une trame continue dont les sons se répètent parfois, mais varient sans cesse. Xenakis ne cherche pas à opposer des sonorités contrastantes. Les processus d'émergence ou de dominance des voies s'effectuent progressivement.

5. PROJECTION SPATIALE

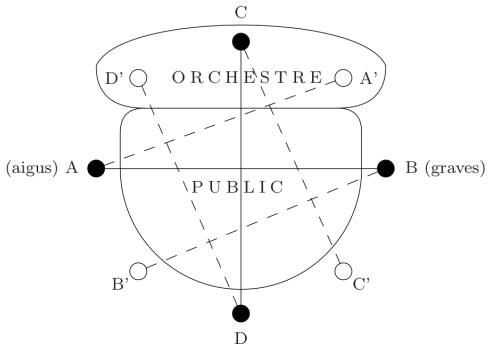
On donne *Bohor* comme première œuvre conçue pour huit canaux (quadruple stéréophonie). Lors de la création, le dispositif de diffusion comprenait 4 canaux stéréophoniques circulaires (*Répertoire acousmatique*, 1980: 67). Selon l'éditeur, la diffusion de *Bohor* prévoit huit haut-parleurs placés autour du public. Cette disposition des voies dédoublées forme une symétrie par rapport au centre. Les voies Piano (1, 2) et Orgue (3, 4), placées en croix, séparent les voies Byzance (5, 6) et Irak (7, 8) (Ex. 11).



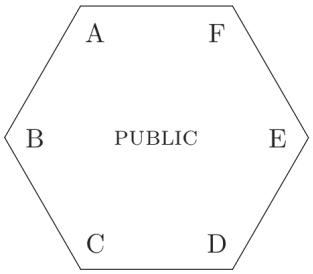
Ex. 11. *Bohor* : distribution spatiale des sources sonores (Éditions Salabert).

Bohor n'est pas la seule œuvre où Xenakis dispose des sources sonores autour du public. Les schémas d'*Analogique A* et *B* (Ex. 12) et de *Persephassa* (Ex. 13), par exemple, montrent également une disposition spatiale qui encercle le public.

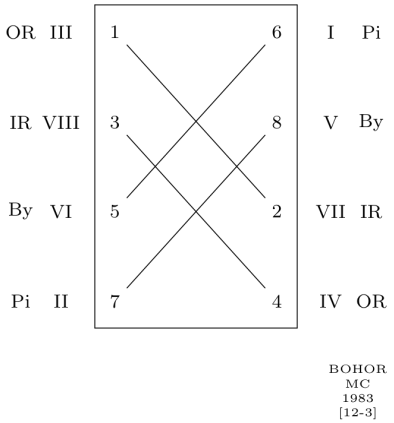
Il arrive que les salles ne permettent pas une disposition circulaire des sources sonores. Une esquisse, datée de 1983, maintient les mêmes rapports de symétrie entre les voies disposées cette fois dans un espace rectangulaire (Ex. 14). Le même schéma a été repris en février 84. Seul change l'ordre des haut-parleurs (Ex. 15).



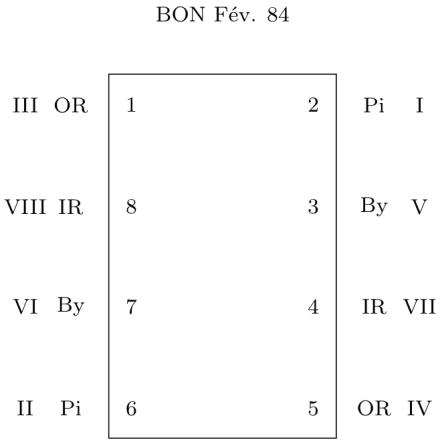
Ex. 12. *Analogique A* et *B*: schéma de distribution spatiale des sources sonores et du public. A, B, C, D: quatre groupes de haut-parleurs correspondant aux quatre pistes synchrones. A', B', C', D': quatre groupes complémentaires reliés aux premiers (Éditions Salabert).



Ex. 13. *Persephassa* : disposition des 6 percussionnistes (Éditions Salabert).

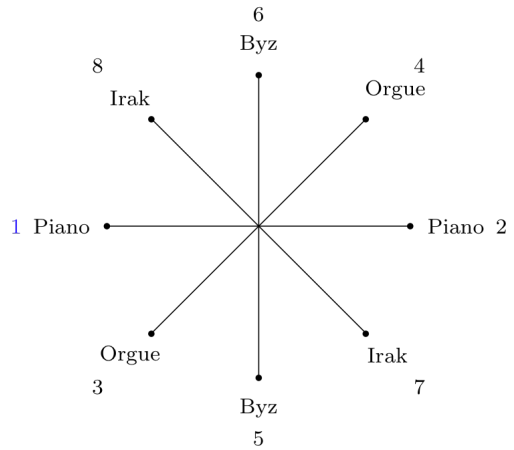


Ex. 14. *Bohor* : esquisse de spatialisation [OM 33/11, f. 18]



Ex. 15. *Bohor* : esquisse de spatialisation [OM 33/11, f. 15]

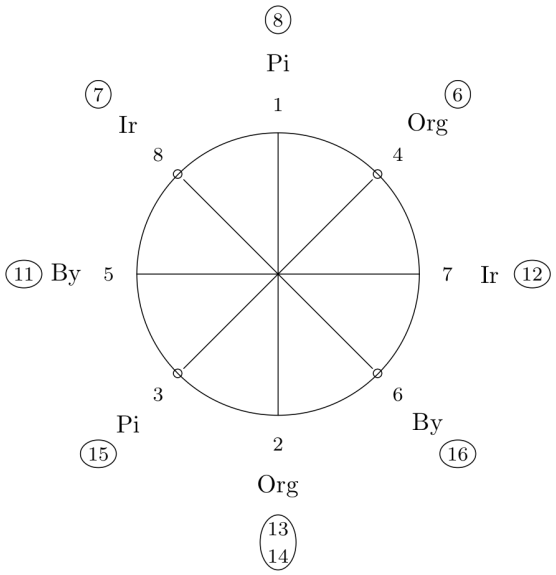
D'autres schémas, toujours symétriques par rapport au centre, présentent les pistes dans un ordre différent, en gardant les voies Byzance et Irak côte à côte (Ex. 16).



Ex. 16. *Bohor* : esquisse de spatialisation [OM 33/11, f. 16]

Mais Xenakis n'a pas toujours opté pour une disposition des voies symétrique par rapport au centre. C'est le cas du schéma représenté par l'Ex. 17[10].

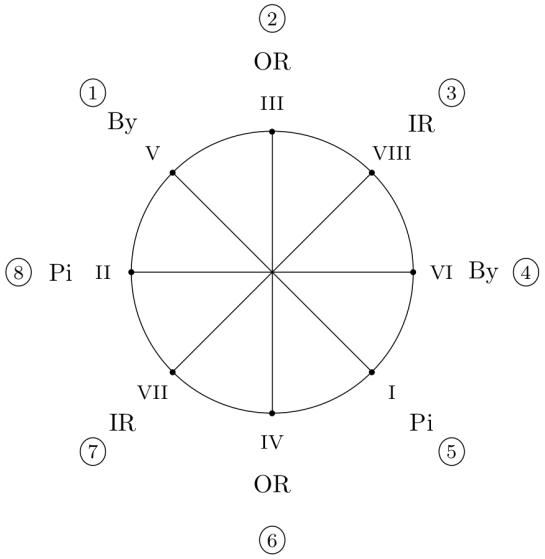
[10] Cette esquisse est probablement plus ancienne puisque les voies Piano sont associées aux pistes 1 et 3.



Ex. 17. *Bohor* : esquisse de spatialisation [OM 33/11, f. 3]

Une autre esquisse, datée de 84, présente une disposition encore différente. Les voies Orgue et Irak sont symétriques par rapport au centre, tandis que les voies Piano et Byzance sont placées en angle[11] (Ex. 18).

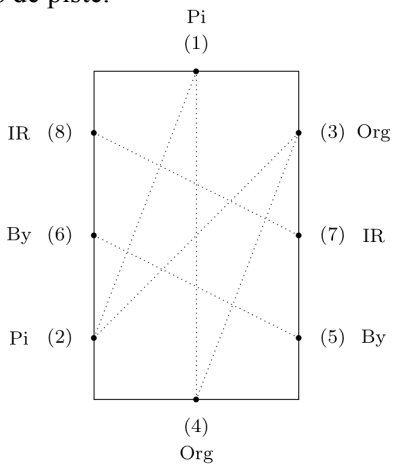
SOGETSU 84



Ex. 18. *Bohor* : esquisse de spatialisation [OM 33/11, f. 14]

[11] Sogetsu fait référence à un immeuble à Tokyo au Japon.

Enfin, on trouve sur le programme d'un spectacle audiovisuel donné dans le cadre du *V Ciclo de música clásica de la universidad politécnica de Madrid* en 1986, tracé au crayon, une disposition asymétrique des voies (Ex. 19). Cette disposition reprend celle de l'Ex. 17, mais adaptée à un espace rectangulaire. Dans cet exemple, les chiffres arabes entre parenthèses indiquent les numéros de piste.



Ex. 19. *Bohor* : esquisse de spatialisation [OM 33/11, f. 26]

Tous ces exemples témoignent des recherches de Xenakis sur la spatialisation des voies de *Bohor* et reflètent ses préoccupations sur l'espace. Elles se poursuivront dans d'autres œuvres comme *Terretektorh* (1965-66) ou *Nomos Gamma* (1967-68), pour grand orchestre, où les instrumentiste sont dispersés dans le public. À la suite de *Bohor*, Xenakis imagine aussi d'autres types de projection spatiale, comme en témoigne ce paragraphe ajouté au chapitre « musique stochastique markovienne » de *Musiques formelles* :

> Dans tout ce chapitre nulle mention n'a été faite de la spatialisation du son. En effet, le sujet était lié à la conception fondamentale d'un complexe sonore et de son évolution en soi. Pourtant rien n'empêche d'élargir la technique exposée dans ce chapitre et de « sauter » dans l'espace. Nous pouvons par exemple imaginer des protocoles de trames attachés à tel ou tel point de l'espace avec des probabilités de transitions, avec des couplages espaces-sons, etc… La méthode est prête, l'application générale est possible avec les enrichissements en retour qu'elle peut créer. (Xenakis, 1981: 131)[12].

[12] Ce paragraphe ne figure pas dans la version originale de ce texte.

6. BIBLIOGRAPHIE

Bernard Parmegiani: portraits polychromes. (2002). Paris: CDMC, GRM INA.

Chion, M. (1972). « Vingt années de musique électroacoustique », in Musique en jeu nº 8, 19-28.

Couprie, P. (2005). « Une analyse détaillée de Bohor (1962) ». Proceedings of the International Symposium Iannis Xenakis (pp. 113-120). Athens.

Delalande, F. (1997). "Il faut être constamment un immigré". Entretiens avec Xenakis, Paris: Buchet/Chastel.

Fleuret, M. (1962/27 décembre). « Vingt-cinq ans après sa mort. Faut-il prendre congé de Ravel ? ». France Observateur, 17-18.

Frankenstein, Alfred. (1970/December). High Fidelity Magazine, 25.

Kim, Rebecca : « Iannis Xenakis's Bohor (1962) ». http://www.music.columbia.edu/masterpieces/notes/xenakis/index.html.

La Quête du Saint-Graal, roman en prose du XIIème siècle. (2006). Texte établi et présenté par Fanni Bogdanow, traduction par Anne Berrie, « Lettres Gothiques », Le livre de Poche.

Les journées de musique contemporaine de Paris, 25-31 octobre 1968, Varèse – Xenakis – Berio – Pierre Henry, La Revue musicale, double numéro spécial 265-266, 1969.

Mansback Brody, James: Iannis Xenakis – Electro-acoustic Music, Nonesuch, H-71246.

Music-East and West. Report on 1961 Tokyo East-West Music Enconter Conference. (1961). Edited and Published by Executive Committee for 1961 Tokyo East-West Music Encounter, Tokyo.

Pierret, M. (1969). Entretiens avec Pierre Schaeffer, Paris: éditions Pierre Belfond.

Répertoire acousmatique – 1948-1980, INA – GRM, cahiers recherche/musique, 1980.

« Témoignage d'un créateur ». (1969). in Pensée et création, Paris: Union des élèves de l'École centrale des arts et manufactures, pp. 77-83.

Xenakis, I. (1961/1962). « The Riddle of Japan », in This is Japan, Number Nine, pp. 66-69.

Xenakis, I. (1976). Musique. Architecture, Tournai: Casterman.

Xenakis, I. (1981). Musiques Formelles, Paris: Éditions Stock.

Why *Bohor*?

Charles Turner (CUNY Graduate Center, USA)

ABSTRACT

In the 1972 program materials for Xenakis' *Polytope de Cluny*, the accompanying music is titled "Bohor II." The title of the electro-acoustic composition *Bohor* of 1962 is explored as a key to the relationship between form and representation in both "Bohor I" and "Bohor II." Correspondences in form between *Bohor* and *Cluny* are related to the narrative of the Grail Quest and modern descriptions of the cosmos, such as the Bohr atom. The music of the Beaubourg *Diatope* (1977), *La Légende d'Eer*, is suggested as the culmination of these concerns during the period of development of Xenakis' polytopes.

In the midst of my research into *Bohor* and *Polytope de Cluny* for the more historiographic treatment of Xenakis' activities in my dissertation *Xenakis in America*, I ran across the poster shown in Figure 1.[1] As with his later *Diatope* (1977), Xenakis made a distinction between his polytope and the music that is an element of it. Here in Figure 1, the music we casually refer to today as *Polytope de Cluny* is actually titled "Bohor II," with its computer synthesized sound element given another title "ST/cosGauss." I was curious about the past significance of this *Bohor–Cluny* relationship, and also its having slipped away from our understanding of these works. My research found little additional documentary evidence for Xenakis' intent, and so this essay is for the most part speculative. Xenakis encouraged listeners "to find for [themselves] a path" in *Bohor*. This essay imagines the path Xenakis himself might have taken in composing both "Bohor I" and "Bohor II."

Bohor and *Polytope de Cluny* bookend the most intensive period of Xenakis' work in the United States. *Bohor* was created as a multi-channel tape composition, and its December 1962 premiere marked Xenakis' departure from the Group de Recherches Musicales and his association with Pierre Schaeffer. Aaron Copland invited Xenakis to Tanglewood a scant two

[1] See Olivier Revault d'Allonnes, *Xenakis: Les polytopes* (Paris: Balland, 1975), 134, and the various materials in BnFX box 22 OM Dossier CLUNY, folder 4.

months later, beginning a period, as he remarked to Mario Bois in 1966, sustained not "on French, but, above all, on American money."[2]

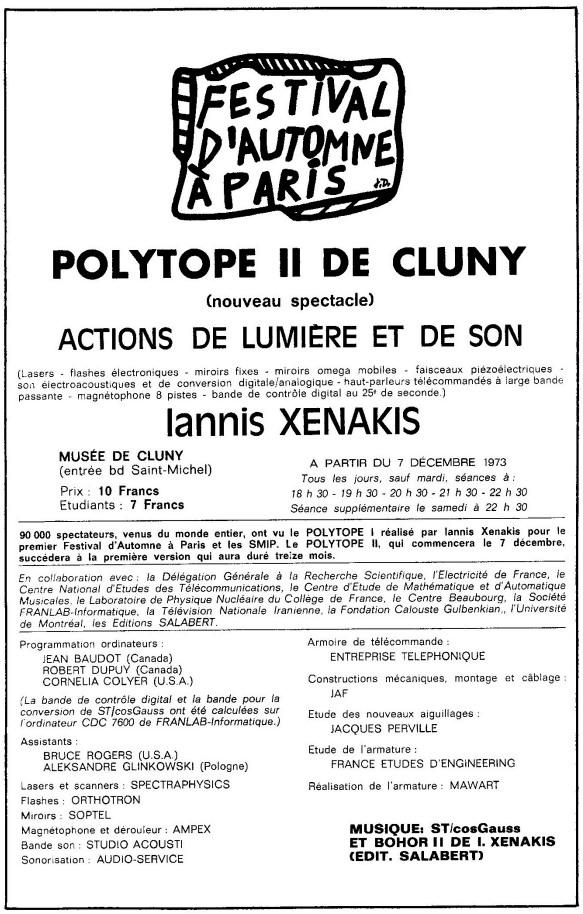


Figure 1. Poster for *Polytope de Cluny*, showing credits in the lower-right corner.

After the success of the *Polytope de Montréal* at Expo 67, and George Balanchine's choreography of "Metastaseis & Pithoprakta" in 1968, Xenakis pursued a collaboration with the New York City Ballet to perform *Bohor* with "décors lumineux" that built on what Xenakis had designed for the French Pavilion in Canada. In 1970, Nonesuch Records released *Bohor* on an LP that collected Xenakis' electro-acoustic works. While the selection of compositions duplicated those released in France on the Erato label, Xenakis

[2] Mario Bois, Xenakis the man & his music: A conversation with the composer and a description of his works (London: Boosey & Hawkes, 1967), 8.

worked with recording engineer Bob Ludwig to better shape the "piercing angle of the end."[3] The LP's cover featured Xenakis' sketches for the by-then-abandoned New York City Ballet performance, and *Bohor* was given the title "Bohor I."

The later "Bohor II" was also a multi-channel tape composition that in performance overlapped the composition "ST/cosGauss," synthesized and rendered to tape entirely by computer. This computer synthesis represented the realization of five years of work, notably at Indiana University, of Xenakis' theories of microsound and state-of-the-art methods to transfer digital data to analog audio tape. As mentioned, these compositions formed the music for the *Polytope de Cluny*, whose premiere in 1972 signaled the success of Xenakis' computer synthesis project—in Paris however, and not in Bloomington—and the beginning of substantial state support for his artistic endeavors.

Xenakis' activities in the United States suggest that his interest in the form and content of *Bohor* hadn't exhausted itself with its premiere in 1962, but that its concerns were a general component of Xenakis' polytopes, which he had first realized in Montreal in 1967, and continued through *Persepolis* (1971), *Polytope de Cluny*, the *Diatope* and finally the *Polytope de Mycènes* of 1978.

What was it about *Bohor* that held Xenakis' attention over the course of ten—if not more—years? I would suggest that it is a particular relationship of form and content in the electro-acoustic medium, a relationship in which the form of the composition is intended to have representational value. As the drafts to program notes for a later diffusion of *Bohor* reveal, Xenakis made note of this relationship, even while diminishing his personal associations with the composition: "It is deliberate that the composer has given no descriptive information regarding his work, leaving the listener to find for himself a ~~form~~ path in it]." His substitution of "path" suggests a possibility of narrative that the word "form" does not possess.[4]

This representational aspect is not unique to *Bohor*. In the program notes for his *Diatope*, Xenakis included a selection of texts by Plato (the Myth of Er), Hermes Trismegistus, Pascal, Jean-Paul Richter and the physicist Robert Kirshner.[5] Xenakis explained the significance of these texts in the accompanying program notes:

This spectacle and its music form multiple resonances with the texts, a sort of sonorous string held by humanity in cosmic space and eternity, a

[3] Bob Ludwig, email with the author, 12 October 2011.

[4] Typed sheet in English, no date, titled "Bohor 1962" in BnFX Dossier Ecrits, "Notes de programme" folder 9/16 Bohor.

[5] An English translation of Xenakis' essay can be found in Iannis Xenakis, Roberta Brown, and John Rahn, "Xenakis on Xenakis," Perspectives of New Music 25, nos. 1/2 (1987): 32–36. The text selections are available in English in the booklet accompanying Iannis Xenakis, La Légende d'Eer [musical recording], Naïve/Montaigne MO 782144, 1995.

string composed of ideas, sciences, revelations. This spectacle is created from the harmonics of that cosmic string. These texts explain it better than any other discourse. They form the argument for the spectacle.[6]

What then was the textual argument for *Bohor*, and how does it inform *Bohor*'s musical design? In 1986, Xenakis apparently remarked at a GRM-sponsored diffusion of the composition that it "evokes the Knights of the Round Table, King Arthur being Schaeffer and Bohor, Xenakis."[7] In that concert's program notes, Xenakis stated the connection between legend and music:

Bohor or Bohort the Outcast, was cousin of Lancelot du Lac. The subject belongs to the Medieval song cycle of King Arthur and the Knights of the Round table. The composer has deliberately decided to avoid more detailed references. The imagination of the listener is left so free to choose a story or to image its own way or to follow an itinerary.[8]

Xenakis makes a personal allusion here: Bors and his brother Lionel were forced into exile after fleeing their captor King Claudas, who had taken their family's lands after the death of their father.[9] Later, Bors is also badly wounded in the face.[10] But Bors is best known as the knight who recounted what he had witnessed of the quest for the Holy Grail to King Arthur. As Grail scholar Frederick Locke remarks:

Bors, however, is marked for special mention. He differs from all the other knights in having been the only surviving eyewitness to the last great moments of Galahad. Galahad had died at Sarras and Perceval had entered a monastery where he had died shortly afterward. Bors was one of the two favored knights who were with Galahad at the final epiphany of the Grail, and this alone was enough to set his testimony apart from that of the rest of the company. His experience in the most intimate moments of the Quest had been shared by no one else living at that time.[11]

---

[6] Xenakis, Brown, and Rahn, "Xenakis on Xenakis," 32.

[7] François Delalande and Évelyne Gayou, "Xenakis et le GRM," in Présences de Iannis Xenakis, ed. Makis Solomos (Paris: Centre de documentation de la musique contemporaine, 2001), 31. In an email with the author 27 March 2012, composer Daniel Teruggi recalls Xenakis making this comment about Schaeffer and himself at the 1986 concert. I have been unable to locate any program notes by Xenakis for the 1962 premiere of Bohor, so the earliest mention of its relation to Arthurian legend is in the liner notes to the Nonesuch LP. See James Brody, "Iannis Xenakis: Electro-acoustic Music [liner notes]," in Iannis Xenakis: Electro-acoustic Music, Nonesuch H-71246, stereo (Elektra Records, 1970).

[8] Typed material for program notes, from a 1986 GRM-sponsored diffusion of *Bohor*. Part of a collection of material provided by Radu Stan of Éditions Salabert, xeroxes of which are held by Rebecca Kim, from her web presentation: Rebecca Y. Kim, *Bohor Analysis*, <http://www.music.columbia.edu/~liubo/bohor/present/> Accessed 14 March 2012. The materials were dated by composer Daniel Teruggi, email with the author, 27 March 2012.

[9] Norris J. Lacy, ed., *Lancelot–Grail: The Old French Arthurian Vulgate and Post–Vulgate in Translation*, vol. II (New York: Garland Publishing, 1993), 27–30.

[10] Norris J. Lacy, ed., *Lancelot–Grail: The Old French Arthurian Vulgate and Post–Vulgate in Translation*, vol. III (New York: Garland Publishing, 1995), 140.

[11] Frederick W. Locke, *The Quest for the Holy Grail: A Literary Study of a Thirteenth-Century French Romance* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 1960), 21.

While it seems strained to argue for a personal connection between Xenakis' and the epiphany of the Grail, *Bohor*'s title could also refer to Niels Bohr, the Danish physicist who had died on 18 November 1962, or roughly a month before its premiere. Consideration of the title suggests it's an unusual spelling of the knight's name, if not unique to Xenakis. The common forms in either French or English are the nominative "Bors" or accusative "Bohort."[12] Word play combining "Bohr" with "Bohort" to form "Bohor," in the manner of his later compositions *Tuorakemsu* (1990) or *Hunem-Iduhey* (1996), offers a more compelling explanation than imputing ignorance to Xenakis in the correct or common spelling of a proper name.[13] Bohr's achievement within the brief space of a year (1912), was to develop the model of the quantized atom through careful theoretical consideration of a wide range of experimental data.[14] Physicist Richard Feynman summed up Bohr's reputation in 1980: "even to the big shots, Bohr was the great God."[15] In a sense, like Bors, Bohr was the first to witness the modern world of continuous and discontinuous mechanics from which Xenakis' music takes inspiration.

While this identifies the text for *Bohor* as the *Queste del Saint Graal*, reputedly authored by Walter Map in the early thirteenth century, it doesn't account for Xenakis' interest in the spiritual fable. Two observations—not mutually exclusive—could be made to answer this question. First, the figures of the king and the knight are offered as examples of images of retained power in aesthetic communication by Henri Lefebvre in his book *Introduction to Modernity*, published in 1962. Lefebvre was a widely read philosopher, and his connection to Xenakis is close, having hired Xenakis' colleague Abraham Moles as a lecturer in the sociology department at the University of Strasbourg.[16] Lefebvre's "communication in depth" implies his concept of the "total semantic field," which is marshaled as a critique of Structuralism, which Lefebvre regarded as a dogmatic ideology of the dominant class:[17]

Symbols and images never become signs, let alone signals. Signs and signals can never mutilate symbolisms. Signals will never replace symbols;

---

[12] According to Arthurian scholar Norris Lacy, conversation with the author, 5 November 2010. Only the variants "Boort," "Boors" and "Boours" are listed in G. D. West, *An Index of Proper Names in French Arthurian Verse Romances 1150–1300* (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1969), 22.

[13] The titles refer to Toru Takemitsu and Yehudi Menuhin, respectively.

[14] See John L. Heilbron and Thomas S. Kuhn, "The Genesis of the Bohr Atom," *Historical Studies in the Physical Sciences* 1 (1969): 211–290 and Helge Kragh, *Quantum Generations: A History of Physics in the Twentieth Century* (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1999), 53–7.

[15] Quoted in Mara Beller, *Quantum Dialogue: the Making of a Revolution* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1999), 269.

[16] See Michel Trebitsch's preface in Henri Lefebvre, *Critique of Everyday Life: From Modernity to Modernism*, trans. Gregory Elliot, vol. III (London: Verso, 2008), xiii.

[17] As quoted in: Stuart Elden, *Understanding Henri Lefebvre: Theory and the Possible* (London: Continuum, 2004), 22–23.

systems of signals may accumulate and interconnect in a way which transforms social practice into a cybernetics programmed from above,… but symbols come from the beginnings of time, and although they are not immutable they constitute the slowest (and perhaps deepest) current in the multiplicity of human time.[18]

The opening sentences of Xenakis' essay "Vers une Métamusique" (published in 1967, but publicly presented as early as 1964) are reminiscent of Lefebvre's negativity:

> "Today's technocrats and their followers treat music as a message which the composer (source) sends to a listener (receiver). In this way they believe that the solution to the problem of the nature of music and of the arts in general lies in formulae taken from information theory. Drawing up an account of bits or quanta of information… would thus seem to provide them with "objective" and scientific criteria of aesthetic value.… Identifications of music with message, with communication, and with language are schematizations whose tendency is towards absurdities and desiccations".[19]

Xenakis' essay, which develops his theory of sieves from a consideration of ancient Greek and Byzantine music theory, can be regarded as the "last" essay of the series collected in *Formalized Music*. As he remarked to Bálint András Varga, after this period Xenakis had "no new theories to put forward." Theories were now "dominated by the general approach, the architecture of the composition itself."[20] Lefebvre's critique (which, with the Poststructuralists, gained currency in France as the 1960s progressed) could well have prodded Xenakis to compose not only with his theories, but also with images and symbols. As he remarked to François Delalande in 1981:

> "And then I put [unmusical sounds] together to try to understand their internal nature, in contrast or similarity, to evolve them, and to pass from one to the other. And it could not be done by working on the [sound mass] with the same material. Putting the hands inside, in the intestines, and not a more abstract way.… In *Bohor*, there I did not do calculations: I had already a certain experience of this type of thinking, of this type of construction; which allowed me to work in an intuitive manner so to speak—since I had a new intuition that formed in the heat of action—and which enabled me to make *Bohor*".[21]

Second, Xenakis' interest in the *Queste* might have been motivated by a desire to identify ancient Greek and Hellenistic retentions in European culture. With respect to music, Xenakis remarks on this in "Vers une Métamusique":

---

[18] Henri Lefebvre, *Introduction to Modernity*, trans. John Moore (London: Verso, 1995), 285.
[19] Iannis Xenakis, "Towards a Metamusic," in *Formalized Music: Thought and Mathematics in Music* (Revised Edition), ed. Sharon Kanach (Stuyvesant, N. Y.: Pendragon Press, 1992), 180.
[20] Bálint András Varga, *Conversations with Iannis Xenakis* (London: Faber and Faber, 1996), 199.
[21] Delalande, *Il faut être constamment un immigré* (Paris: INA-Buchet/Chastel, 1997), 39–40. Translation by the author.

> "The exploration and transformations of [the tempered diatonic] system will herald a new and immensely promising era. In order to understand its determinative importance we must look at its pre-Christian origins and at its subsequent development. Thus I shall point out the structure of the music of ancient Greece; and then that of Byzantine music, which has best preserved it while developing it, and has done so with greater fidelity than its sister, the occidental plainchant".[22]

For Xenakis to have explored ancient Greek themes in the Grail cycle, he need have gone no further than the work of scholar Jean Danielou, brother of comparative musicologist Alain Danielou, Xenakis' colleague from Scherchen's Gravesano Studio.[23] Evidence of this interest might be found in Xenakis' choice of a site for the *Polytope de Cluny*. The *Thermes de Cluny* (in which the *Polytope* was presented) remain from the Gallo-Roman settlement of Lutetia, dating from the beginning of the third century. As an Early Christian site, it might have signified for Xenakis a moment when Constantinople was the center of the Christian world, and Byzantine culture could still claim continuity with its Hellenistic past. The adjacent *Hôtel de Cluny*, built on the site in 1334, was intended as lodging for Benedictine abbots while visiting Paris, and evokes the inspiration for the *Queste* in the Cistercian Order, which had formed in the eleventh century as a literal return to the Rule of Saint Benedict.[24]

These observations, however, are of a general nature, and don't relate the *Queste* to the formal concerns of "Bohor I" or "Bohor II." Evidence for such a relation can be found in a sketch of *Bohor* by Xenakis, shown in Figure 2.[25] Here, Xenakis graphs the evolution of its four sounds, *orgue*, piano, *grelots* and Byzantine jewelry [Byz.], along the timeline of the composition.[26] In the eighteenth minute, however, there is a break in the graph, shown in detail in Figure 3 following. What takes the place of the four sounds in the final minutes of *Bohor* is marked *autre son* [other sound], and labeled *voile* [sailing]. Xenakis' description of *Bohor*'s form as "monistic with internal plurality, converging and contracting finally into the piercing angle of the end," equates the *voile* sound with the piercing angle

---

[22] Xenakis, "Towards a Metamusic," 182.

[23] Locke, *The Quest for the Holy Grail: A Literary Study of a Thirteenth-Century French Romance*, p. 10–11. Both Xenakis and Alain Danielou spent 1964 in Berlin, sponsored by the Ford Foundation. In 1967, Danielou published Xenakis' essay "ad libitum" in his journal *World of Music*, and Xenakis cited Danielou's *Northern Indian Music* in "Vers une Métamusique."

[24] For Cistercian origin of the Queste, see Etienne Gilson, "La mystique de la grace dans la Queste del Sant Graal," in *Les idées et les lettres* (Paris: Librarie Philosophique J. Vrin, 1955), 59–91.

[25] The sketch was used in preparation for the previously cited GRM diffusion of *Bohor*. Copy from Kim, from her web presentation: Kim, *Bohor Analysis*.

[26] Teresa Stern identifies one source: "Xenakis told me he used heavy ancient Byzantine metal jewelry..." See Sterne to Jac Holzmann, 21 May 1968, in NYPLPA Teresa Sterne Papers JPB 02-9, box 1, folder 29 H-71246: Xenakis: Electro-Acoustic Music. Brody names other sources in his liner notes to the Nonesuch LP. See Brody, "Iannis Xenakis: Electro-acoustic Music [liner notes]."

that ends the work.[27] "Sailing" certainly evokes, in the final passages of the *Queste*, the ship bequeathed to Perceval which Bors boards: "he had no sooner entered the ship than he saw it drawing away from the shore, and the wind filled the sail and drove it along so swiftly that it seemed to fly over the waves…."[28] Locke notes the heightened temporality of this moment: "We are moving toward a rendezvous, and the very speed of the ship emphasizes the urgency of this part of the narrative. Only the reuniting with Galahad remains."[29]

In *Bohor* the *voile* sound's interruption through a cut—which ends the composition without cadence—continues this parallel with the *Queste* narrative. Locke describes Galahad's ecstasy as "a private manifestation of the *arcana Dei* and one that he shares with no one else. Neither Bors nor Perceval participates in this final vision…. What did Galahad see when he looked into the Grail in the last epiphany at Sarras? It is the ultimate question that the *Queste* poses."[30] Via the cut that ends *Bohor*, the *voile* suddenly disappears from the audience's sphere of reception, like breaking the sound barrier, leaving them in silence, and no longer witness to its continuing articulation.

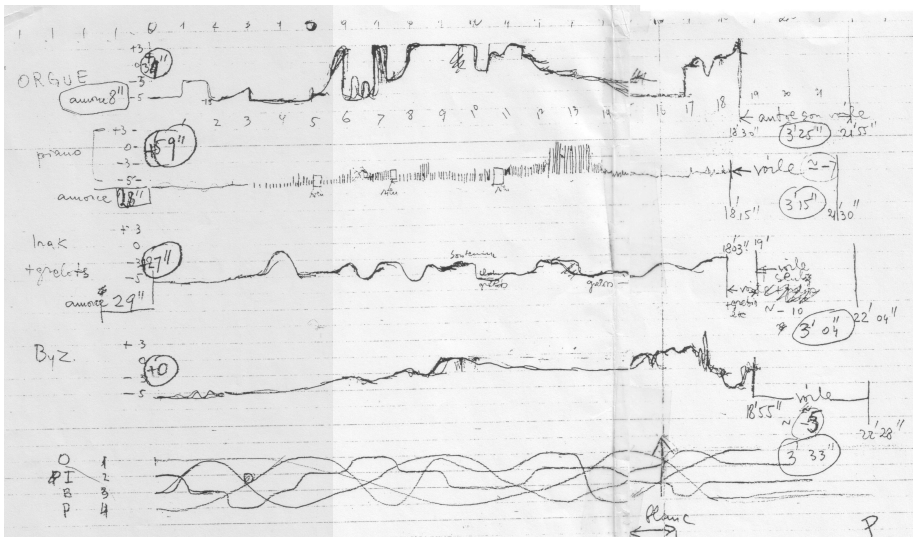


Figure 2. Portion of a sketch for *Bohor*, showing the amplitude of the four sound sources graphed against time. The fifth figure graphs the stereo positioning of the four sources.

[27] As quoted by Brody in ibid.
[28] P. M. Matarasso, ed., *The Quest of the Holy Grail* (London: Penguin Books, 1971), 206.
[29] Locke, *The Quest for the Holy Grail: A Literary Study of a Thirteenth-Century French Romance*, 70.
[30] Locke, *The Quest for the Holy Grail: A Literary Study of a Thirteenth-Century French Romance*, 91, 97.

This analogy between the narrative form of the *Queste* and the temporal form of *Bohor* can be extended to the entire composition. Xenakis' description of *Bohor* as "monistic with internal plurality, converging and contracting" at the end, is a specific realization of "a form which followed me about for years. You start with a sound made up of many particles, then see how you can make it change imperceptibly, growing, changing, and developing, until an entirely new sound results."[31] While it's clear that this formal interest predates Xenakis' 1961 trip to Japan, no doubt Xenakis found it comparable to the aesthetic concept of *jo-ha-kyū* in Nô drama.[32] Kunio Komparu, an architecture critic and descendent of Zeami, who was a peer of Xenakis with an interest in modern physics and music, interpreted the concept in contemporary terms:

The concept *jo-ha-kyū* unifies the contradiction of the essentially opposing concepts of space and time, binding them with a breaking element…. We might say that it allows us to apprehend the spatial balance of heaven–earth–man within time, seeing position in space and speed in time as one.[33]

It could be said that for the companions of the Round Table, the *Queste* begins as an exploration of space. Although united by the same goal, the knights wander the forest without known destination: "they rode out from the castle and separated as they had decided amongst themselves, striking out into the forest one here, one there, wherever they saw it thickest and wherever path or track was absent."[34] This contrasts with the highly temporal ending already discussed, as Bors and his companions are sped on their way by the Ship of Solomon. As Locke comments: "the most striking feature about the action that surrounds the mysterious Ship is that it suggests the ingathering of all the forces that hitherto have been scattered over a wide area of the narrative."[35] In *Bohor*, the formal analogies to the knights' quest are carried by the sound clouds of jewelry and chimes: percussive particles of short duration, moving slowly and widely over the spread of eight audio channels. By the end of the composition, Xenakis has transformed this spatial arrangement into its opposite: the *voile* sound's rush of random amplitudes, greatly extended in time and unified into a single sound issuing from every loudspeaker.

In the *Polytope de Cluny*, the sub-element "ST/cosGauss" can be identified as the *voile* of "Bohor II," coming as it does at the end of the

---

[31] Brody, "Iannis Xenakis: Electro-acoustic Music [liner notes]."

[32] Composer Agostino Di Scipio identifies this transformational principle in *Concret PH* from 1958. See Agostino Di Scipio, "Compositional Models in Xenakis's Electroacoustic Music," *Perspectives of New Music* 36, no. 2 (1998): 212.

[33] Kunio Komparu, *The Noh Theater: Principles and Perspectives* (New York: Weatherhill/Tankosha, 1983), p. 25. Although I've found no documentation to confirm it, it would be unsurprising to learn that Komparu and Xenakis met at the Tokyo East-West Music Encounter.

[34] Matarasso, *The Quest of the Holy Grail*, 52–3.

[35] Locke, *The Quest for the Holy Grail: A Literary Study of a Thirteenth-Century French Romance*, 68–9.

diffusion, and providing a similar piercing angle. At this stage of capability with computer sound synthesis, Xenakis apparently refrained from integrating computer synthesis throughout the composition, and constrained its use to the *voile* sound, which still had significance some ten years later.

Finally, it remains to ask whether the large-scale form of *Bohor* was a paradigm for all Xenakis' polytopes. This seems not to be the case, as a crude inspection of the *Polytope de Montréal* shows it to be an instrumental composition, and the *Polytope de Mycènes* an assemblage of Xenakis' "greek" works. *Persepolis* merits consideration as an electro-acoustic composition, but over its approximately hour-long duration, it reaches a first *voile* at mid-point, and then diminishes before proceeding to a final *voile* at the end. *Persepolis* might be said to have the large-scale form of *Bohor,* repeated twice without interruption. I have not explored what representational significance this form might have, if any.

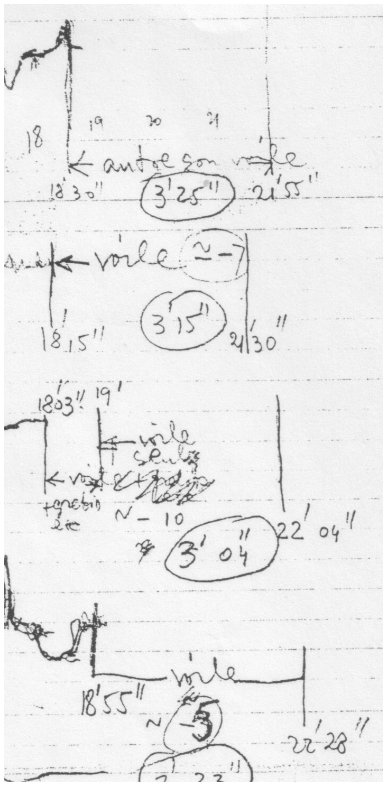


Figure 3. Detail of Figure 2. In each of the four sound sources, the final 3'04''-3'33'' is marked as *voile*.

The music of the Beaubourg *Diatope* however, *La Légende d'Eer,* evinces some interesting relations with *Bohor* and *Cluny* when compared

using the simple observations developed in this essay. Like *Cluny*, the *Diatope* presents Xenakis' then-new synthesis technique, "polygonal variation," in a concentrated fashion, but in the center of the composition, not at the end.[36] The large-scale form of *Légende d'Eer* could be seen as that of *Bohor* mirrored end-to-end, so that with the *voile* sound's climax, the composition returns along its previous path to the beginning. This "returning" form reflects the experience of Er of Pamphylia as compared to that of Bors in the *Queste del Saint Graal*.[37] Bors was witness only to the earthly side of Galahad's experience, but in death, Er's soul was selected to be a messenger to men, to be returned to Earth without drinking the waters of Lethe. Interestingly, Er's journey leads him to the center of the cosmos, the spindle of Necessity, around which the eight planets revolve, forming a scale of continuous pitches. Although Bors experienced nothing like this in the *Queste*, a similar structure was the result of Niels Bohr's quest to describe the hydrogen atom in 1912. These correspondences suggest that the concerns of form and representation Xenakis first manifested in *Bohor*—that of "sciences, revelations"—might have achieved their most satisfactory realization in *La Légende d'Eer*, and that in retrospect, he permitted the traces of its development in *Bohor* and *Cluny* to languish, or remain deliberately obscure.

Thanks to Norris Lacy for his help with the proper names of Arthurian legend, Rebecca Kim for sharing her collection of *Bohor* materials, and Daniel Teruggi for his memories of work with Xenakis.

REFERENCES

Primary references are documented in the footnotes only. The *Archives de Iannis Xenakis*, Bibliothèque national de France is abbreviated as BnFX. Material from the New York Public Library, Performing Arts Division is abbreviated as NYPLPA.

Beller, Mara. Quantum Dialogue: the Making of a Revolution. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1999.

Brody, James. "Iannis Xenakis: Electro-acoustic Music [liner notes]." In Iannis Xenakis: Electro-acoustic Music. Nonesuch H-71246, 1970.

Delalande, François. Il faut être constamment un immigré. Paris: INA-Buchet/Chastel, 1997.

[36] Later termed "Dynamic Stochastic Synthesis" by Xenakis.

[37] The Myth of Er, or *Légende d'Eer*, ends Plato's *Republic* [614a–621d], and is one of the texts Xenakis reproduced in the *Diatope* program as part of its argument.

Delalande, François, and Évelyne Gayou. "Xenakis et le GRM." In Présences de Iannis Xenakis, edited by Makis Solomos, 29–36. Paris: Centre de documentation de la musique contemporaine, 2001.

Di Scipio, Agostino. "Compositional Models in Xenakis's Electroacoustic Music." Perspectives of New Music 36, no. 2 (1998): 201–243.

Elden, Stuart. Understanding Henri Lefebvre: Theory and the Possible. London: Continuum, 2004.

Gilson, Etienne. "La mystique de la grace dans la Queste del Sant Graal." In Les idées et les lettres, 59–91. Paris: Librarie Philosophique J. Vrin, 1955.

Heilbron, John L., and Thomas S. Kuhn. "The Genesis of the Bohr Atom." Historical Studies in the Physical Sciences 1 (1969): 211–290.

Kim, Rebecca Y. Bohor Analysis. <http://www.music.columbia.edu/~liubo/bohor/present/> Accessed 14 March 2012.

Komparu, Kunio. The Noh Theater: Principles and Perspectives. New York: Weatherhill/Tankosha, 1983.

Kragh, Helge. Quantum Generations: A History of Physics in the Twentieth Century. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1999.

Lacy, Norris J., ed. Lancelot–Grail: The Old French Arthurian Vulgate and Post–Vulgate in Translation. Vol. II. New York: Garland Publishing, 1993.

---------, ed. Lancelot–Grail: The Old French Arthurian Vulgate and Post–Vulgate in Translation. Vol. III. New York: Garland Publishing, 1995.

Lefebvre, Henri. Critique of Everyday Life: From Modernity to Modernism. Translated by Gregory Elliot. Vol. III. London: Verso, 2008.

---------. Introduction to Modernity. Translated by John Moore. London: Verso, 1995.

Locke, Frederick W. The Quest for the Holy Grail: A Literary Study of a Thirteenth-Century French Romance. Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 1960.

Matarasso, P. M., ed. The Quest of the Holy Grail. London: Penguin Books, 1971.

Revault d'Allonnes, Olivier. Xenakis: Les polytopes. Paris: Balland, 1975.

Varga, Bálint András. Conversations with Iannis Xenakis. London: Faber and Faber, 1996.

West, G. D. An Index of Proper Names in French Arthurian Verse Romances 1150–1300. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1969.

Xenakis, Iannis. Formalized Music: Thought and Mathematics in Music (Revised Edition). Edited by Sharon Kanach. Stuyvesant, New York: Pendragon Press, 1992.

---------. Iannis Xenakis: Electro-acoustic Music [musical recording]. Nonesuch LP H-71246, 1970.

---------. La Légende d'Eer [musical recording]. Naïve/Montaigne MO 782144, 1995.

---------. "Towards a Metamusic." In Formalized Music: Thought and Mathematics in Music (Revised Edition), edited by Sharon Kanach, 180–200. Stuyvesant, N. Y.: Pendragon Press, 1992.

Xenakis, Iannis, Roberta Brown, and John Rahn. "Xenakis on Xenakis." Perspectives of New Music 25, nos. 1/2 (1987): 16–63.

Towards a Critical Edition of Electroacoustic Music: Xenakis – *La Légende d'Eer*

Reinhold Friedl (Berlin, Germany)

ABSTRACT

La Légende d'Eer is the musical part of the so-called *Diatope*, a multimedia event by Iannis Xenakis, premiered in 1978. This article focuses on this composition as an example for critical editing of electroacoustic music. *La Légende d'Eer* not only includs a broad collection of typical editorial difficulties in electroacoustic music, but also possesses unusually large and multifaceted source materials: from analogue material tapes, not only of the piece itself, but also from the production process, different multitrack-tapes, different commercial CD releases, different digitizations, a score to correspondence between different partners. Furthermore, as both the WDR and the edition house Salabert (now Durand-Salabert-Eschig as a part of Universal Music) gave access to their archives and as some of the protagonists are still alive, it was possible to interview them and to try to reconstruct the production and editing processes that happened to the piece. A discussion of the difference between mistakes and interpretations became possible. This finally leads to a discussion of the different nature of a critical edition of electroacoustic music in comparison to a classical music or text edition. And the example of Xenakis's *La Légende d'Eer* shows that critical editing can lead to multiple results: the discovery of unknown methods used by the composer, a more or less complete genealogy of the studio production and the editing processes, and the implications of all that: the composer's notion of work, his approach to interpretation, and at least sharpening the practical question of which version should be played today and in what way? To underline the importance of this question: an official performance version of *La Légende d'Eer,* sent to a German concert promoter in 2011, turned out to have been digitized backwards.

The starting point for this research was to ask about Xenakis's concept of work, especially in his electroacoustic music. Did he think about electroacoustic music as fixed media, or did he have a more flexible and open concept? The first approach to this question was to compare different versions of his electroacoustic compositions and to find out if there are any differences. If so, this might indicate that Xenakis included in his concept that there can be different versions of the same composition. Comparing the

different commercial releases of *Persepolis*[1], it turned out, that one CD release had been transferred from the master tape at the wrong sample rate[2], another one[3] was missing about three minutes in the middle of the piece[4]. So my first assumption, that the existence of different versions shows already an open concept of work, was wrong: a different version can just be the result of an interpretation or a technical fault. The question "what is a fault" stems from the birth of philology in the 3rd century A.D. and the beginning of the development of editing techniques, in order to put further interpretations on a solid base.

Persepolis (ca 54') and *La Légende d'Eer* (ca 45') are the two longest electroacoustic compositions by Xenakis, both composed, produced and interpreted in concert by the composer himself several times. As for *Persepolis*, there are two different versions of *La Légende d'Eer* available in the commercial market. Comparing these existing releases (Auvidis Montaigne 1995[5], hence called *Auvidis version*, and Mode records 2005[6], hence called *Mode version*), there are five significant differences:

1. Density of voices in the beginning:

The *Mode version* is denser in the beginning; several pitches come in almost together as a cluster in the beginning of the piece. In the *Auvidis version*, the different pitches come in one by one.

2. Movements in the stereo panorama:

There are some movements in the stereo panorama on the *Auvidis version*, but none on the *Mode version*.

3. Different pitches at the end of the piece:

In the *Mode version* the end of the piece is about one tone lower than in the *Auvidis version*. This is the classical effect, if a 48kHz-file has been decoded with 44,1 kHz.

4. Length of the piece:

The official lengths given on the covers of the releases are: Montaigne CD: 46:00, Mode Records CD: 47:02, Mode Records DVD: 47:04, so the difference would be about one minute. Comparing the length of the two CD

---

[1] Iannis Xenakis, *Persepolis*, 1971, 8-track-tape, Salabert - réf. 4965; LP, Philips « Prospectives 21e Siècle », Paris 1972 ; Audio-CD, Fractal Records, Paris 2000.
[2] Iannis Xenakis, *Persepolis*, Audio-CD, Asphodel, San Francisco 2002.
[3] Iannis Xenakis, *Persepolis*, Audio-CD, Edition RZ, Berlin 2003.
[4] Reinhold Friedl, *Polyphone Monophonie*, in: Musiktexte 122, p.12-17, Köln 2009.
[5] Iannis Xenakis, *La Légende d'Eer*, Audio-CD, Auvidis Montaigne MO 782058, Paris 1995; re-released with different cover, Audio-CD, AuvidisMontaigne, MO 782144, Paris 2002.
[6] Iannis Xenakis, *La Légende d'Eer*, Audio-CD, Mode Records, mode148, New York 2005.

versions, measuring from the first sound to the end of the last one the difference is about 1 minute 50 seconds.

5. The different sound qualities:
The Mode Records version has a more brilliant sound quality, probably due to the fact, that the analogue tapes have been digitized a better quality, in this case with 96 kHz, as mentioned in the CD booklet.

The first three differences are not mentioned in the CD-booklets. But the variation in length is explained on the cover of the Mode records CD, which says: »Use of the original master tape restored almost 2 minutes and 30 seconds to the piece, released here for the first time.«[7] The aim was to find out the reasons for those differences: were there different versions of the piece, made by Iannis Xenakis himself? This research has been made possible by the richness of the source material and a commission of Frank Hilberg, Westdeutscher Rundfunk Köln, Germany, to realize a radio feature about the subject for WDR3, Studio elektronische Musik, Cologne[8].

The problem was to track back the two different CD-releases to common sources, to try to reconstruct the whole production process of the composition. As the WDR gave access to his archives, it was possible to digitize all the existing analogue tapes[9] of *La Légende d'Eer*. There were four kind of tapes: preparation tapes (table 1, 1), material tapes (table 1, 2), multitrack tapes (table 1, 3.1 and 3.2) and stereo mixdowns[10]. Durand-Salabert-Eschig provided the official performance material, the multitrack version on DVD[11]. So it was possible to compare those versions and to find out the relations between them.

A score or synchronization plan[12] of the musical composition can be found in the Xenakis Archives at the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris[13] and in the archive of Westdeutscher Rundfunk in Cologne[14]. It might be possible that Xenakis had to finish this score, as Dr. Wolfgang Becker wrote him in a

---

7 Announcement of the release on Mode Records (www.moderecords.com), <http://www.moderecords.com/catalog/148xenakis.html>, last access: November 7, 2014.

8 Reinhold Friedl, *Iannis Xenakis – La Légende d'Eer*, radio feature, Westdeutscher Rundfunk WDR3, Studio elektronische Musik, first broadcast Cologne March 21, 2012.

9 The digitization was realized at the Audiosuite Cologne with sound engineer Katja Teubner.

10 This is due to the responsible technician Volker Müller, who archived carefully all materials left over from any production. Without his help and his hints, this work would not have been possible.

11 Thanks to Eric Denut from Durand-Salabert-Eschig for his support and the hint, that this research is centered around the critical edition of electroacoustic music.

12 The full musical part can be found in: Makis Solomos, *Le Diatope et La Légende d'Eer*, auf <http://www.iannis-xenakis.org>, last access: November 7, 2014, download: www.iannis-xenakis.org/fxe/actus/Solom3.pdf, extracts of the score with flashed and lasers in: Iannis Xenakis, *musique de l'architecture*, hg. von Sharon Kanach, Marseille 2006, p. 340.

13 I have to thank Francoise et Maki Xenakis for giving me access to the Xenakis archives at the Bibliothèque nationale de France, Paris

14 Archiv Westdeutscher Rundfunk Köln, Orch.Part. 16405.

letter from September 1978. He mentioned that Xenakis would get the second part of his fee "when the score is delivered".[15] The score must have been written during the production, as the so-called Müller-sounds, which were produced in Cologne, can be found in it. Volker Müller remembers that Xenakis had asked for a big drawing table but that there was no table in the small room which they were working in. So Volker Müller unhinged a door and put it on an old 4-track-machine which was not in use.[16]

La Légende d'Eer is the musical part of the so-called *Diatope*, a multimedia event by Iannis Xenakis which includes four media: text, music, light and architecture.[17] The *Diatope* was commissioned by the Centre Beaubourg for the inauguration of the Centre George Pompidou in Paris in January 1977, the musical part by Westdeutscher Rundfunk Köln (WDR), Germany. As Xenakis had to change the proposals several times, the *Diatope* was finally premiered in Paris in July 1978. The musical part of *La Légende d'Eer* had already been premiered in the planetarium in Bochum, Germany on February 11, 1978. In both cases, Xenakis used 8-track-tapes and the sound was spatialized.

In 1977 Iannis Xenakis came to Cologne to produce his work at the *Studio für Elektronische Musik des WDR Köln* with some material already prepared. He brought new electronic sounds which he had synthesized with the help of mathematic functions in his own research center *Centre d'études de mathématique et automatique musicales (Cemamu)* in Paris[18] (table 1, 1.1) as well as sounds he had already used in other *Polytopes* (table 1, 1.2). Another sound, which became very prominent in the piece (the sound which the piece starts and ends with), was produced in Cologne together with the sound engineer of the studio, Volker Müller, on the Synthesizer EMS 100. Xenakis called this sound and its derivatives in the score *Müller* (table 1, 1.3). Furthermore there is a recording of an extended-technique-double bass improvisation, played by James Whitman[19], an American composer, who assisted Xenakis for the production.

---

[15] „Die zweite Hälfte wird bei der Ablieferung der Partitur gezahlt werden", Letter from Dr.Wolfgang Becker to Iannis Xenakis from September 27, 1978, Archiv Westdeutscher Rundfunk Köln, Historisches Archiv 05623.

[16] Reinhold Friedl, Was ist ein Fehler? – Xenakis' „La Légende d'Eer": Versuch einer kritischen Edition elektroakustischer Musik, in: Musiktexte 135, p.33-39, Köln 2012.

[17] Makis Solomos, *Le Diatope et La Légende d'Eer*, auf <http://www.iannis-xenakis.org>, last access: November 7, 2014, download: www.iannis-xenakis.org/fxe/actus/Solom3.pdf.

[18] Iannis Xenakis, *musique de l'architecture*, ed. by Sharon Kanach, Marseille 2006, p.351 and p.355.

[19] It is astonishing that Makis Solomos identified the doublebass already in his auditive analysis in 11) p.14.

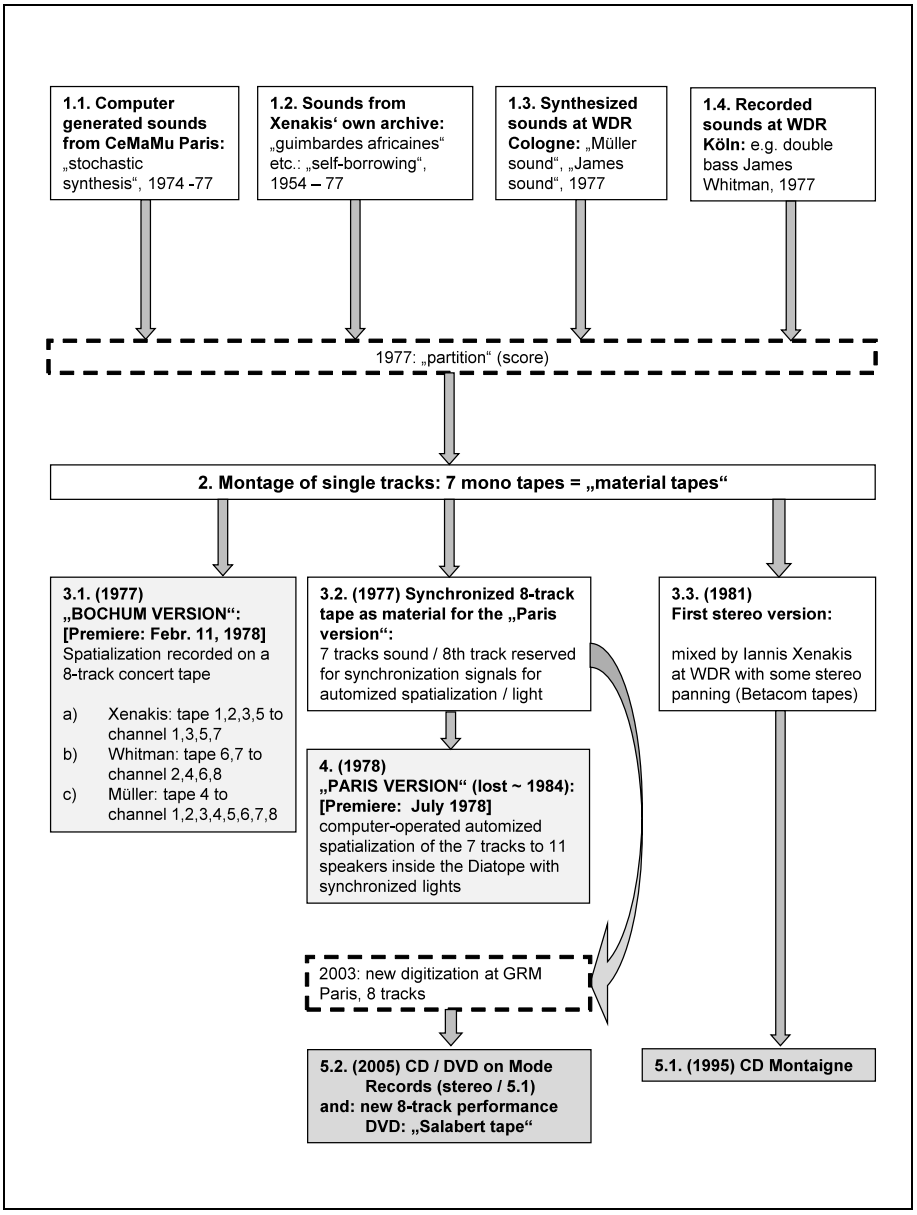


Figure 1. Genealogy of *La Légende d'Eer:* the production in Cologne at Elektronisches Studio des Westdeutschen Rundfunks, later mixes, digitizations and CD releases.

The work proceeded in several steps: for the first step different materials, including the CeMaMu-sounds, the sounds produced in Cologne, and

prerecorded sounds were manipulated.[20] This included filtering, reverberation, transposition by changing the tape velocity, and various mixing techniques (table 1, 1.1 – 1.4.)[21]. These materials were used to produce the single tracks which contain the sound materials in the final order of the score (table 1, 2.). Seven of them had to be produced as seven different mono tracks, to be combined later in three different settings to produce the different versions of the piece. In the first setting, simple synchronizations were made (table 1, 3.2), in order to have a definite seven track version on an eight-track tape. Xenakis took one of these back to Paris and this tape was the one he was most interested in, according to Volker Müller[22]. This was a tape without any spatialization of the individual tracks, but almost a one-to-one synchronization of the seven mono tapes. The reason for using only seven tracks was to reserve the eighth track for control of the spatialization and the synchronization with the visual part of the performance, which would happen later in the *Diatope*. This means that additional analogue control-signals were recorded on the eighth track later in Paris. The synchronization data, the machines and the computer for realizing this synchronization and even the information of how it all worked, appears to be lost. The *Diatope* was transported to Marseille to be installed there but during the transport different parts got lost or were damaged. In 1984 the remaining parts were given away as scrap.[23] But there are new results by Elisavet Kiourtsoglou[24], reconstructing the first minutes of the spatialization inside the *Diatope*, that used almost the idea of sound rotation in forms of varied circles and spirals.

Furthermore another eight-track version was produced in Cologne (table 1, 3.1.): the spatialization of the seven mono tapes on eight outputs, recorded onto an eight-track tape: the so-called "Bochum Version", as this version was premiered in the Planetarium in Bochum. As there did not exist any software or hardware at that time – except the one developed by Xenakis later on for the *Diatope* in Paris - to realize this spatialization, a very special set-up had to be made. Xenakis spatialized four of the mono tapes to four different tracks (1, 3, 5, 7) by hand, using quadrophonic effect Generators EMS QUEG, James Whitman spatialized two more tapes to the other four tracks (2, 4, 6, 8), using two quadrophonic joysticks, and Volker Müller spatialized the last material tape to all eight tracks, using a normal fader box.[25] This created the illusion of continuous rotating movements possible

[20] The assistant in the studio was James Whitman, who died and has not left any descriptions about this work.
[21] Iannis Xenakis, *musique de l'architecture*, ed. By Sharon Kanach, Marseille 2006, p.355.
[22] See: Reinhold Friedl, *Polyphone Monophonie*, in: Musiktexte 122, p.12-17, Köln 2009.
[23] Iannis Xenakis, *musique de l'architecture*, ed. by Sharon Kanach, Marseille 2006, p.355.
[24] Elisavet Kiourtsoglou, *Diatope: an Analytical Approach of its Conception Process*, in: *International Symposium Xenakis: the Electroacoustic Music*, organized by Makis Solomos, Paris 8 Mai 2012.
[25] A sketch by Volker Müller and a discussion of the precise settings can be found in: Marcus Erbe, *Klänge schreiben: Die Transkriptionsproblematik elektroakustischer Musik*, Wien 2009, p.154.

for all of the spatialized materials, even when they could not be projected onto each track. This final spatialization had to be recorded on an 8-track-tape without interruption. There was no possibility to stop during the piece and to restart at a certain moment, as it was technically impossible to synchronize the mono tape machines at that time. They had to be started together by several people operating the equipment at the same time with the help of a sophisticated communication technique. They were even positioned on different levels of the building because there was not enough space for the seven tape machines in one single room. Volker Müller recalls that the spatialization itself was more or less improvised. And finally, Xenakis could probably not hear the result properly as he was almost deaf in one ear.[26]

Xenakis used the same score for the Bochum Version and the *Diatope*-version with automated spatialization: in the Xenakis archives the mentioned score can be found, extended with the movements of the electronic flashes and the laser lights[27]. The beginning of the composition is worked out in the typical geometrical way which Xenakis often used: in this case with part of a circle defining the successive entrances of the single tracks in the beginning.[28] The synchronization plan for the *Diatope* uses the same score and adds the visual parts in an additional system.[29] Xenakis came back to Cologne from April 12 to 15, 1981[30] and worked for two days in the *Hörspielstudio* to produce several stereo versions (table 1, 3.3) of *La Légende d'Eer*[31], using the same synchronization plan which he had used for the multi-track versions. He only applied slight stereo panning to the mix and did not try to approximate a translation of the eight-channel spatializations into stereo. This became the official "Sendeversion" at WDR Cologne, and is the version subsequently released on Auvidis Montaigne, Paris.[32]

In 2005 a new version was released by the New York-based label Mode Records[33] (table 1, 5.2). This version is based on the seven-track non-spatialized version which Xenakis took back to Paris and probably passed on to his publisher Salabert. This is also the tape which he used as the ground material for the spatialization inside the *Diatope*. This tape was digitized sometime in 2003 in Paris at the studios of the Groupe de Musique de

---

[26] See: Reinhold Friedl, *Polyphone Monophonie*, in: Musiktexte 122, p.12-17, Köln 2009, compare Bálint András Varga, *Gespräche mit Iannis Xenakis*, Zürich and Mainz 1995, p.49.

[27] Iannis Xenakis, *musique de l'architecture*, ed. by Sharon Kanach, Marseille 2006, p.340.

[28] Makis Solomos, *Le Diatope et La Légende d'Eer*, auf <http://www.iannis-xenakis.org>, last access: November 7, 2014, download: www.iannis-xenakis.org/fxe/actus/Solom3.pdf.

[29] Iannis Xenakis, *musique de l'architecture*, hg. von Sharon Kanach, Marseille 2006, p.340 et seqq.

[30] Letter from the assistant of Dr.Wolfgang Becker to Iannis Xenakis from March 30, 1981, confirming the hotel reservation, Westdeutscher Rundfunk Köln, Historisches Archiv 05623.

[31] As Volker Müller kept a diary during his years at WDR, this can be reconstructed precisely.

[32] Iannis Xenakis, *La Légende d'Eer*, Audio-CD, Auvidis Montaigne MO 782058, Paris 1995.

[33] Iannis Xenakis, *La Légende d'Eer*, Audio-CD and /or DVD with 5.1-Mix, Mode Records, mode148, New York 2005.

Recherches Musicales (GRM) by Diego Losa, who is responsible for the digitization of all the analogue tapes in the archives of GRM[34]. These files were given to Gerard Pape, the former director of the CCMIX (*Centre de Création Musicale Iannis Xenakis*, former *Ateliers UPIC*) in Paris, who then realized new mixes in stereo and 5.1. These versions have been described by the label as an »Electroacoustic Work for 7-channel tape, New stereo mix from the original master tape«. The label explains: »The analog master was transferred at high-resolution 96khz/24-bit sound for the optimum quality, revealing details not heard in the previous stereo CD release.« And: »Use of the original master tape restored almost 2 minutes and 30 seconds to the piece, released here for the first time.«[35]

In order to find the reasons for the above mentioned differences between the two CD releases, it makes sense to compare the digitized single tracks, the material tapes with the 7-track material tape, digitized 2003 in Paris, and used not only for the Mode version, but also became in the multi-track-version the official performance material, digitized as 8 tracks on DVD. The first two differences are then explained easily:

1. Density of voices in the beginning:

Considering the score (Figure 2) it is clear that the *Mode version* does not respect the instructions, but just plays what is on the tape. Xenakis always followed the circle-like bow in his versions, and brought in the different pitches one by one, following the timeline.

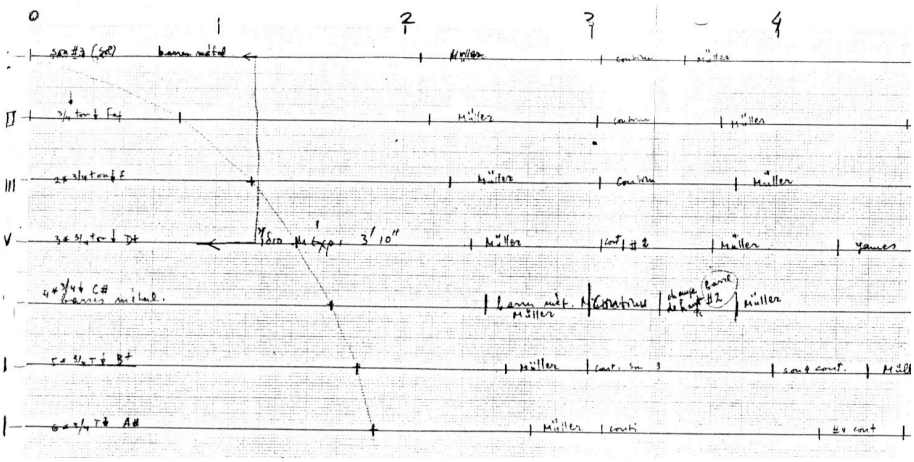


Figure 2. The beginning of *La Légende d'Eer*.

[34] Interview with Diego Losa and the author, March 2011, for a radio feature on Xenakis' La Légende d'Eer (WDR3, Studio Elektronische Musik WDR 3, Köln see 8) and 16).

[35] Announcement of the release on Mode Records, www.moderecords.com/catalog/148xenakis.html, last access: November 7, 2014.

So this is clearly not a result of restoration, as explained by the label, but of playing sounds that are on the 7-channel-material-tape, but not intended to be played.

2. Movements in the stereo panorama:

As the 7-track material tape was never projected as it is, but automatically spatialized, it becomes clear that Xenakis tried at least to simulate a little bit of this spatialization in the stereo version he realized in Cologne in 1981, released on Auvidis. The Mode version just digitized the material tape, supposing that this was the performance tape.

Looking at the digitization of the Paris 7-track-tape (figure 3), used as official performance material, there are even two more faults:

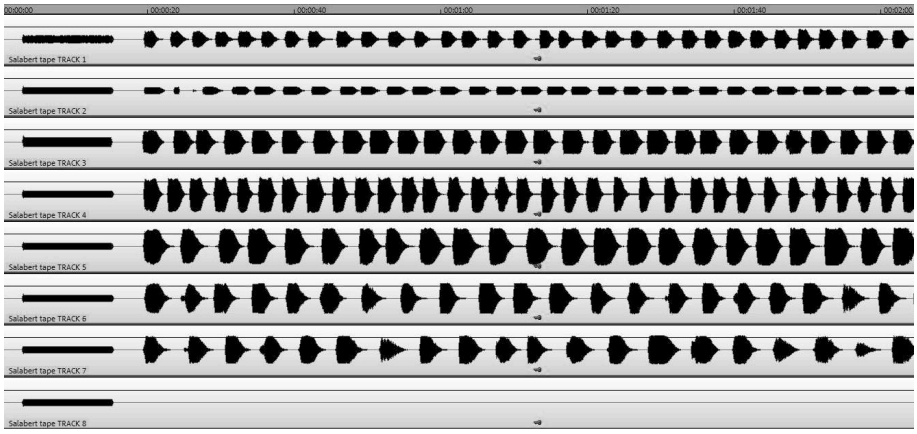


Figure 3. The beginning of the 2003 digitized Paris version of *La Légende d'Eer*.

The test-tone in the beginning of the tape (figure 2: the synchronized sounds in all 8 tracks), used originally probably to synchronize the speed of the different tape machines, when producing the multi-track-tape, is still included in the performance material. It is easy to imagine that somebody would mistake those sine waves as part of the piece, as the next sounds are almost sine waves too. The other fault is that the 8th track has also been digitized: what you cannot see, but what you hear, if you listen to it, is that there are the typical cross-talk-sounds on it. So somebody not familiar with the music and not looking carefully at the files might even think that this piece is an 8-track-piece and project this channel too.

So the remaining questions concern the:

1. different pitches at the end of the piece and
2. length of the piece.

Why is the *Mode* version longer and the end about one note lower than the *Auvidis version*? Such a transposition is exactly what happens when a master tape that has been produced with 48 kHz is decoded with 44.1 kHz.[36] A similar mistake already happened with the release of Xenakis's *Persepolis* on Asphodel Records[37], which is clearly a wrong decoding with 44.1 kHz of a master tape with 48 kHz.[38] But the problem here is that the beginnings of both versions have the same pitches. And the assumption that the digitization of the whole piece was decoded at the wrong sample rate leads to a contradiction:

Reading a 48kHz file with 44,1 kHz would stretch the length with the factor

(i) 48 kHz / 44,1 kHz = 1,088

But the file length of the *Auvidis version* is 46:00, and 46:00 * 1,088 = 2760 sec * 1.088 = 3003 sec = 50:00. Had this error occurred, the *Mode version* would have to be 50 minutes long, but it is only 47:02. So this could not be the reason.

But as the differences in length and pitch between the *Auvidis version* and the *Mode version* are exactly the same between the 7-track-Salabert-tape (table 1, 5.2) and the material tapes (table 1, 2), it is possible to compare the tracks one by one.

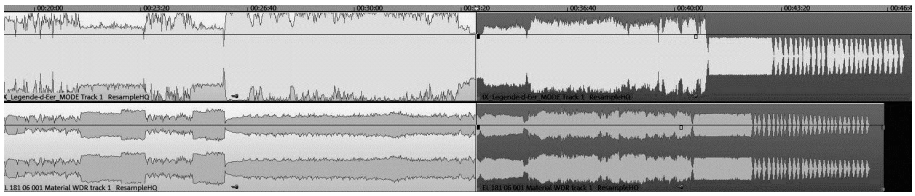


Figure 4. Comparison of channel 1 of the 2003 digitized Paris tape (upper channel) used for the Mode record CD with the Cologne material tape 1 (lower channel).

Here it is visually obvious that there is only a stretching of the last part of the piece (Figure 45 gray background on the right side), and not of the whole tracks. The same effect can be found in other tracks, for example track 6:

[36] A transposition with the factor 44.100 /48.000 = 0,91875
[37] Iannis Xenakis, *Persepolis*, Asphodel Records, San Francisco 2002
[38] Reinhold Friedl, *Polyphone Monophonie*, in: Musiktexte 122, p.12-17, Köln 2009

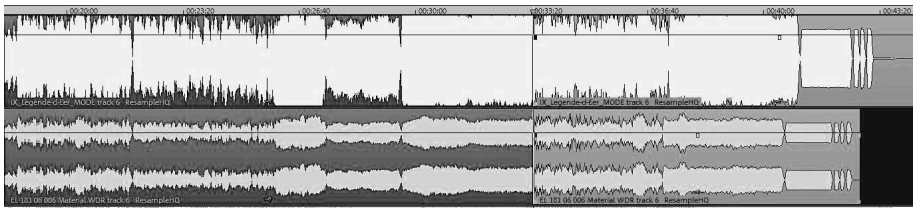


Figure 5. Comparison of channel 6 of the 2003 digitized Paris tape (upper channel) used for the Mode record CD with the Cologne material tape 6 (lower channel).

Measuring the stretched passages, it turns out that the *Mode version* stretched passage is 13 minutes 23 seconds long, while the relating *Auvidis version* is only 12 minutes 18 seconds long.

So the *Mode version* ending passage is 13:23 = 803 sec, the *Auvidis version* ending is 12:18 = 738 sec. But:

(ii) 803 sec / 738 sec = 1,088

which is exactly the factor of a wrong decoding with 44.1 kHz of a file with 48 kHz (compare formula (i)). But even if this looks mathematically obvious, it is still completely unclear, how it might have happened that only a part of a file is decoded in the wrong way.

At the time of the production of *La Légende d'Eer*, the maximum length of tapes was about 30 minutes. But *La Légende d'Eer* had more than 45 minutes. As Volker Müller[39] remembers, two tapes had to be connected together, in order to realize the piece on one tape roll. Subsequently a special oversized box had to be constructed and Müller remembers well that over decades the box of *La Légende d'Eer* did not fit into his tape archive because of its oversize (Figure 6).

Figure 6. Original oversized 8-track tape box of *La Légende d'Eer*, Archiv WDR Cologne.

[39] Different Interviews with Volker Müller and the author, 2009-2012, for a radio feature on Xenakis' *La Légende d'Eer* (WDR3, Studio Elektronische Musik WDR 3, Köln, see 8) and 16)

Gerard Pape picked up the analogue tapes from the edition house Salabert in Paris and brought them to the Maison de la Radio, to be digitized in the studios of the GRM (Groupe de Recherches Musicales). Pape could not remember whether or not there was any special tape box when he did this.[40] This means clearly, that probably the first and the second part of the pieces have been digitized separately, and the first part was about 33 minutes long, the second about 13:23. The digitized parts were then connected together again by overlapping a little bit. This was a common practice, as *Persepolis*, the other long electroacoustic composition of Xenakis, shows[41]. It was even released on two different sides of a record.[42] As the texture between minute 31:00 and 34:00 is really dense and the sounds are overlapping each other with glissandi, it's almost impossible to identify the pitch shifting in this passage by ear. But it is possible, if you listen to the single tracks one by one carefully. So it seems obvious, that the two tapes – the first 8-track tape with a little more than 30 minutes and the second one, with a little more than 13 minutes – were been digitized separately. The fault probably happened afterwards, while transferring the files into the ProTools project. It is widely known that ProTools often does not tell the user when there is a problem with the compatibility of sample rates.

To verify this theory, the Paris synchronized 8 track tape which was used for the digitization at GRM (table 1, 3.2), had to be digitized again. Due to the generosity of Edition Durand-Salabert-Eschig in Paris[43], I could bring the tape to Cologne where it was digitized once more at WDR Studio für elektronische Musik in April 2014 by Volker Müller and Sefa Pekelli. Pekelli is one of the responsible engineers for digitizing analogue tapes at WDR today.

Figure 7. Volker Müller investigating the Paris synchronized 8 track tape (table 1, 3.2) in WDR studios Köln, 2014.

[40] Interview with Gerard Pape and the auhor, Paris, February 21, 2011, compare 8) and 16)
[41] The overlapping discussed in: Reinhold Friedl, *Polyphone Monophonie*, in: Musiktexte 122, p.12-17, Köln 2009
[42] Iannis Xenakis: *Persepolis*, LP, Philips series „Prospectives 21e Siècle", Paris 1972
[43] Thanks to Bruno Leroy and David Bray, Universal Music, Durand-Salabert-Eschig

Volker Müller investigated the tape which he had produced at the WDR studio (Figure 7). When played with exactly the same machine on which it had originally been produced, it had the same length as all the other Cologne tapes, almost exactly 46 minutes. As predicted the tape was made from two connected tapes, the first one about 33 minutes long (Figure 5, part of the tape on the right side of the tape machine), the second one about 13 minutes long (Figure 5, the remaining tape on the left side of the tape machine). The two parts of the tape must have been disconnected in Paris, as they were connected with a material never used in the WDR studios (Figure 5, Volker Müller pointing on the connecting tape). This means that they were probably reconnected after having been digitized separately. The new digitization also demonstrated that there were no new sounds to discover on this tape of *La Légende d'Eer*.

CONCLUSION

The interesting question is, how the faults happened, as this leads directly to the different nature of a critical edition of electroacoustic music. Obviously it is not enough to say: "The composition is what is on the tape". There can be not only different tapes, but also performance instructions – Xenakis's score can be read as one – text documents that should be respected. The nature of electroacoustic music is multi media.

Nevertheless the question arises, which multi-track version of the ones existing is the right one: the seven-track version from Paris without spatialization or the spatialized eight-track version from Westdeutscher Rundfunk? Xenakis did not try to assign definitive versions, or forbid the performance of alternate versions. But fortunately, with regard to *La Légende d'Eer*, at least one question can be answered clearly: during his lifetime Xenakis never performed a non-spatialized version of *La Légende d'Eer*. Also, what is even more enlightening for this discussion is the fact that Xenakis had no problem at all in performing both spatialized versions in different concerts on the very same day - the eight-channel version from WDR and the *Diatope*-version with automated spatialization.

The WDR *Bochum version* (table 1, 3.1) was certainly the first to be performed on February 11, 1978 in Bochum[44] (in some publications an incorrect date of February 11, 1977 appears, probably copied from a mistake in a CD text[45]). The performance was realized in the Planetarium. During this performance Xenakis sat in the central control room for the projection which accompanied this premiere. This is probably where the »Müller« sounds got their poetic name »étoiles filantes sonores« (sounding falling stars), as very impressive images of falling stars were projected together

[44] Iannis Xenakis, *musique de l'architecture*, ed. by Sharon Kanach, Marseille 2006, p.339
[45] CD *Iannis Xenakis La Légende d'Eer*, Auvidis Montaigne, Paris 1995

with the sounds, and replaced the laser show that was conceived for the Paris version. In summer 1978 the delayed premiere of the *Diatope* in Paris finally took place, and it was performed three times a day from June 28 to December 31.

A little more than one month later, in August 1978, Xenakis performed the WDR-version at Darmstädter Ferienkurse[46]. He sat in the middle of the audience at the mixing desk and the musical part was performed alone for the first time, without visual imagery. It is possible that Xenakis spoke during the introduction to this concert about the »first version« of the composition. A critic described the multimedia nature of the *Diatope* and concluded that Xenakis had now presented »a first, purely acoustic version of the piece«[47].

The simultaneous presentations of different versions in Paris and Darmstadt on the very same day demonstrate that Xenakis considered both to be valid. However, he never performed what now became the official performance material: the seven-channel tape of the *Diatope* without spatialization. Therefore this tape is nothing other than the only surviving item from the *Diatope*, which was created at a time when nobody could predict the way in which computer technologies would become antiquated and lose their compatibility.

For a critical edition of electroacoustic music, the comparison of versions is not enough. It is necessary to try to set up a genesis of the production process in respect of the media history, including the distinction between technical and musical signals, considering also text sources and oral history, and last but not least the visualization of the sound files. Also the role of the edition houses is much more important than for example in literature, because of the different legal situation, the access to the archives and the economic difference, a smaller market and a more expensive production. The media history has to be considered especially as regards the media compatibilities, technical conventions such as colours indicating the velocity a tape has to be played at, etc…

Finally, only a critical edition allows us to start a discussion about interpretation, leading back to the music. As Xenakis stated: „We could say that music is in fact something that is behind the sounds, meta-sounds“.[48]

---

[46] La Légende d'Eer, concert and introduction by Iannis Xenakis on August 4, 1978 as documented in the archives of Internationales Musikinstitut Darmstadt ; compare: Ivanka Stoianova, *Xenakis – vom isolierten Pionier zum Klassiker des 20.Jahrhunderts*, in: ed. by Rudolf Stephan [i.a.], *Von Kranichstein zur Gegenwart, 50 Jahre Darmstädter Ferienkurse*, Stuttgart 1996, p.421

[47] Darmstädter Tagblatt, August 7, 1978, Archiv Internationales Musikinstitut Darmstadt

[48] Iannis Xenakis, Audio Recording of his Lectures in Darmstadt 1978, Archiv Internationales Musikinstitut Darmstadt

Questions and Remarks on *La Légende d'Eer*'s versions

Gerard Pape (Paris, France)

With regard to Reinhold Friedl's article that is a critique of both the new Salabert master tape as well as Mode's 5.1/stereo version of Xenakis' *La Légende d'Eer* that I participated in both as director of C.C.M.I.X. as well as interpreter of the tape, I would like to respond with a series of questions and remarks of my own.

Why does Friedl call it a "fault" that the test tones were left in ? (Here I mean in the new master tape that Salabert has published, not in the Mode recording, which does not include these tones.) If they were included on the master tape, Xenakis must have put them there for a reason. In any case, it was quite typical to include such tones for performance reasons at the time (1970s). Anyone that knows Xenakis' music, even a little, wouldn't make the mistake to think the test tones are part of his music.

Also, the "8th channel" on the analogue master tape was digitized knowing full well that it was a synchronization track for the visual part of the Diatope and not to be played as audio. This was not a fault, but a choice. We were curious to know what this track SOUNDED like, even if we knew it was originally only a synchronization track for the visual part. I would add that we did not do this transfer work of the analogue master for Salabert.

We were not preparing the music for publishing, but for a new recording/performance. Again, we did not include this visual synchronization track audio in our DVD/CD release.

When I left the CCMIX, Sharon Kanach asked me to give all tapes that I had and I shared with her the new transfers of Xenakis' tape music.

She gave them, as is, to Salabert I would add. If Salabert doesn't want the test tones or the 8th track to be given to those that rent the tape, it is easy enough for them to eliminate them ! This is the publisher's job to decide what to publish.

I asked that the whole master tape be digitized at 96khz/24bit to preserve it AS IS so that then I could make the best possible recording/interpretation sonically speaking. Curiously ,in Friedl's article, he never mentions the difference in timbre, the new brilliance that is to be found in the Mode Recording.

The material that Diego Losa of the GRM, who did the transfer on their almost unique machine, provided us with was a straight 96khz, 24 bit transfer of the single 2 inch analog multi-channel master tape provided by RICORDI MILANO. There was no second reel to be transferred as Friedl proposes. When we mixed in New York, all was in the original 96khz

version. Our original master used just that. There was no transfer to 48khz or to 44khz during the recording of my 5.1 performance. Only at the moment when the DVD and CD were mastered was the lower sampling rate of 44.1khz used to make the stereo version and that was made from the 5.1 version as a whole. Again, there were no "two reels" that we worked with.

So, the mystery remains why only the last 13 minutes should be longer and with a different pitch in our version as opposed to the Disques Montaigne version (as Friedl has discovered) ?

Is it not possible that the error is in the Disques Montaigne version due to an error in transferring from a 48 khz multi-channel digital master (in those days ADATs or DA88s were digitally mastered at that sampling rate) to a 44.1 khz CD stereo master ?

It is entirely possible that the ADAT or DA88 tapes used were 2 X 30 minutes and so, there ,an error could occur if ,in the stereo transfer, someone forgot to convert from 48 khz to 44.1 khz only for one "reel". This is a small enough error that it could have passed unnoticed, given that the "first reel" was correct. Maybe the difference in pitch and length are a consequence of an error in the Disques Montaigne version ? Why assume that it is the Mode version that is wrong ?

Only if you re-digitize the original master tape that is to be found in Milano in the archives of Ricordi can you know for sure whether the Mode version or the Disques Montaigne version is accurate as to the original analogue multi-channel master of "La Légende d'Eer".

L'équilibre fragile de *Pour la Paix*

Makis Solomos (MUSIDANCE, Université Paris 8, France)

ABSTRACT

Pour la Paix (1981-82) has a particular place inside Xenakis' production: it is his unique radio composition (*Hörspiel*). The composer drew extracts of texts from two books of his wife, to tell the story of two young boys, stemming from the same village, but recruited in two enemy armies. This text is read by four narrators. It is musically commented by sounds produced by the UPIC. In parallel, ten choral sequences open more speculative spaces, and propose a pure musical extension. Put in a tape, these three components can be diffused on the radio. However, the work was created in concert, and it is doubtless why Xenakis also proposes concert versions. After the examination of the project and the genetics of the work, this article analyzes the components one by one (text, choral sequences, UPIC sounds). Then, it examines their assembly, by emitting the hypothesis that the fragility of this assembly explains why the version concert (in particular the one with the narrators and the choirs on stage) is the more interesting for the listener. As a conclusion, the article deals with the final episode, where both boys die in the bomb blast[1].

1. INTRODUCTION

Dans la production musicale de Xenakis, *Pour la Paix* occupe une place singulière. Combinant quatre récitants, chœur mixte (32 voix minimum) et sons UPIC sur support, cette œuvre fait partie de ses rares pièces mixtes[2]. Par ailleurs, il s'agit de l'unique création radiophonique de Xenakis, ce qui explique la très grande importance du texte (qui est de Françoise Xenakis) lu par les récitants, dont les sons UPIC constituent en partie un commentaire, les chœurs pouvant être appréhendés comme des chœurs de tragédie antique. Enfin, sans doute en raison de la complexité de son projet, elle est peu jouée ou diffusée, et reste méconnue.

Composée en 1981-82, *Pour la Paix* résulte d'une commande de Radio France (et de l'INA-GRM) sous la forme d'une œuvre radiophonique, un *Hörspiel*, c'est-à-dire une pièce à diffuser à la radio. L'œuvre devait être

[1] Cet article a paru sous une version légèrement différente et sous le titre : « *Pour la Paix* de Iannis Xenakis. Une œuvre singulière », revue *Musimédiane* n°8, 2014, http://www.musimediane.com.

[2] Seules trois œuvres de Xenakis sont mixtes : *Analogique A et B* (1958-59 : 9 cordes + bande 4 pistes), *Kraanerg* (1968-69, musique de ballet, mixte : orchestre + bande 4 pistes) et *Pour la Paix*.

présentée au Prix Italia[3], un concours organisé par la RAI depuis 1948 – et existant toujours –, primant des programmes radiophoniques et télévisuels. Mais ce ne fut pas le cas. Sur ce point, Xenakis a des mots amers :

> « *Pour la paix* aurait dû être présenté pour le Prix Italia. Mais il ne fut jamais envoyé, car j'ai été trahi par la radio française. On m'a demandé d'écrire cette pièce, mais il se trouve que, cette année, le concours n'avait pas ouvert cette catégorie »[4].

Dans des entretiens qu'il m'a accordés, Daniel Teruggi, qui fut l'assistant de Xenakis durant la composition de la pièce, confirme :

> « Au départ le projet était une commande de Radio France pour être présenté au Prix Italia, donc une œuvre radiophonique. L'œuvre n'a pas plu, elle n'a même pas été choisie par le comité interne de sélection Radio France »[5].

La pièce fut créée en concert, le 23 avril 1982, au Grand auditorium de Radio France (Paris)[6], dans le cadre d'un concert intitulé « Hommage à Pierre Schaeffer » et comprenant successivement *Carnet de Bal* de Pierre Schaeffer, *Pierres Réfléchies* de Pierre Henry (création, commande de l'Union européenne de Radio-Télévision), *Voyage au Centre de la Tête* (création, commande de l'État et de l'INA-GRM) de François Bayle et *Pour la Paix*[7]. Lors de ce concert, les compositeurs diffusaient eux-mêmes leur pièce à l'aide de l'acousmonium. *Pour la Paix* était sans doute donné dans la version que nous appellerons acousmatique, c'est-à-dire entièrement sur support[8].

Pièce radiophonique à l'origine, mais créée en concert : on voit déjà une ambiguïté intéressante se glisser dans les circonstances de la création. Le catalogue Xenakis chez Salabert prolonge l'ambiguïté. Ne possédant pas de rubrique « œuvres radiophoniques », il fait figurer *Pour la Paix* dans la

---

[3] Lors de la création de la pièce en concert, Xenakis indique dans la notice du programme : « *Pour la Paix* est une commande de Radio France pour ce concert organisé dans le cadre de l'Union Européenne de Radiodiffusion et destinée à représenter ultérieurement Radio France au Prix Italia » (Archives Xenakis, dossier écrits 9/52 et dossier œuvres 26/4).

[4] « *Pour la paix* should have been entered for the Prix d'Italia. As it happens it was never sent because I was betrayed by French Radio. They asked me to write this piece but it turned out that the competition that year didn't cover that particular category » (Iannis Xenakis *in* Bálint A. Varga, *Conversations with Iannis Xenakis,* Londres, Faber and Faber, 1996, p. 171).

[5] Daniel Teruggi, entretien écrit (email), avril 2012.

[6] Dans le catalogue Salabert de Xenakis, on lit que la création s'est déroulée au studio 105 de la Maison de la Radio.

[7] On trouvera dans les Archives Xenakis (dossier œuvres 26/4) l'ensemble du programme du concert, comprenant une introduction de Schaeffer, les biographies des compositeurs, les notes de programme des pièces (à noter que la pièce de Bayle est dédiée à « P.S. [Pierre Schaeffer], P.H. [Pierre Henri] et Y.X. [Xenakis] »).

[8] Dans le programme du concert, on lit :

« Récitants : Danielle Delorme, Françoise Xenakis, Philippe Bardy, Maxence Maylfort.

Avec la participation des Chœurs de Radio France sous la direction de Michel Tranchant du Groupe de recherches musicales de l'INA. Assistant : Daniel Teruggi ».

C'est l'entretien avec Daniel Teruggi (cf. *infra*) qui permet de comprendre que la diffusion s'est faite entièrement sur support.

rubrique « électroacoustique », indiquant : « Version pour chœur, récitants et musique. Bande réalisée au CEMAMu et au GRM, Paris. Durée : 26'45''. Bande magnétique 2 pistes (existe aussi en version DAT), 4 haut-parleurs minimum ». Mais la pièce figure également dans la rubrique « Chœur », qui propose quatre versions : I. chœur mixte *a cappella* ; II. chœur mixte *a cappella*, 4 récitants et bande stéréo (sons UPIC) ; III. 4 récitants et bande stéréo (comprenant les chœurs enregistrés et les sons UPIC) ; IV. bande seule (réunissant chœur, récitants et sons UPIC).

Il y a donc cinq versions possibles de la pièce. La première est sa forme radiophonique, qui n'existe pas comme telle dans le catalogue en question. Les quatre autres sont des versions pour le concert. La première ne conserve que les parties de chœur, mises bout à bout, elle dure environ 7'[9]. Cela peut sembler étonnant, mais, en même temps, exprime l'importance que Xenakis accordait à l'époque aux chœurs. Cette version, étant sans le texte de Françoise Xenakis (les chœurs ne chantent que des phonèmes, à la manière habituelle de Xenakis), pourrait également être appréhendée comme la version « musicale » de l'œuvre, à la manière des versions définitives que Xenakis fit de l'*Orestie* ou de *Medea*, lorsqu'il ne conserva que les parties musicales des présentations théâtrales initiales ; mais cela en plus sommaire. Les trois autres versions, qui comprennent toutes les parties, sont des versions de concert, qui vont d'une version où aussi bien les narrateurs que les choristes sont sur scène à une version acousmatique (tout est sur support) en passant par la version où les narrateurs sont sur scène et les choristes sur support. Il est à noter que la version acousmatique correspond à la version radiophonique (ou électroacoustique d'après le catalogue), mais s'en distingue puisqu'elle est à diffuser en concert.

On pourrait, comme on verra dans l'analyse des sons UPIC, émettre l'hypothèse qu'il existerait également une version pour UPIC seul, qui met bout à bout les sons UPIC – l'équivalent de la version pour chœur seul.

Le présent article propose une première approche de *Pour la Paix*. Sans entrer dans tous les détails de l'analyse, il souhaite faire le tour de certaines questions et ébaucher quelques pistes de réflexion que d'autres travaux pourraient prolonger. Il souhaite rendre justice à cette pièce qui, de même qu'elle est peu jouée et diffusée, est encore trop peu commentée par les spécialistes. En ce qui concerne ces derniers, voici la liste des quelques travaux qui s'y réfèrent : Rudolf Frisius (1986), Jean-Marc Bardot (1999) et James Harley (2004) offrent une introduction générale ; Kostas Tsougras (2005) analyse la structure des hauteurs des parties chorales[10].

[9] Et non pas 10' minutes comme indiqué dans le catalogue.

[10] Cf. Rudolf Frisius, « Formalisierte Musik. Iannis Xenakis' Hörstück *Pour la Paix », Musik Texte* vol.13, 1986, p. 39-41 ; Jean-Marc Bardot, Cendrées *de Xenakis ou l'émergence de la vocalité dans la pensée xenakienne*, mémoire de maîtrise, Université Jean Monnet (Saint-Etienne), 1999 ; James Harley, *Xenakis. His Life in Music*, New York, Routledge, 2004 ; Kostas Tsougras, « An analysis of *Pour la Paix*

Dans un premier temps, nous étudierons le projet de l'œuvre, nous nous livrerons à une première ébauche de sa génétique et nous mentionnerons les documents disponibles. Puis, nous analyserons tour à tour les composantes : le texte lu par les quatre récitants ; les parties UPIC ; les chœurs. Enfin, nous aborderons la question de l'assemblage de ces composantes, pour constater sa fragilité. Et nous émettrons l'hypothèse que, parmi les multiples versions possibles, celle en concert où les narrateurs et les chœurs sont en direct, est peut-être la version qui rend le plus justice à la pièce : une exécution en direct met justement en valeur la grande – et fort intéressante d'un point de vue dramaturgique – fragilité qui domine les relations entre les quatre composantes. La conclusion sera réservée au point culminant – du point de vue narratif – de la pièce, l'explosion qui tue les deux protagonistes, explosion qui fait écho à un événement important dans la vie de Xenakis.

2. GÉNÉTIQUE DE L'ŒUVRE

Xenakis n'a pas écrit de texte analytique sur *Pour la Paix*. Il n'existe qu'une brève notice, rédigée à l'occasion de la création en concert[11] ainsi que quelques brefs propos tenus dans des entretiens. Comme matériau dans les Archives Xenakis, nous avons un dossier[12] qui contient notamment le montage des textes de Françoise Xenakis avec quelques indications sur la musique à composer ainsi que le programme de la création. Les bandes numérisées des Archives Xenakis sont plus conséquentes. À côté de plusieurs copies de la pièce en plusieurs pistes ou en réduction[13], elles contiennent les enregistrements des parties de chœur en plusieurs prises[14] ou dans la version définitive[15], les enregistrements des récitants[16] ainsi que les sons UPIC[17] – pour ces derniers, nous y reviendrons plus en détail.

Les documents contenus dans les Archives Xenakis nous permettent de comprendre dans quel ordre la pièce a été composée. Un premier document consiste en 20 feuillets où Xenakis a fait un montage des extraits choisis de textes de Françoise Xenakis. Il a probablement réalisé des photocopies de ces extraits, les a découpés, puis collés sur les feuillets[18]. Puis, sur ces mêmes feuillets, il a distribué le texte aux quatre récitants (nommés par leurs

(1981) for a cappella mixed choir by Xenakis », *in* Anastasia Georgaki, Makis Solomos (éd.), *Proceedings of the « International Symposium Iannis Xenakis »*, Athènes, University of Athens, 2005, p. 161-168, http://www.iannis-xenakis.org/fxe/actus/symposium.html.

[11] Archives Xenakis, dossier écrits 9/52 (également dans dossier œuvres 26/4).

[12] Archives Xenakis, dossier œuvres 26/4.

[13] Archives Xenakis (Tolbiac), Xenakis 364, 365, 514, 567, 568, 569.

[14] Archives Xenakis (Tolbiac), Xenakis 381 et 382.

[15] Archives Xenakis (Tolbiac), Xenakis 573.

[16] Archives Xenakis (Tolbiac), Xenakis 572.

[17] Archives Xenakis (Tolbiac), Xenakis 416, 570, 571, 574, 603.

[18] Il a utilisé du scotch, ce qui fait que, lors de notre dernière consultation de ce document (avril 2012), de nombreux passages découpés ne tenaient plus sur les feuillets.

prénoms – mais pas dans la totalité du texte) et, dans la marge de droite, il a noté les sons UPIC « bleus ». Sur un second document, consistant en 14 feuillets, on trouve une copie du texte assemblé. Il y est indiqué « version complète définitive » et « au crayon les coupures pour une version raccourcie ». Effectivement, dans la version finale, le texte est abrégé et quelques mots sont changés. Sur ces mêmes feuillets, on trouve des indications pour la musique : les interventions projetés pour les parties de chœur sont indiquées (« chœurs ») ; les séquences UPIC, nommées M1, M2, etc. – comprenant également l'indication de leur durée – correspondent globalement (mais pas tout à fait) à la version définitive ; dans quelques passages, on a des annotations sur le type de sons nécessaires ; enfin, certaines phrases du texte sont assemblées en paragraphe, d'autres séparées (afin sans doute d'illustrer musicalement un mot).

Ainsi, la première étape a consisté à créer le texte, en montant des extraits. Puis, Xenakis a pensé associer certains passages à quelques sons UPIC (« bleus ») peut-être déjà composés. Enfin, il a ajouté sur le texte les moments précis ou interviendront les autres éléments musicaux : chœurs et autres sons UPIC, qu'il fallait probablement composer.

L'entretien avec Daniel Teruggi permet de retracer l'ordre de composition de ces éléments :

> « Il a commencé par le texte de Françoise Xenakis qu'il a utilisé pour le texte du chœur (8 voix solistes), il les a enregistrées avec les chœurs de Radio France. Moi j'interviens une fois l'enregistrement fini et couché sur une bande 8 pistes 1 pouce, chaque chanteur sur une piste, le premier travail a consisté à faire une réduction stéréo des enregistrements […] Ceci se passe dans les studios du GRM.
>
> Ensuite on a enregistré les comédiens, avec séance de sélection en compagnie de Françoise Xenakis et enregistrement dans les studios de Radio France. Suite à l'enregistrement, choix des séquences, montages, etc.
>
> À ce moment, on commence le montage de l'œuvre sur un magnétophone 8 pistes : 4 pistes pour les sons UPIC, 2 pour les comédiens, 2 pour les chœurs. À partir de cette version nous avons réalisé la version 4 pistes, original définitif dans laquelle les niveaux sont bien équilibrés. J'ai utilisé (faute de temps) la version 8 pistes pour le concert de création.
>
> Xenakis avait 2 ou 3 bobines de son qu'il avait préparé préalablement, on a passé beaucoup de temps à écouter, prémixer et construire progressivement la continuité de l'œuvre. Mais il manquait plein de sons et c'est pourquoi il partait le soir assez tôt pour aller à l'UPIC fabriquer des nouveaux sons, cette fois-ci avec une fonction précise par rapport à la narrativité du texte »[19].

Pour résumer, l'ordre a dû être le suivant : montage du texte ; composition et enregistrement des parties de chœur ; enregistrement des récitants ; montage

[19] Daniel Teruggi, entretien écrit (email), avril 2012.

des sons UPIC existants, composition de nouveaux sons UPIC et montage final.

Deux éléments sont frappants. D'abord, on constate que le texte constitue le support premier et qu'il le reste jusqu'au bout, même si les parties chorales et les séquences UPIC les plus consistantes créent des moments purement musicaux. Ensuite, on notera que Xenakis procède par montage (c'est déjà la cas du texte), en ajoutant progressivement les divers éléments.

En ce qui concerne les dates, les documents d'archives consultés n'en contiennent aucune. Le catalogue Salabert indique 1981. Mais Daniel Teruggi mentionne également le début 1982, pour le travail qu'ils ont effectué ensemble :

> « Je ne peux pas avoir oublié la période étant donné que mon fils aîné est né le 16 avril et on était en plein mixage. Les dates s'étalent de janvier 1982 à mars pour l'enregistrement des comédiens et des chœurs, et de mars jusqu'à la veille du concert (22 avril) pour le mixage de l'œuvre. Le 22 avril à 23h, après avoir écouté l'œuvre avec Françoise Xenakis, nous sommes allés manger des côtes d'agneau aux Ondes… »[20].

On peut supposer que le montage du texte – qui a dû se faire vite – et l'écriture ainsi que l'enregistrement du chœur ont occupé Xenakis fin 1981, puis vint, début 1982, le travail avec Teruggi qui comprend les autres phases.

3. LE TEXTE

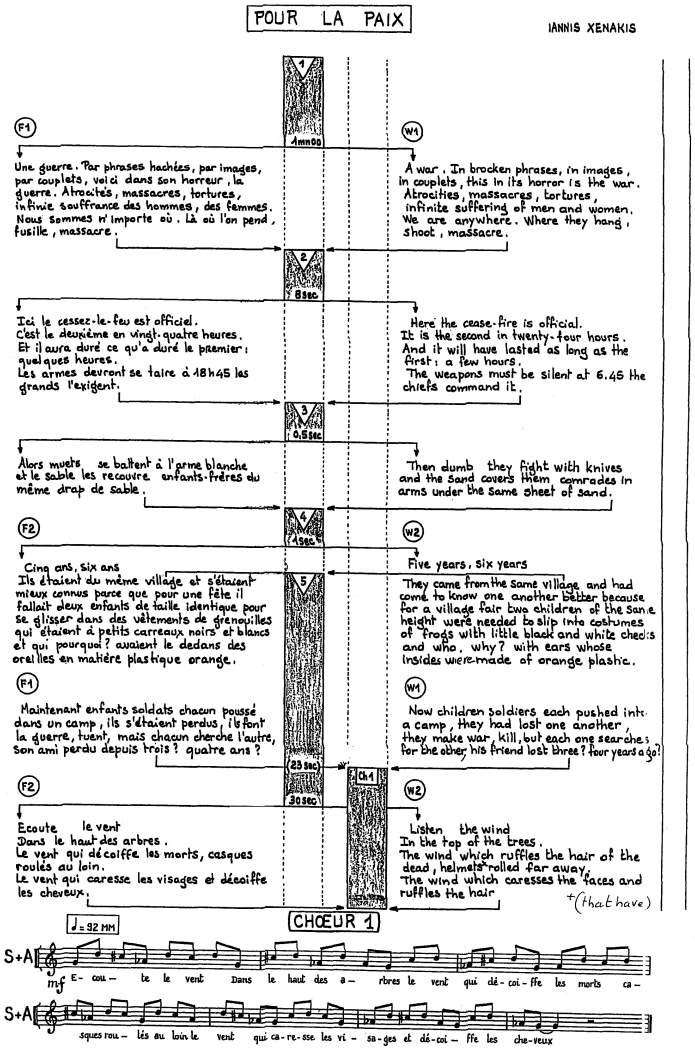
Pour la Paix constitue l'unique pièce de Xenakis qui fait appel à des récitants et où le texte – lu par deux hommes et deux femmes – est si important, comme en atteste la partition, qui donne les séquences chorales et les séquences UPIC par rapport au texte (cf. l'**exemple 1** qui fournit la première page de la partition). Cela tient, avons-nous vu, au projet initial, consistant en une œuvre radiophonique. L'unique comparaison possible dans sa production musicale serait avec ses musiques pour tragédie, l'*Orestie* ou *Les Bacchantes* – et il existe en effet des affinités dans la relation du texte à la musique. Comme l'écrit Daniel Teruggi :

> « *Pour la Paix* constitue une œuvre différente du reste de sa production. C'est une œuvre dramaturgique, dans laquelle, pour la première fois, il n'y a pas une relation de l'intérieur vers l'extérieur, mais l'œuvre reçoit un programme de l'extérieur à travers les textes écrits par sa femme, Françoise Xenakis. Il doit donner à ses sons une fonction nouvelle, qui doit être en relation avec une ligne dramatique et qui doit remplir des rôles dramatiques »[21].

---

[20] Daniel Teruggi, entretien écrit (email), 1er juin 2014. « Les Ondes » est un café-restaurant situé face à Radio France.

[21] *« Pour la Paix* constitutes a work different from the rest of his production. It is a drama work, in which, for the first time, he does not have a relation from inside to outside but receives a program from the exterior through the texts written by his wife, Françoise Xenakis. He has to give to his sounds a new



Exemple 1. *Pour la Paix*, partition : première page[22].

Le titre est bien sûr en relation avec le texte : on y parle des horreurs de la guerre. (On notera qu'il existe, dans le catalogue de Xenakis, deux autres « Pour » dans les années 1980, *Pour Maurice* et *Pour les baleines*, et que

function, which have to relate to a drama line and fill dramatic functions within it » (Daniel Teruggi, « Against oblivion », in *Iannis Xenakis : Das elektroakustische Werk. Internationales Symposion Musikwissenschaftliches Institut der Universität zu Köln*, sous la direction de Ralph Paland, Christoph von Blumröder, Vienne, Verlag der Apfel, 2009, p. 30).

[22] © Éditions Salabert. Publié avec l'aimable autorisation de l'éditeur.

l'une des œuvres inédites du jeune Xenakis s'appelait *Colombe de la paix*.) À la question de Bálint Varga :

> « Cette œuvre possède l'une des musiques les plus simples, les plus innocentes, les plus lyriques que avez écrites (en 1980, nous avons convenu que le lyrisme ne faisait pas partie de votre tempérament !), mais elle a aussi des visions et hallucinations terribles. Peut-être vouliez-vous conjurer toutes les horreurs de la guerre comme un avertissement et pour rappeler aux gens qu'il faut apprécier la paix ? »,

Xenakis répond :

> « C'est basé sur un texte de Françoise qui ne porte pas sur une guerre spécifique mais sur la guerre en général et sur le traitement injuste des gens. Deux amis se retrouvent dans deux camps opposés et doivent se combattre. Ils finissent par se retrouver, mais sont tués dans une explosion »[23].

Xenakis s'est servi de deux livres de Françoise Xenakis, dont il choisit quelques extraits. Du premier, *Écoute*[24], il y a d'abord la phrase :

> « Écoute le vent dans le haut des arbres. Le vent qui décoiffe les morts, casques roulés au loin. Le vent qui caresse les visages et décoiffe les cheveux »,

chantée par le chœur et lue par les récitants, qu'il utilise également dans *Nekuïa*. Par ailleurs, il prend le début de la quatrième de couverture d'*Écoute* pour en faire le tout début du texte :

> « [Une guerre.] Par phrases hachées, par images, par couplets, voici dans son horreur la guerre. Atrocités, massacres, tortures, infinie souffrance des hommes, des femmes. Nous sommes n'importe où. Là où l'on pend, fusille, massacre »[25].

Enfin, il isole quelques descriptions des horreurs de la guerre, descriptions qui jalonnent *Écoute*, faisant de ce petit livre un ouvrage poignant. Par exemple :

> « Accroupie près du fleuve fou une femme dans une cuvette d'eau plus calme lave son enfant. Sa jupe rose tendue entre ses jambes, hamac pour l'enfant nu. Elle a une main sous la tête tandis que de l'autre, coupelle, prend l'eau et la fait doucement couler sur le petit corps. Parfois elle

---

[23] Varga : « This piece has some of the simplest, the most innocent and lyrical music you have written (in 1980 we agreed that lyricism was not part of your make-up !) but it has also terrible visions and hallucinations. Perhaps you wanted to conjure up all the horrors of war as a warning and in order to remind people to appreciate peace? ». Xenakis : « It's based on a text by Françoise which is not about any specific war but about war in general, the unjust treatment of people. Two friends find themselves in two opposite camps and have to fight each other. They find each other eventually but are killed in an explosion » (Bálint A. Varga, *Conversations…*, *op. cit.*, p. 171-172).

[24] Françoise Xenakis, *Écoute*, Paris Gallimard, 1972.

[25] La quatrième de couverture de *Écoute* continue ainsi : « Par pudeur, la voix qui décrit, qui raconte, s'efforce de rester froide, de se garder de toute littérature. Et pourtant un chant s'élève de ces pages, celui de l'humanité qui bout dans les chaudières de l'horreur. Et comme en filigrane, à travers tant de morts inconnus, anonymes, se devine, s'ébauche l'histoire de deux jeunes révolutionnaires et de leurs mères. Idéaux différents : mêmes gestes, mêmes échecs recommencés d'une génération à l'autre ; même espoir aussi de ceux qui, éternellement et contre tous les bourreaux, réinventent la vie ».

> écarte les doigts de sa main coupelle. Refuse l'eau. Ne veut que de l'eau, de l'eau pure pour laver son enfant mort ».

Le reste du texte (plus important en quantité) est pris dans *Et alors les morts pleureront*[26]. Ce livre raconte, entre autres, l'histoire de deux jeunes garçons, qui étaient amis avant d'être embrigadés dans deux armées opposées. La narration ouvre de grandes parenthèses laissant émerger des souvenirs heureux :

> « Mais la plus grande fête on se la préparait : c'était de réussir à aller à l'insu de tous et au plus fort de la nuit au plus grand étang. Chacun posté à un bout, attendait et lorsque trois canards s'envolaient – c'est après de très longues discussions qu'ils avaient décidé du chiffre trois – on pénétrait dans l'eau nus un peu de biais que l'eau nous pénètre mieux et nous morde au bas du ventre. On aimait sans se le dire l'hésitation que l'on avait toujours à ce moment-là l'envie de se recroqueviller de reculer même »,

tout en avançant impitoyablement vers le triste dénouement. Le livre est mêlé aussi d'autres récits, que Xenakis ne garde pas – par exemple l'histoire d'une femme qui parle au nom des résistants.

Le montage effectué par Xenakis est judicieux. Il étoffe l'histoire des deux garçons de *Et alors les morts pleureront* par quelques descriptions des atrocités de la guerre empruntées à *Écoute*. Les extraits originaux sont très peu modifiés[27]. Comme nous avons insisté sur l'utilisation du montage par Xenakis, il est important de souligner que l'écriture de Françoise Xenakis dans ces deux livres est elle-même une écriture qui procède par montage : plusieurs histoires parallèles sont tissées. L'effet de montage est renforcé par le fait que l'écriture même se caractérise également par un ton laconique, haché.

Dans un entretien qu'elle m'a accordé, Françoise Xenakis indique qu'elle avait demandé à son mari pourquoi il avait choisi ses livres.

> « Parce que j'aime ce que tu écris »,

avait-il répondu, en ajoutant que *Et alors les morts pleureront* l'avait bouleversé (de même qu'il avait beaucoup aimé *Elle lui dirait dans l'île*[28]). Elle précise que c'est Xenakis lui-même qui choisit les passages à monter[29].

On pourra lire le texte assemblé par Xenakis comme un manifeste contre la guerre. Xenakis lui-même, dans la notice de la création, en donne une portée plus générale :

---

[26] Françoise Xenakis, *Et alors les morts pleureront*, Paris, Gallimard, 1974.

[27] Dans l'histoire des deux garçons, Françoise Xenakis écrit parfois à la troisième personne (« ils »), mais passe parfois à la première. Xenakis systématise la première personne.

[28] Françoise Xenakis, *Elle lui dirait dans l'île*, Paris, Robert Laffont, 1978. Résumé : « Ce drame immense, intense et poétique met en scène l'histoire déchirante d'une femme qui obtient enfin, après trois ans d'attente, la permission de rendre visite à son mari, prisonnier sur une île. C'est là, dans ce lieu rougi par le sang des prisonniers, qu'elle a tant de choses à lui dire, tant de mots à déverser, de choses à lui donner. Un face-à-face entre un homme brisé et une femme qui veut vivre, malgré tout ».

[29] Françoise Xenakis, entretien oral, avril 2012.

> « Les individus sont des prisonniers inconscients des sociétés et des États qui les emploient, tels des pions, à l'aveuglette, dans sa machinerie destructrice de vies et de destinées. La nostalgie de deux amis d'enfance pris comme soldats par deux camps ennemis est si fragile, elle n'est rien devant les atrocités des guerres incessantes. Que de souffrances pour rien. Ces soupirs de leur mémoire ne les empêchent pas de courir à leur mort prématurée »[30].

Pour Xenakis, c'est sans doute également un souvenir douloureux de la guerre civile grecque. En tout cas, ce texte, comme on le verra, renvoie également aux événements tragiques de décembre 1944, à Athènes, qui faillirent coûter la vie au compositeur. Par ailleurs, la thématique de la mort qui le traverse teinte également d'autres œuvres de la même époque : *Aïs* (1980) ou *Nekuïa* (1981), mais aussi *La Légende d'Eer* (1977).

4. LE CHŒUR

Second élément : le chœur. Grande est l'importance des chœurs pour Xenakis durant l'époque de *Pour la Paix* : ils figurent dans *Cendrées* (1973), *À Hélène* et *À Colonne* (1977) et dans les deux pièces composées juste avant *Pour la Paix*, *Serment-Orkos* (1981) et *Nekuïa* (1981). On soulignera qu'il existe une certaine parenté avec cette dernière œuvre. Les deux pièces partagent les premières phrases de Françoise Xenakis extraites de *Écoute* (« Écoute le vent… »). Il y a également la question de la mort qui est, avons-nous dit, commune aux deux pièces[31]. Par ailleurs, on trouve la même alternance entre séquences jouant d'une manière linéaire (gammes ascendantes ou descendantes) sur des cribles et séquences qui constituent des gestes-sonorités[32], bien que dans *Nekuïa* les premières tendent à dominer. Cependant, alors que *Nekuïa*, de par son écriture orchestrale notamment, a un léger penchant vers le néo-expressionnisme, *Pour la Paix*, du fait entre autres de la présence des sons UPIC, sonne tout autrement.

Le rôle du chœur dans *Pour la Paix* répond à une double fonction. D'une part, il s'agit de commenter le texte, en se saisissant, entre autres, de mots importants tels que « mourir ». Cependant, il ne s'agit pas, contrairement

---

[30] Archives Xenakis, dossier écrits 9/52 et dossier œuvres 26/4.

[31] Question qui, dans les deux œuvres, pointe sur fond de désillusion par rapport aux idéologies, désillusion plus prégnante dans *Nekuïa* pour la notice de laquelle Xenakis note : « L'idée générale dans cette musique, la toile de fond, est la crise remarquable des idéologies qui s'entrecroisent dans l'éther, à la surface de la planète, souvent aux sons des manifestations de rues, des explosions des champs de bataille et des cris, sous la lumière tantôt morne du ciel, tantôt éclatante » (Iannis Xenakis, préface de la partition de *Nekuïa*, Salabert). Cette désillusion est caractéristique du glissement de l'engagement proprement politique vers ce que, dans les années 1980, on a appelé l'« humanitaire », un glissement propre à la gauche française de l'époque, qui se lança dans une sorte d'autocritique et de dénonciation des « grands récits » (cf. le célèbre livre de Jean-François Lyotard, *La condition postmoderne*, Paris, Éditions de Minuit, 1979).

[32] Pour la dualité geste-sonorité chez Xenakis, cf. Makis Solomos, *Iannis Xenakis*, Mercuès, P.O. Éditions, chapitres 5 et 6.

aux sons UPIC, d'un commentaire ponctuel et descriptif, mais de sortes de longues parenthèses, qui invitent à une expression proprement musicale. De ce fait, le second rôle pourrait être, précisément, d'ouvrir un espace musical. C'est sans doute pourquoi Xenakis autorise, parmi les versions possibles, l'exécution des parties chorales seules, mises bout à bout – fait assez étonnant autrement, étant donné que, sans les récitants et les sons UPIC, la pièce est considérablement abrégée, comme il a été dit. On notera enfin qu'il n'y a pas de relation entre ces parties chorales et les sons UPIC : les deux sont pensés par rapport au texte, mais indépendamment l'un de l'autre, mêmes lorsqu'ils se superposent.

Pour la Paix comprend dix séquences chorales à distance. Le tableau de l'**exemple 2** donne une vue générale de ces séquences. En termes d'importance, de par leur durée, les deux dernières se détachent : en quelque sorte, la musique finit par l'emporter (l'œuvre se conclut avec la dernière séquence chorale). Sur le plan de l'écriture, on constatera qu'elles résument pratiquement tout le Xenakis choral : eu égard à la relation au texte, elles oscillent entre des mots compréhensibles et des phonèmes ; quant à leurs textures, elles alternent, comme il a été dit, des sortes de gammes (ou de mélodies) et des sonorités-gestes.

Séq.	**Durée**	**Voix**	**Texte**	**Tempo (noire)**	**Nuance**	**Crible**	**Sonorité**
1	23''	S, A : unisson	« Écoute le vent dans le haut des arbres. Le vent qui décoiffe les morts, casques roulés au loin. Le vent qui caresse les visages et décoiffe les cheveux »	92	mf	tétracorde de quartes imbriquées	Mélodie, croches
2	50''	S, A : 2 vx	idem	72	mf	S : tétracorde de quartes imbriquées A : tétracorde avec 3M	S : mélodie, doubles croches A : mélodie, doubles croches ou plus lent
3	17''	S, A, T, B : 8vx	« Chacal »	92	fff	crible 1	Alternance : -accords répétés sur croche double pointée-triple croche -gammes descendantes-ascendantes avec décalage
4	33''	S, A,	phonèmes A,	92	cresc, fff	crible 1	Alternance :

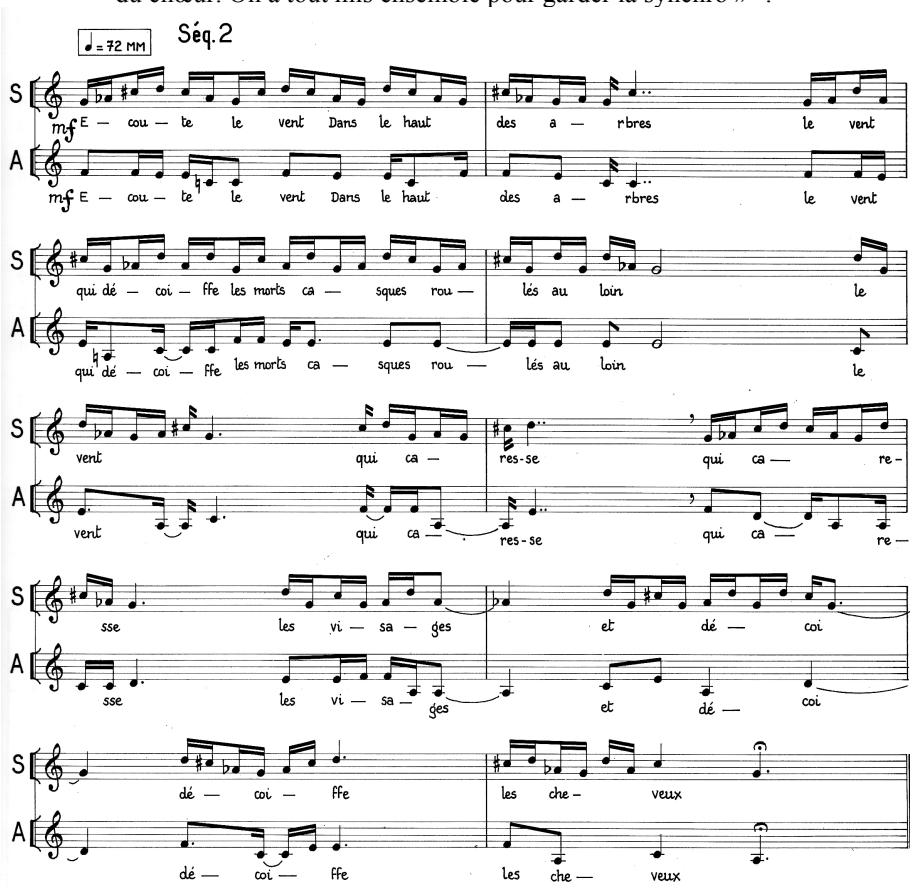
		T, B : 8vx	OU, É				-accords -gammes + croche double pointée-triple croche
5	15''	S, A : 4 vx	phonèmes 0, A, OU, É	92	mf / fff	crible 1	Alternance : -accords -gliss.
6	35''	S, A, T, B : 8vx	-phonèmes A, OU, 0 -« cris horribles non rythmés » -phonèmes A, OU, 0 -Ha	92	fff, f	crible 1	Accords-gliss., puis « cris horribles non rythmés », puis gliss., puis HA-HA
7	38''	S, A : 2 vx	« Écoute… »	92	mf	S : tétracorde de quartes A : chromatisme sur 3 notes	S : mélodie, rythme irrégulier A : statique
8	32''	S, A : 4 vx	-« Mourir » -phonèmes A, 0	92	fff	crible 2	accords sur rythme croche double pointée-triple croche
9	1'46''	S, A, T, B : 8vx	« KO-OU-A »	72	mf-fff-pp	crible 3	accords sur rythme croche double pointée-triple croche, puis décalage rythmique
10	1'02''	S, A, T, B : 8vx	« Pleureront » + phonèmes A, O, É, OU, I	46	ff/mf	S : tétracorde sur quatres Autres : crible 4	S : demi-tons sur « pleureront » (ff) Autres : montées-descentes hachées avec décalage (phonèmes, mf)

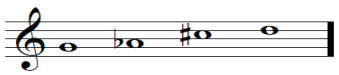
Exemple 2. Les dix séquences chorales.

On peut regrouper ces séquences en plusieurs types. Tout d'abord, les séquences 1 (cf. **exemple 1**), 2 (cf. **exemple 3**) et 7, qui sont constituées de mélodies en unisson (séquence 1) ou à deux voix (séquences 2 et 7) sur le texte « Écoute le vent… ». Elle sont basées sur le tétracorde de quartes imbriquées (cf. **exemple 4**) évoquant la fameuse échelle indonésienne *pelog* que Xenakis emploie dans de nombreuses œuvres de la fin des années 1970 et des années 1980. La seconde voix de la séquence 2 joue sur un autre tétracorde avec tierce majeur au milieu (cf. **exemple 5**) ; quant à la seconde voix de la séquence 7, elle déploie un chromatisme à l'intérieur d'un ton, *do-do#-ré*. Par ailleurs, dans l'enregistrement original[33] – repris dans le CD chez

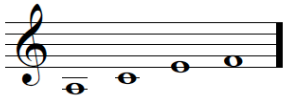
[33] Archives Xenakis (Tolbiac), Xenakis 573.

Fractal[34] –, les chœurs de ces séquences sont accompagnés par d'étranges sons synthétiques. J'ai longtemps recherché le pourquoi de ces sons : il ne sont pas indiqués sur la partition et ne figurent nulle part ailleurs dans les archives. La réponse m'a été fournie par Daniel Teruggi :

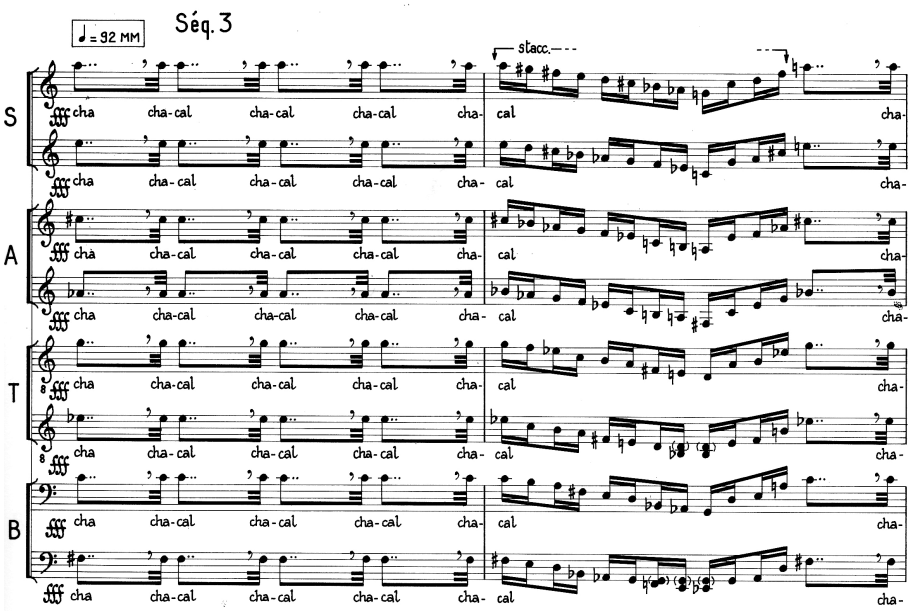
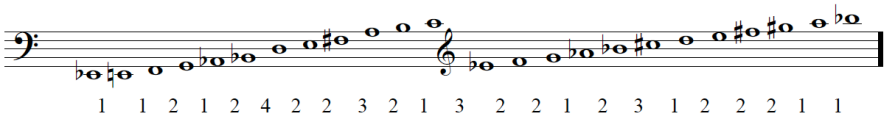
> « Je crois que c'est le seul exemple où je suis intervenu en faisant une modulation d'amplitude du son de l'UPIC qui est contrôlé par l'intensité du chœur. On a tout mis ensemble pour garder la synchro »[35].

Exemple 3. Chœur, séquence 2.

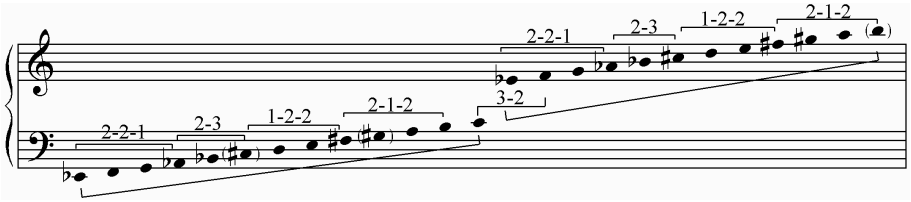


Exemple 4. Tétracorde de quartes imbriquées.

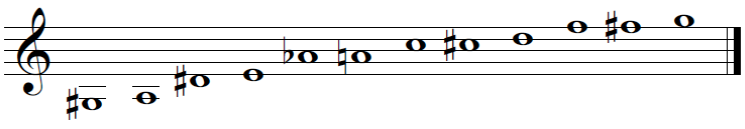
[34] CD Iannis Xenakis, *Musique électroacoustique* (contenant *Pour la Paix* et *Voyage absolu des Unari vers Andromède*), Fractal 015, 2007.
[35] Daniel Teruggi, entretien oral (email), avril 2012.

Exemple 5. Tétracorde avec tierce majeure.

Nous pouvons ensuite regrouper les séquences 3 (cf. **exemple 6)** et 8, car y domine à chaque fois un mot, respectivement « chacal » et « mourir », ainsi que le rythme croche doublement pointée – triple croche. La séquence 3 enchaîne un accord répété, des gammes descentes puis ascendantes sur un crible (chaque voix part de sa note dans l'accord précédent), l'accord répété avec des glissandi et une montée finale. Toutes les notes appartiennent au crible 1 (cf. **exemple 7**), qu'on peut considérer comme le crible principal de la pièce (la note la plus aigue, le *sib*, n'est pas jouée dans cette séquence). Tel quel, ce crible ne présente pas de symétries. Kostas Tsougras suggère certaines modifications (cf. **exemple 8** : suppression du *mi b* grave, ajouts d'un *do#* et *sol#* en clef de fa, substitution du *si* au *sib* dans l'aigu), ce qui permet de l'analyser comme un crible symétrique sur deux octaves. La séquence 8 emploie les notes de ce que l'on pourrait qualifier de crible 2 (cf. **exemple 9**) – mais le mot « crible » est sans doute trop fort, car, outre le fait que seul ce passage emploie ces notes, celle-ci sont obtenues en brodant un accord.

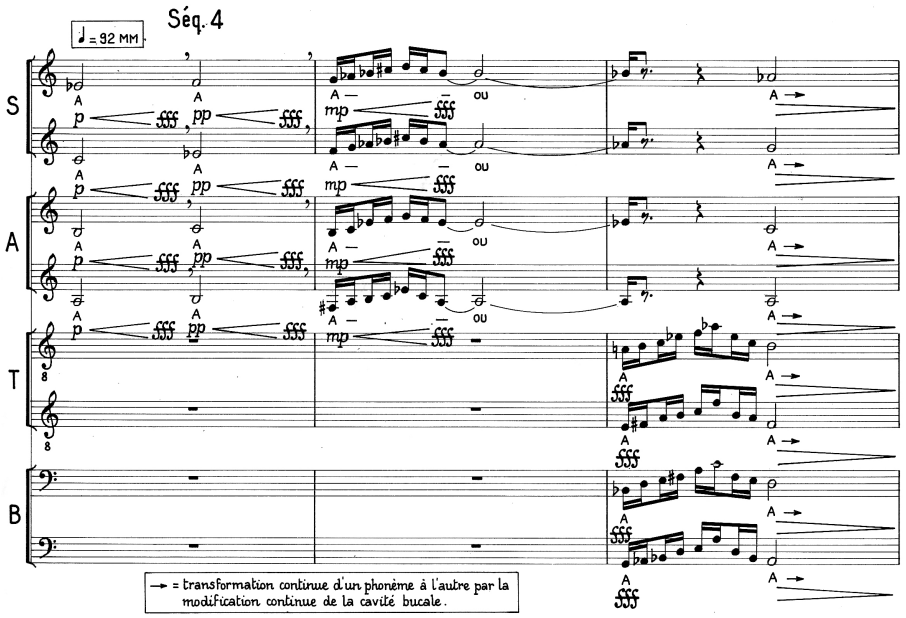
Troisième type : les séquences 4, 5 et 6, qui jouent avec de purs phonèmes et sont composites. Elles comprennent des alternances ou répétitions d'accords, des gammes ascendantes-descendantes avec décalage rythmique et des glissandi. Elles utilisent toutes les trois le crible 1. La séquence 4 (cf. **exemple 10**) commence par deux accords, puis, elle alterne des gammes et des accords ; elle n'utilise ni le *mib* grave ni le *sib* aigu du crible. La séquence 5, la plus brève avec la séquence 3, n'emploie que quelques notes du crible 1 : elle alterne un accord de septième diminuée *fa#-la-do-mib* dans le grave du registre féminin et l'accord *ré-mi-la-sib* dans son aigu (c'est la première fois que le *sib* est utilisé), avant de se polariser sur un *mib*. La séquence 6 présente de brefs glissandi sur des accords. Puis, elle nous donne à entendre des « cris horribles non rythmés » (indication de la partition) sur des hauteurs relatives. Les glissandi reprennent, et la séquence se conclut sur un « H » « très fort du fond de la gorge » et une « modulation continue du souffle : "H"A en aspirant puis en expirant alternativement ».

Exemple 6. Chœur, séquence 3 : début.

Exemple 7. Crible 1.



Exemple 8. Crible 1 modifié par Kostas Tsougras.



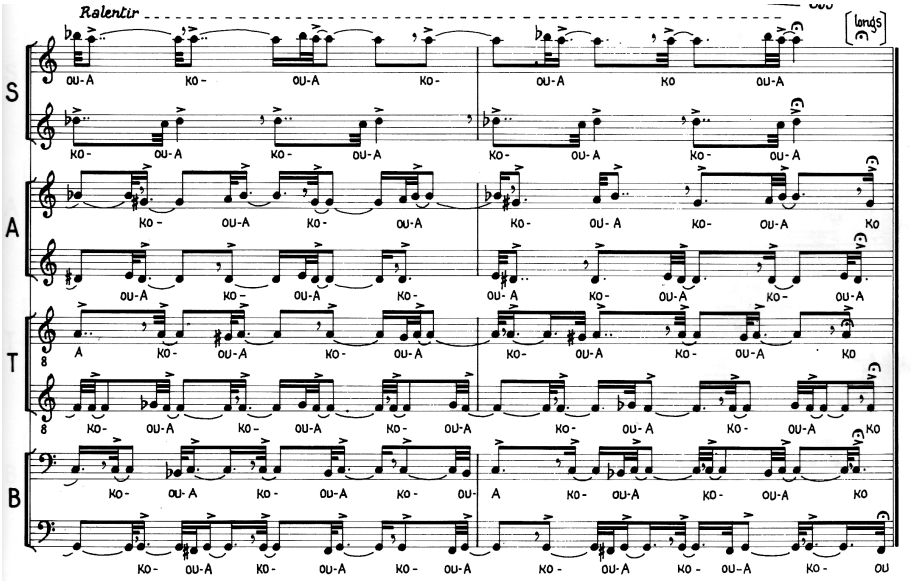
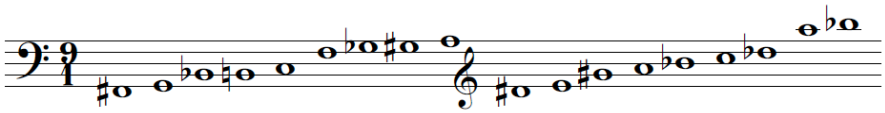
Exemple 9. Crible 2.

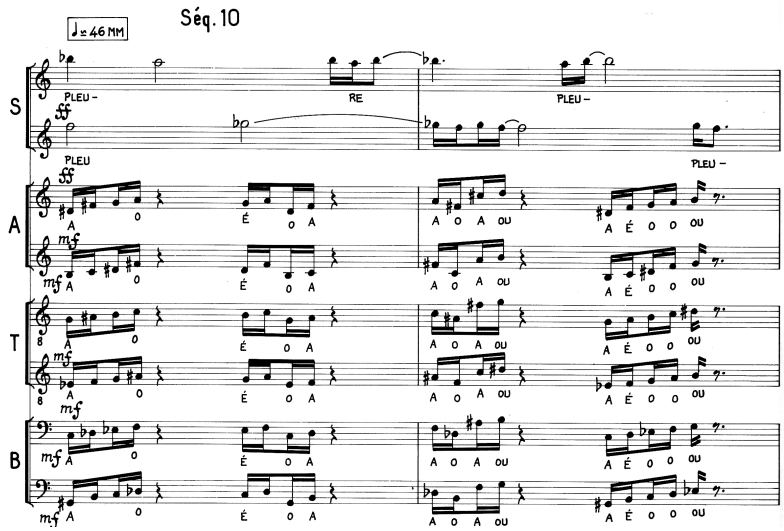


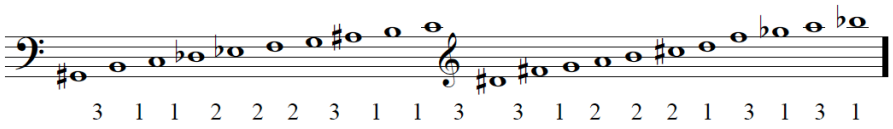
Exemple 10. Chœur, séquence 4 : début.

La séquence 9 – la plus longue, avons-nous dit, avec la dixième – est unique : elle forme presque une petite œuvre musicale à part. Elle consiste en phonèmes répétés comme s'ils formaient un mot : « KO-OU-A », toujours sur le rythme croche doublement pointée – triple croche, la texture s'épaississant progressivement (passage de 2 à 8 voix, puis ajouts de triples croches). L'**exemple 11** en donne la fin. Sur le plan des hauteurs, elle déploie ce qu'on pourrait nommer crible 3 (**exemple 12**) – ici aussi le mot « crible » est sans doute trop fort –, qui possède quelques affinités avec le crible de la séquence 8 (crible 2).

La dernière séquence (cf. **exemple 13**), enfin, constitue également une musique en soi : une lamentation. Les deux sopranos brodent dans l'aigu chacun sur un demi-ton (le tout formant deux tierces majeures imbriquées *fa-solb-la-sib*) sur les mots « pleureront les morts ». Les autres voix, divisées chacune en deux, montent ou descendent des gammes sur des phonèmes. L'ensemble des notes forme probablement un nouveau crible à part entière, nommé ici crible 4 (cf. **exemple 14**).

Pour conclure cette brève analyse, on notera l'importance, inhabituelle chez Xenakis, de deux éléments motiviques : la broderie par demi-ton (que l'on retrouve dans *Serment-Orkos* ou *Nekuïa*) ; le rythme croche doublement pointée – triple croche.

Exemple 11. Chœur, séquence 9 : fin.

Exemple 12. Crible 3.



Exemple 13. Chœur, séquence 10 : début.

Exemple 14. Crible 4.

Quant à l'enregistrement et au mixage pour la version sur bande : nous avons dit que les enregistrements des parties de chœur ont dû se faire fin 1981 ; puis intervint Daniel Teruggi :

> « Quand j'ai pris la main sur le projet (début 1982), l'enregistrement avec les chœurs avait déjà été fait, quelques semaines auparavant. J'ai reçu une bande 8 pistes 1 pouce où chaque piste contenait (plus ou moins) un seul chanteur de l'octuor. Notre premier travail a été de sélectionner les meilleures prises et de composer l'espace selon une logique de distribution très xenakienne. C'est-à-dire, que nous devions diviser l'espace de la stéréophonie en 8 sections de l'extrême gauche à l'extrême droite et placer de manière structurée les 8 voix dans cet espace. Je ne me rappelle pas de la distribution (bien qu'on pourrait la retrouver dans l'original du mixage, toujours au GRM), mais si on divise l'espace depuis 1 (extrême gauche) à 8 (extrême droite) la Soprano 1 était en 1, la Soprano 2 en 5, la Basse 1 en 8 et la basse 2 en 4 et ainsi de suite (mais ce n'est pas la distribution réelle) »[36].

5. LES SONS UPIC

5.1. CEMAMu et GRM

Les sons UPIC occupent une place très importante dans *Pour la Paix*. Répartis en 30 séquences de durée très inégale (de 0,5'' à 5'37''), ils totalisent 18'24'', pour une durée globale de l'œuvre d'un peu moins de 27'. Bien que la commande émanait de Radio France, Xenakis a choisi de ne se servir que de sons UPIC, et de ne pas utiliser le GRM pour produire des sons, mais seulement pour le mixage final :

> « La musique est essentiellement composée sur l'U.P.I.C. du C.E.M.A.Mu. Les interventions chorales ont été enregistrées à la Maison de la Radio. La bande finale a été montée et produite au GRM »,

écrit-il dans la notice. Dans un entretien qu'il m'a accordé, Yann Geslin (GRM) explique que, lors de la commande, on montra à Xenakis le studio 123 du GRM, très équipé pour l'époque, et qu'on lui proposa un stage pour le maîtriser, afin qu'il l'utilise pour composer. Cependant, Xenakis répondit qu'il était trop âgé pour cela. Geslin lui proposa alors d'être son assistant,

[36] Daniel Teruggi, entretien oral (email), 6 juin 2014.

mais François Bayle comprit qu'il n'avait pas envie de composer au GRM[37]. Finalement, Xenakis fut assisté par Daniel Teruggi, comme nous l'avons vu[38].

En ce qui concerne les sons UPIC, nous avons dit que leur composition s'est faite en deux phases. Pour reprendre l'extrait de l'entretien avec Teruggi :

> « Xenakis avait 2 ou 3 bobines de son qu'il avait préparé préalablement, on a passé beaucoup de temps à écouter, prémixer et construire progressivement la continuité de l'œuvre. Mais il manquait plein de sons et c'est pourquoi il partait le soir assez tôt pour aller à l'UPIC fabriquer des nouveaux sons, cette fois-ci avec une fonction précise par rapport à la narrativité du texte »[39].

Pour les sons composés dans la deuxième phase, c'est-à-dire parallèlement au mixage avec les voix enregistrées, Teruggi précise :

> « Les chœurs et les comédiens étaient là dès le départ, il faut beaucoup de sons pour tenir pendant 26 minutes, d'où le besoin de nouveaux sons en permanence »[40].

Enfin, à ma question de savoir s'il a contribué à la création ou aux traitements des sons UPIC, il répond :

> « Pas du tout, je lui ai fait plusieurs propositions mais il n'en a jamais voulu. Il voulait que tous les sons soient UPIC, même des sons UPIC retraités GRM il n'en voulait pas »[41].

5.2. Documents disponibles

Dans les Dossiers œuvres des Archives Xenakis, nous avons quelques esquisses qui concernent les sons UPIC :

- 20 feuillets de déroulement du texte avec quelques annotations pour la musique ;
- 2 et 3 feuilles de déroulement du texte en abrégé avec des indications pour les sons UPIC[42].

Dans les documents audio, il existe :

---

[37] Yann Geslin, entretien oral, avril 2012. On connaît le passif de Xenakis avec le GRM, qui peut expliquer qu'il ne souhaita pas composer au GRM. Mais il ne faut pas sous-estimer le fait qu'il voulait travailler avec l'UPIC.

[38] « Composer *Pour la Paix* : ce fut l'une des mes premières expériences en tant que jeune compositeur assistant, travaillant avec quelqu'un qui, pour moi, avait une aura extraordinaire. Ce fut une longue expérience de travail […] travaillant jour après jour pendant plus de deux mois », écrit Daniel Teruggi (« Composing *Pour la Paix*: Il was one of my first experiences as a young composer assistant, working with somebody that, for me, had an extraordinary aura. It was a long working experience […] working day by day during more that two months », Daniel Teruggi, « Against Oblivition », *op. cit.*, p. 30).

[39] Daniel Teruggi, entretien écrit (email), avril 2012.

[40] *Idem*.

[41] *Idem*. Il y a cependant les sons synthétiques qui accompagnent quelques séquences chorales (cf. ci-dessus).

[42] Archives Xenakis, dossier œuvres 26/4.

- une bande qui contient des sons UPIC, elle est accompagnée de 3 feuilles d'inventaire de sons[43] ;
- une bande qui contient des sons UPIC « bleus »[44] ;
- une bande qui contient des sons UPIC « rouges »[45] ;
- une bande qui contient d'autres sons UPIC, elle est accompagnée de deux feuilles de papier millimétré nommant ces sons[46] ;
- une bande qui contient enfin des sons UPIC en continuité et non répétés, elle est accompagnée d'une fiche[47]. On pourrait émettre l'hypothèse qu'il s'agirait d'une version où *Pour la Paix* se réduirait aux sons UPIC, mis bout à bout (équivalente donc de la version pour chœur seul).

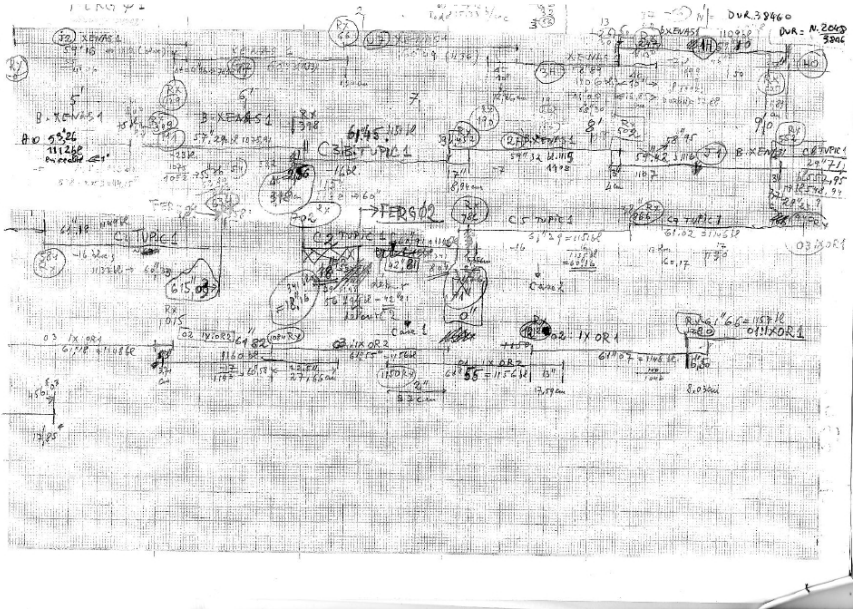
L'ensemble de ces documents fournit des renseignements sur les sons UPIC, mais incomplets. Par ailleurs, ils ne contiennent pas les dessins UPIC ayant servi à fabriquer les sons. En attendant un travail de reconstitution ambitieux, on ne donnera ici que quelques indications.

5.3. Noms des sons UPIC

En ce qui concerne les noms des sons UPIC, il semblerait qu'il existait des sons « UPIC long », des sons « UPIC rouge » « bleu » et « vert »[48]. Par ailleurs, comme le montre l'esquisse que fournit l'**exemple 15**, laquelle reproduit un des deux documents qui accompagnent la bande Xenakis 574, plusieurs types de noms étaient employés pour chaque son. Dans le tableau de l'**exemple 16**, j'ai recopié les noms et les durées du second document qui accompagne la bande 574 (il s'agit du même document que précédemment, avec l'ajout de cette liste en bas de la feuille).

Le tableau de l'**exemple 17** (cf. *infra*) présente, dans les deux colonnes de droite, les noms (rouge/bleu ou noms précis) rencontrés dans les Archives et que, dans l'état actuel de la recherche, j'ai pu mettre en relation avec les sons UPIC de la pièce.

[43] Archives Xenakis (Tolbiac), Xenakis 416.
[44] Archives Xenakis (Tolbiac), Xenakis 570.
[45] Archives Xenakis (Tolbiac), Xenakis 571.
[46] Archives Xenakis (Tolbiac), Xenakis 574.
[47] Archives Xenakis (Tolbiac), Xenakis 603.
[48] Cf. Archives Xenakis Dossier œuvres 26/4 : 2 et 3 feuilles de déroulement du texte en abrégé avec des indications pour les sons UPIC.



Exemple 15. Archives Xenakis (Tolbiac), Xenakis 574 : document sur papier millimétré accompagnant la bande.

Sons	durées d'après la feuille A3 qui accompagne la bande : cette durée correspond aux durées des 21 sons de la bande Xenakis 574	nom du son d'après la feuille A3 qui accompagne la bande
1	59.16''	XENAS1 – J2
2	60.33''	XENAS1 – G7
3	60.49''	XENAS1 – U7
4	58.89''	XENAS1 – 3H
5	59.10''	XENAS1 – 1H
6	44''	XENAS1 – HO
7	57.29''	XENAS1 – M1
8	61.45''	TUPIC1 – C3
9	59.32''	XENAS1 – 2H
10	59.42''	XENAS1 – J1
11	29.71''	TUPIC1 – C8
12	61.18''	TUPIC1 – C4
13	60.91''	TUPIC1 – C2
14	61.29''	TUPIC1 – C5
15	61.02''	TUPIC1 – C7
16	manque [60'']	IXOR1 – 03
17	61.82''	IXOR2 – 02
18	61.55''	IXOR2 – 03
19	61.55''	IXOR2 – 01
20	manque [55'']	IXOR1 – 02
21	manque [60'']	IXOR1 – 01

Exemple 16. D'après Archives Xenakis (Tolbiac), Xenakis 574 : second document sur papier millimétré accompagnant la bande.

5.4. Analyse

Deux caractéristiques frappent d'emblée dans les sons UPIC de *Pour la Paix*. Tout d'abord : leur rudesse. Cela tient à l'UPIC même ainsi qu'au fait que Xenakis prenait ces sons tels quels et ne cherchait pas à les lisser lors du mixage. On retrouve cette rudesse dans les autres pièces pour UPIC (*Mycènes alpha*, 1978, *Taurhiphanie*, 1987-88 et *Voyage absolu des Unari vers Andromède*, 1989). Cependant, dans *Pour la Paix*, la rudesse est accentuée du fait de la présence des narrateurs, et, encore plus, des chœurs : « C'était une œuvre étrange qui combinait des chanteurs, des narrateurs et des sons produits par l'UPIC, qui étaient très rudes en comparaison des voix enregistrées », écrit Daniel Teruggi[49].

Du point de vue morphologique, ces sons sont très variés, allant de spectres quasi harmoniques à des bruits de types variés. C'est une différence importante par rapport aux autres pièces UPIC, notamment *Mycènes alpha*, qui est plus homogène. Le **tableau 17**, qui fournit les noms des sons évoqués ci-dessus, propose une description verbale de toutes les séquences, il est donc inutile de s'y attarder. Notons seulement qu'il y a plusieurs types de bruits (par exemple des bruits proches de ceux que Xenakis réalisera plus tard avec le programme GENDYN : c'est le cas de la séquence 6), plusieurs morphologies sonores (sons glissés ou statiques notamment) et plusieurs types de textures (sons isolés, polyphonies, arborescences…). Notons également qu'il y a peut-être des sons enregistrés et retraités (notamment un clavecin dans les séquences 5, 7 et 26[50]).

Séquences sons UPIC - Entre parenthèses : durée + UPIC seul si pas de mention ou avec narrateur ou chœur -Description ; <u>en souligné</u> : les sons repris ou avec des similitudes - Caractère descriptif (relation au texte) ou pas	**Type de son rouge/bleu** d'après Archives Xenakis (Tolbiac) : Xenakis 570 (bleu) et 571 (rouge[51]	**Noms des sons** Sources : (1) Dossier œuvres 26/4 : 2 f. : déroulement du texte (en abrégé) et de la musique (2) Tolbiac Xenakis 574 <u>en souligné</u> : avec certitude
Séquence 1 (1') : •Parties : a) début : sons grésillants b) 00'03' : gliss. massifs donnant l'illusion de descendre sans cesse c) 00'55 : fin de ces glissés + sons	son rouge : Xenakis 571 : 00'00-01'01''	<u>U7 XENAS1</u> ou <u>XENAS1 U7</u> ≈ 60'' → source : (1) + (2)

[49] « It was a strange work that combined singers, speakers and sounds produced by the UPIC, which were very harsh in comparison with the recorded voices. » (Daniel Teruggi, « Against Oblivion », *op. cit.*, p. 30).

[50] On rencontre le mot clavecin dans les 3 feuilles d'inventaire de sons accompagnant la bande Xenakis 416.

[51] Attention : Xenakis 570 est deux fois plus lent et transposé.

grésillants du début •musique non descriptive ?		
Séquence 2 (8'') : •2 types de son : a) début et fin sons hachés ; b) milieu •Brève séquence descriptive : sons hachés → narrateur juste avant : « Par phrases hachées » ou « Là où l'on pend, fusille, massacre »	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 00'03''-00'19''	24 XENAS2 ≈ 9'' → source : (1)
Séquence 3 (1'') : •Son grésillant, mais pas comme dans la séquence 1 •Brève séquence descriptive ? → « cessez-le-feu »	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 00'45''-00'47''	
Séquence 4 (2') : •Sorte de son glissé très bruiteux (comme un son de jet) •Brève séquence descriptive ? → « le sable les recouvre »	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 1'05''-1'08''	
Séquence 5 (30'' ; début avec narrateur, fin avec chœurs**)** : •Son quasi clavecin, en plusieurs parties •Séquence descriptive ?	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 1'15''-2'13''	XENAS1 – HO → source : (2) OU : a) XEN-U1 06 → 07 b) à partir de « Maintenant » : XENAS1 08 → source : (1)
•**Séquence 6** (7'5'', seul) : •Bruit glissant vers le grave, puis vers l'aigu •Brève séquence descriptive → « Le vent qui caresse les visages et décoiffe les cheveux »	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 2'18''-2'33''	XEN-U1 02 ral 456 → source : (1)
•**Séquence 7** (10') : •Transformation de la fin de la séquence 5 ? •Brève séquence descriptive ? → « le sable qu'ils s'amusaient à faire couler »	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 2'39''-2'59''	XEN-U1 11 ral. 10 → source : (1)
•**Séquence 8** (2') : •Explosion •Brève séquence descriptive → préfigure la fin	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 3'06''-3'09''	
•**Séquence 9** (3,4'') : •Autre explosion, plus grave et sourde •Brève séquence descriptive → préfigure la fin	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 3'15''-3'25''	
•**Séquence 10** (10,5'') : •Parties : a) début : séquence 7 en accéléré et transposée vers l'aigu b) 6'' : son nouveau •Brève séquence descriptive ? → « petit chien »	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 3'33''-4'01''	

•**Séquence 11** (1’28,5’’ ; début seul, à 20’’ avec narrateur[52], à 47’’ seul) : •Parties : a) début : bruit assez statique, qui évoque la séquence 6 b) à environ 39’’ et 47’’ : gliss. comme ceux de la seconde partie de la séquence 1, parfois accompagnés du bruit du début → musique non descriptive ?	•jusqu’à 0’28’’ : son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 4’07’’-5’17’’ : avec le volume un peu différent •0’28’’ à fin : son rouge : Xenakis 571 : 1’10’’-2’10’’ : avec le volume faible au début	entre 0’28’’ et fin : XENAS1 – G7 → source : (2)
•**Séquence 12** (3’’) : •3 fois le même son bref : une sorte d’explosion suivie par un gliss. rapide vers l’aigu aboutissant à un son aigu assez simple •Brève séquence descriptive → « je […] lui souriais »	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 5’23’’-5’29’’	
•**Séquence 13** (3,5’’) : •Parties : a) début : bruit comme dans la séquence 6, mais plus mélodieux b) la toute fin : son simple tenu comme l’aboutissement de la séquence 12 (même son transposé dans le grave) •Brève séquence descriptive ?	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 5’32’’-5’39’’	
•**Séquence 14** (8’’) : •Sorte de voix grimaçant •Brève séquence plutôt descriptive ? → « crosses »	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 5’44’’-6’01’’	
•**Séquence 15** (1’02’’ ; début seul, puis avec chœur, puis seul) : •Séquence homogène : sons électroniques de type *Mycènes alpha* : plusieurs entrées construisent des arborescences + à la toute fin (1'01’’-1’02’’), un bref son très différent. Séquence en complémentarité avec le chœur •Séquence non descriptive ?	son rouge : Xenakis 571 : 2’17’’-3’22’’	XENAS1 – J2 → source : (2)
•**Séquence 16** (1’’) : •Son bref, bruit, descendant : exactement la toute fin (1’01’’-1’02’’) de la séquence 15 •Brève séquence descriptive ?	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 6’07’’-6’09’’ et 6’15’’-6’17’’ (une seule fois)	
•**Séquence 17** (23’’ ; seul, puis avec chœur, puis seul) : •Parties : a) sons bruiteux en zig-zag : même son que dans la séquence 6 ; b) 07’’ : le son de la séquence 16 (= fin de la séquence 15) c) 08’’ : silence	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 6’22’’-7’05’’	

[52] Durant ce passage, le volume du son UPIC est brutalement baissé.

d) 14'' : reprend a (= séquence 6) → Séquence descriptive ou pas ?		
•**Séquence 18** (6,5'') : •Séquence 14 un peu accélérée et dans l'aigu •Séquence descriptive → « rictus de joie »	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 7'07''-7'26''	
•**Séquence 19** (5,5'') •Bruit proche du son de la séquence 13 (mais sans l'aboutissement) •Brève séquence descriptive	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 6'29''-7'40''	
•**Séquence 20** (1'') : •L'un des sons de la séquence 12 (sans l'aboutissement aigu) •Brève séquence descriptive	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 7'44''-7'46''	
•**Séquence 21** (0,5'') : •Sorte de bruit de type nouveau, même texture que le son de la séquence 19 •Séquence descriptive ? → « et puis un bruit sourd » : le son ne correspond pas !	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 7'51''-7'53''	
•**Séquence 22** (0,5'') : •Même son que dans les séquences 14 et 18, transposé •Brève séquence descriptive → « il rit »	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 7'57''-8'16''	
•Séquence 23 (7,5'') : •Proche de du son de la séquence 8, prolongé •Brève séquence descriptive → « Mais du son à flot de sa bouche »	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 8'21''-8'37''	
•**Séquence 24** (41'' ; début seul, puis avec chœur) : •Parties : a) début : proche du son haché du début de la séquence 2 b) 06''-06,5'' + 08'-08,5'' : le son de la séquence 20 (= son 12) d) 11'-14,5'' : son proche de la séquence 6 en rallongé + au début superposition de la séquence 22 (= 14 = 18) transposée •Séquence : - descriptive pour la partie a → « et un autre soldat de son poignard inoccupé à l'instant lui cloue sa main sur sa poitrine » - descriptive ou pas pour le reste	•jusqu'à 4,5'' : son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 8'42''-8'53'' •à partir de 5,5'' : son rouge : Tolbiac Xenakis 571 : 3'34''-4'08''	de 5,5'' à la fin : XENAS1 – M1 → source : (2)
•**Séquence 25** (1'01'', avec narrateur, puis avec chœur, puis avec narrateur) : •sons nouveaux, comme des machines, en gliss. Plusieurs parties : a) 00'-06'' : une seule ligne b) 07'' : entrées progressives d'autres lignes •Séquence descriptive ou pas ?	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 8'59''-11'01''	
•**Séquence 26** (44'', avec narrateur, puis	son bleu : Xenakis	

seul) : •Parties : a) 00''-18'' : <u>début de la séquence 5, rallongé</u> b) 19''-fin : démarre pareil, puis change un peu •Séquence descriptive ou pas ?	570 : 11'06''-12'34''	
•**Séquence 27** (2'46''[53], avec narrateur, puis chœur, puis avec narrateurs changeants, puis avec narrateur et chœur, puis chœur seul) : •Parties : -a) début : deux sons hésitants, répétitifs : une sorte de son radio et un bruit (vent) : son nouveau b) 1'00'' : sons « fantômes » : son nouveau c) 1'46'' : sons hésitants : sons nouveaux d) 2'15'' : autres sons hésitants •Moments descriptive : -partie a → « mourir » -partie b → « grand étang » ?	•jusqu'à 1'00'' : son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 12'39''-14'40'' •à partir de 1'00'' : son rouge : Tolbiac Xenakis 571 : 4'12''-6'14''	Quelque part (vers 1'10'') : TUPIC1 – C7 → source : (2) Quelque part (vers 1'50'' : IXOR2 – 01 → source : (2)
•**Séquence 28** (17'', début sur la fin du chœur précédent, puis seul) : •Parties :- a) début : <u>proche de la séquence 6</u> b) 4'' : <u>la séquence 23 développée ?</u> c) 16'' : comme un signal •Musique descriptive ou pas ?	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 14'45''-15'25''	
•**Séquence 29** (5'37''[54], avec narrateurs) : •Séquence la plus longue. Description linéaire : a) 00'-29'' : -texte : « Mais bon Dieu… » -succession de sons brefs, séparés par des silences ; ils sont énoncés selon un rythme qui se répète ; semblent être d'une même source, mais avec des transformations -caractère descriptif ? → « défilé » (p. 20) b) 29''-1'28'' : -texte : « Regarde… » puis « Il disait si tu te dresses… » -sons un peu sinusoïdaux comme des cercles + quelques autres sons superposés -caractère descriptif → « les bulles c'est le fond de l'étang qui s'entrouvre » c) 1'28''-2'04'' : -pas de texte -son unique, mais rythmé par des à-coups : son original	•du début jusqu'à 00'29'' : son rouge : Tolbiac Xenakis 571 : 8'26''-8'56'' •00'29''-1'26'' : son rouge : Tolbiac Xenakis 571 : 6'22''-8'21 •1'27''-2'04'' : son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 23'20''-fin (25'21'') avec : le tout début (23'20''-23''26'') qui a été coupé et la toute fin qui a été coupée aussi) •2'05''-3'04'' : son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 15'34''-	•du début jusqu'à 00'29'' : TUPIC1 – C8 → source : (2) •4'25''-5'26'' : TUPIC1 – C2 → source : (2) •Quelque part : -TUPIC1 – C5 -(vers 0'30'') : IXOR1 – 03 -(vers 3'40'') : IXOR2 – 02 → source : (2)

[53] Et non 2'54'' comme indiqué sur la partition.
[54] Et non 5'40'' comme indiqué sur la partition.

d) 2'04''-3'06'' : -texte : « Cette fois le cessez-le-feu… », puis « Mais quelle paix ? » -ce son unique-rythmé continue + s'ajoute : un son tenu dans l'aigu comme un signal, un grésillement dans le médium, du bruit, etc. ; à 2'23'', le son unique rythmé s'arrête et les autres sons continuent ; à 2'42'', il revient, un peu différent -caractère descriptif → le son tenu comme un signal : « cessez-le-feu » e) 3'06''-5'26'' : -texte : « Dans un autre camp… » + « Un peu de biais… » + « Un peu de biais… » + « Si il y a le signe… » + « Ce bruit de bras… » + « C'est lui… » -sons graves un peu menaçants, qui bougent ; se stabilisent à 3'39'' sur une hauteur hachée + ajouts de quelques sons brefs hachés ; 4'47'' : idem avec baisse d'intensité ; 4'50'' : idem plus fort -pas de caractère descrtiptif évident, mais la stabilisation du son sur une longue durée provoque un sentiment d'attente qui prépare l'explosion f) 5'27'' : explosion suivie d'un son de type jet puis de nouveau explosion : <u>l'explosion ressemble au son de la séquence 8</u> → très longue séquence : musique descriptive *et* non descriptive	17'35'' + de 2'05'' à 2'23'' et de 2'43'' à 3'05'' des sons graves qui n'existent pas dans le son bleu -3'04''-5'26'' environ (avant l'explosion) : son rouge : Tolbiac Xenakis 571 : 9'01''-11'05'' •4'25''-5'26'' : son bleu : Tolbiac Xenakis 570 : 17'40''-19'41'' •5'27''-5'35'' : l'explosion qui conclut le son 29 : son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 19'45''-20'03'' et 20'14''-20'30'' et 20'45''-21'02''	
•**Séquence 30** (1', seul puis avec chœur) : •Gliss. massifs de type *Metastaseis* •Séquence descriptive → sirènes + lamentation	son bleu : Xenakis 570 : 21'13''-23'14''	

Exemple 17. Sons UPIC : description et noms.

Il est aussi intéressant de constater que, parfois, la combinaison de sons brefs produit des sortes d'objets sonores – dans le sens schaefférien du terme–, qui sont exceptionnels dans la musique électroacoustique de Xenakis. Par exemple, la séquence 12, très brève (3''), répète trois fois un même son composé bref, consistant en une sorte d'explosion suivie par un glissando rapide vers l'aigu aboutissant à un son aigu assez simple. Ou encore, la séquence 28, plus longue (17''), se compose de trois parties qui forment un objet sonore.

On notera enfin que certains sons sont repris. Dans le tableau, les répétitions ou les similitudes sont indiquées en soulignant les sons. Dans

certains cas, un son peut être transformé : c'est le cas de la séquence 18 (qui accélère légèrement la séquence 14).

5.5. Relation au texte

La seconde chose qui frappe, c'est le côté illustratif d'une partie de ces sons. Le genre de la création radiophonique semble l'imposer : les narrateurs lisent le texte, les sons UPIC, dans une large partie, illustrent des parties du texte. Dans la mesure où certaines séquences sont très brèves et s'intercalent juste après une phrase pour l'illustrer, la pièce produit même un effet qui peut la desservir. Quoi qu'il en soit, Xenakis s'est totalement laissé allé à sa veine descriptive, peut-être plus que dans n'importe quelle autre pièce. À la remarque de Bálint Varga : « La matériau UPIC finit toujours brutalement, comme s'il était coupé », Xenakis répond : « Oui, il s'agit d'une sorte de commentaire entre des phrases et il illustre indirectement le message des mots »[55]. On pourra parler de sons illustratifs, descriptifs ou figuratifs ; on pourrait également utiliser l'expression « commentaire sonore » que Xenakis utilisait pour l'*Orestie*[56]. Comme il a été dit, le premier travail consista d'abord à faire le collage des textes choisis de Françoise Xenakis. Puis, il ajouta quelques indications sur la musique. Ces indications vont souvent dans le sens de l'illustration.

Dans le tableau de l'**exemple 17**, après la description verbale d'un son, je précise s'il peut être mis en relation descriptive avec le texte : le cas est fréquent. Quelques exemples : dans la séquence 2, les sons hachés du début et de la fin illustrent merveilleusement les phrases « Par phrases hachées » ou « Là où l'on pend, fusille, massacre » ; la très brève séquence 4, avec son son glissé bruiteux pourrait illustrer les mots « le sable les recouvre » ; les sons ressemblant à des voix de la séquence 18, évoquent bien le « rictus de joie » dont il est question dans le texte (le même son, transposé, dans la séquence 22, illustre le « il rit ») ; dans la séquence 29, la partie entre 00'29'' et 1'28'' pourrait correspondre au texte « les bulles c'est le fond de l'étang qui s'entrouvre ».

Néanmoins, tous les sons UPIC ne sont pas illustratifs. Des séquences entières constituent plutôt de la musique pure. C'est le cas de la première, qui dure 1'. Quant à la séquence très longue, la 29^{e} (5'37''), s'il y a des passages descriptifs, d'autres ne le sont pas : c'est le cas notamment de la longue fin (à partir de 3'06'), qui prépare l'explosion finale, dont le rôle est plutôt dramatique : à travers un son stable, elle provoque une attente angoissée.

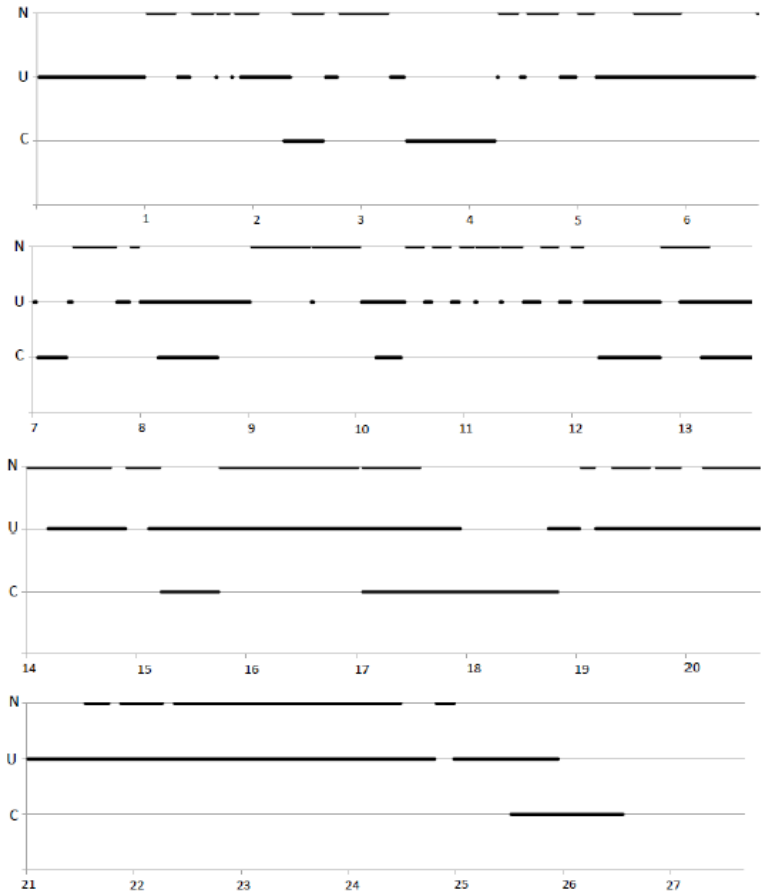
---

[55] Varga : « The UPIC material has a way of ending abruptly, as if cut off ». Xenakis : « Yes, it's a kind of comment in between sentences and it illustrates indirectly the message of the words » (Bálint A. Varga, *Conversations…*, *op. cit.*, p. 172).

[56] Cf. Iannis Xenakis, « Notice sur l'Orestie », Sigma 3, s.d. (1966).

6. L'ASSEMBLAGE / À PROPOS DE L'INTERPRÉTATION

Pour la Paix est une pièce mixte, mais d'une mixité complexe, car il y a trois éléments totalement hétérogènes : les narrateurs, le chœur, la bande UPIC. À vrai dire, le projet xenakien ne consiste pas à mettre ensemble des univers sonores, mais, partant du texte, à l'encadrer musicalement – soit en l'illustrant d'une manière quasi littérale, comme il en va de certaines séquences UPIC, soit en le prolongeant musicalement, notamment avec les chœurs –, en utilisant ces deux moyens sonores et musicaux que sont la voix humaine et l'électronique. Entre ces trois entités, se tisse un jeu de combinatoire, explorant toutes les possibilités : alternance, superposition à deux ou à trois. Le schéma de l'**exemple 18** fournit le déroulement de cet assemblage.



Exemple 18. Déroulement global de *Pour la Paix* : assemblage des trois composantes.

Cet assemblage est très fragile, il ne tient parfois qu'à un fil. En effet, si le texte fournit une unité d'ensemble, les sons UPIC et les chœurs ne fusionnent ni ensemble, ni avec les narrateurs. Le risque est toujours grand que chaque séquence s'autonomise et que l'œuvre apparaisse comme une simple succession de moments hétérogènes. On constatera cependant qu'il y a deux éléments qui contribuent à donner une unité à l'ensemble. D'une part, bien entendu, la narration, qui s'achemine vers l'explosion finale. D'autre part, le fait que, à partir de la quatorzième minute, les interventions et de la bande UPIC et des chœurs se rallongent, finissant ainsi par faire disparaître l'impression de collage.

Il n'en reste pas moins que l'assemblage est fragile. C'est peut-être pourquoi certains auditeurs doutent parfois de la teneur même de la pièce. Ce fut peut-être le cas de Xenakis lui-même. Écoutons encore une fois Daniel Teruggi :

> « Il faut dire que *Pour la Paix* est une œuvre hors norme pour Xenakis, c'était du radiophonique, de la narration basée sur un texte, domaine dans lequel il n'excellait pas. Il était assez tendu et même inquiet lors de la production (c'est une impression, je n'ai pas d'autres références sur la manière dont il travaillait). À la fin de la première minute de l'œuvre, on écoute et il me pose la question suivante: "c'est bien? Qu'est-ce que vous en pensez ?". Je ne me sentais pas capable de donner le moindre avis, tant la personnalité (ou l'image de sa personnalité et parcours) était importante pour moi. Ceci a continué jusqu'à la fin ; la veille du concert on termine vers 21h, Françoise arrive pour écouter, elle fait des commentaires positifs et on va boire un verre aux Ondes (seule fois où il m'a invité à quelque chose). Là c'était assez dur, il était complètement déprimé, s'interrogeait sur l'intérêt même de la pièce, cela m'a tellement surpris, mais bon, ne le connaissant pas c'est peut être une attitude régulière chez lui à la fin de chaque œuvre »[57].

Il faut tempérer cette sensation d'échec. Elle tient dans une très large mesure à la version radiophonique de la première, qui est la version reprise dans le CD chez Fractal. En effet, comme le constate James Harley :

> « Malgré l'intensité des textes, *Pour la Paix* est plutôt décevant en tant que présentation radiophonique. Les séquences de matériau se succèdent les unes aux autres avec peu de tuilage, même si les sons électroniques apparaissent parfois en conjonction avec les parties parlées et chantées. Il y a également un manque de profondeur sonore et d'organisation spatiale qui est troublante si l'on tient compte du niveau de complexité que l'on trouve dans toute structure radiophonique, sans même mentionner d'autres œuvres électroacoustique, y compris celles de Xenakis »[58].

[57] Daniel Teruggi, entretien écrit (email), avril 2012.

[58] « In spite of the intensity of the texts, *Pour la paix* is rather disappointing as a radiophonic presentation. The sequences of material mostly succeed each other with little overlap, though the electronic sound do appear at times in conjunction both with the spoken and sung parts. There is also a lack of sonic depth and spatial organization that is troublesome considering the level of sophistication

Plus généralement, c'est peut-être la version radiophonique elle-même qui n'est peut-être pas la meilleure version. En effet, une version sur support, figée, tendra toujours à mettre en avant la fragilité de l'assemblage, c'est-à-dire le risque que le déroulement global de la pièce puisse apparaître comme un montage sans dynamique globale. Les sons UPIC contrastant violemment avec les récitants et le chœur, les parties de chœur étant souvent élaborées comme des entités musicales autonomes (de même que certaines séquences de sons UPIC) et contrastant donc aussi à leur manière, la version entièrement de concert (récitants et chœurs sur scène) est préférable, car elle fournit une tension dramatique dans laquelle peuvent mieux prendre place les contrastes en question. Une version scénique, avec élaboration dramaturgique, pourra amplifier cette tension et tempérer l'effet de montage, en donnant une dynamique.

En tout cas, on se doit d'essayer d'aller dans ce sens : c'est ce que nous avons tenté de faire dans le colloque *Iannis Xenakis, La musique électroacoustique* (2012), où la pièce a été donnée en version de concert, dans une interprétation qui est en étroite relation avec l'analyse proposée dans cet article[59]. Car *Pour la Paix* est l'une des pièces les plus singulières et peut-être les plus touchantes de Xenakis…

7. L'EXPLOSION FINALE

La fin de *Pour la Paix* contient le plus long extrait de texte de *Et alors les morts pleureront*. Les deux garçons se retrouvent… pour mourir :

> (F2.) « Rassemblement… une patrouille de neuf hommes. Ordre de cerner le lac et de tirer à vue. Mais mon cap… le cessez-le-f… ? Et les neuf hommes – algues parmi les algues – cernent le lac.
>
> F1. Un peu de biais que l'eau le pénètre mieux il entre dans le lac le fusil en haut des bras et il eut l'hésitation qu'il avait depuis toujours : l'envie de se recroqueviller de reculer puis l'engourdissement le fit se plier et se couler jusqu'au cou au milieu des herbes qui se plièrent avec lui.
>
> F2. Un peu de biais que l'eau le pénètre et que les herbes le frôlent et cette hésitation cette peur à se glisser, à se laisser prendre par les eaux. Nager, nager et se rencontrer au milieu de l'étang et corps contre corps plonger droit jusqu'au fond.
>
> F1. Si il y a le signe, je lâche mes grenades et je nage. Et alors les oiseaux dérangés s'envolèrent… à trois. Laissa donc son fusil s'enfoncer dans les

---

common in all kinds of bradcasts, not to mention other electroacoustic works including Xenakis' own » (James Harley, *Xenakis. His Life in Music*, New York, Routledge, 2004, p. 142).

[59] Colloque *Iannis Xenakis, La musique électroacoustique*, Université Paris 8 – laboratoire *Esthétique, musicologie, danse et création musicale*, mai 2012. Interprétation de *Pour la Paix* avec l'ensemble vocal Soli-Tutti et le Petit chœur de Saint-Denis, direction Denis Gautheyrie, quatre récitants pris dans Soli Tutti (Charles Arden, Nicolas Dangoise, Jean-Philippe Dequin, Gilles Doneux), Guillaume Loizillon et l'auteur de ces lignes se chargeant de la diffusion des sons UPIC.

> eaux et nage maintenant et rit de son battement de pieds toujours irrégulier.
> F2. Ce bruit de bras il le connaît le gauche trop arrondi et plus ou moins profond c'est lui. Et il se dresse et il rit.
> F1. C'est lui. Et il se dresse et il rit. Et ils vont se toucher se joindre au point et mains contre mains corps contre corps plongeront droit yeux ouverts et là regarderont le tourbillon des fonds, compteront jusqu'à neuf et alors seulement remonteront tous deux vainqueurs de rien. Heureux. Retrouvés.
> F2. La grenade explosa juste au-dessus d'eux. Et ils eurent le temps de penser lui que c'était bien ainsi et lui que NON.

Puis, la dernière séquence UPIC fait entendre des sons qui évoquent le début de *Metastaseis*, mais qui, dans ce contexte, prennent l'allure de lamentations, lamentations que prolongera la dernière séquence chorale, très belle et profondément triste.

Arrêtons-nous sur l'explosion qui tue les deux jeunes garçons. Il y a quelque chose qui étonne : cette explosion n'est nullement convaincante, elle est totalement assourdie. Pour quelqu'un comme Xenakis qui fait entendre des explosions sonores dans des situations musicales normales, c'est très frappant ! J'ai interrogé sur ce point Daniel Teruggi et Françoise Xenakis, voici leurs réponses, fort différentes :

> « Nous avons eu beaucoup de mal à fabriquer une explosion convaincante au moment où la bombe tombe sur les deux nageurs »[60].
> « Il a fait une mort douce. Les enfants sont soulagés »[61].

Mais peut-être est-ce aussi en relation avec le vécu de Xenakis. La première chose qui nous vient à l'esprit, lorsqu'il est question d'explosion, c'est bien sûr les événements grecs de décembre 1944, qui faillirent lui coûter la vie. Comme on le sait, sa musique ainsi que ses polytopes sont marqués par la violence de cet événement. Mais peut-être que, avec *Pour la Paix*, c'est-à-dire 37 ans après ces événements, ce souvenir était devenu moins douloureux, et l'explosion comme assourdie. C'est ce que laisse suggérer le dialogue suivant :

> « Varga. Vous continuez à vous battre contre les démons de la guerre, les démons de votre propre passé, autour des questions fondamentales de vie et de mort. J'hésite à le dire, mais je suis presque désolé pour vous : il semblerait que vous ne pouvez pas surmonter votre passé.
> Xenakis. Peut-être avez-vous raison. Cependant, le monde est plein de monstres. […] Où que vous regardiez – en Asie, en Afrique, en Amérique du Sud, les peuples sont en détresse. La situation n'est peut-être pas aussi grave que pendant la Seconde Guerre mondiale, mais les changements qui ont lieu d'une manière tranquille se passent à une échelle que l'humanité ne connaissait pas. Pensez seulement à la crise et à la fin des idéologies et

[60] Daniel Teruggi, entretien écrit (email), avril 2012.
[61] Françoise Xenakis, entretien oral, avril 2012.

des systèmes en Europe de l'Est. Ce n'est pas seulement le passé qui m'affecte »[62].

8. REMERCIEMENTS

À Françoise Xenakis, Daniel Teruggi et Yann Geslin pour les entretiens qu'ils m'ont accordés. À Soli-Tutti, Denis Gautheyrie et Guillaume Loizillon pour le concert du 24 mai 2012 à l'Université Paris 8 où nous avons joué *Pour la Paix*.

[62] « Varga. I'd like to begin with something that hasn't changed. On the evidence of pieces like *Lichens I*, *Ata* or *Pour la paix*, you've been sitting in this studio like a latterday St-Anthony the Great, still battling with the monsters of war, the monsters of your own past, and with the fundamental question of life and death. I hesitate to say this, I've been almost sorry for you: it seems you can't break out of your own past.

Xenakis. Perhaps you're right. On the other hand, the world is still full of monsters. Wars, terrorism, gigantic adjustments to the different ideologies that are having to be made everywhere on the planet. Wherever you look – in Asia, Africa, even in South America – people are in distress. The situation may not be as acute as in the Second World War, but the changes that are taking place in a quitter way are on a scale previously unkown to mankind. Just think of the crisis and collapse of ideologies and systems in Eastern Europe. It's not merely the past that affects me » (Bálint A. Varga, *Conversations…*, *op. cit.*, p. 140).

Une proposition pour l'analyse des musiques électroacoustiques de Xenakis à partir de l'utilisation de descripteurs audio

Mikhail Malt (Ircam – STMS, IReMus – Mint– Paris Sorbonne, France)

ABSTRACT

Using low level audio descriptors, we propose a methodology for musical analysis, using four Xenakis' electroacoustic works composed at GRM (Musical Research Group). In this methodology we propose a model of the concept of mass sound by a graphic representation, BSTd (Brightness-Standard deviation) (Malt, Jourdan 2009).

1. INTRODUCTION

Cette communication constitue la première partie d'une recherche plus étendue sur l'utilisation et l'évaluation des descripteurs audio et de méthodes issues des recherches en MIR (Musical Information Retrieval) en analyse musicale. Nous la concevons comme un exercice de style analytique, nous basant sur l'utilisation de la représentation graphique de l'évolution d'un certain nombre de descripteurs audio en analyse musicale.

Il est important de signaler que l'utilisation de ces représentations est pensée comme une « aide », dans une première phase de description du phénomène étudié. Les descripteurs audio étant, par définition, une représentation de paramètres audio, ils sont un point de vue partiel, leur fonction étant d'apporter un certain nombre d'informations pour le processus d'analyse musicale, en allant dès les phases de segmentation à la phase d'interprétation. L'utilisation de l'information apportée par chacune de ces représentations sera conditionnée et devra être cautionnée, avalisée ou réfutée par d'autres éléments analytiques.

L'hypothèse principale de cette étude en particulier est de considérer qu'un concept implicite, ou explicite, dans le parcours compositionnel de Xenakis est le concept de « masse sonore », comme un paramètre d'une dénomination plus vaste que Xenakis utilise, soit le terme d'« entité sonore », dénomination qui lui sert à désigner un « objet sonore » dans son ensemble : « La musique peut donc être définie comme une organisation de ces opérations et de ces relations élémentaires entre des êtres ou entre des fonctions d'êtres sonores » (Xenakis, 1963, 16).

Nous proposerons une représentation graphique (fondée sur l'utilisation de descripteurs audio), la BStD, susceptible de prendre en compte, ou de représenter, ne serait-ce que partiellement cette dimension des entités sonores, que nous nommerons la « masse sonore ». Cette représentation et ce concept seront explicités dans la suite de ce texte.

Il est important de signaler que ce point de vue de la masse sonore, comme nous l'entendons, est d'un niveau hiérarchique plus bas que, par exemple, celui des « complexes sonores », tels que définis par M. Solomos (Solomos 1994). La « masse sonore » sera vue comme une morphologie physique, plutôt qu'une interprétation musicale, dont l'analyse donnera la signification et la fonction musicale en fonction du contexte. Ce que nous proposons, en première instance, est une représentation, un outil de description pour des phases préliminaires de l'analyse.

2. MÉTHODOLOGIE

2.1. Le corpus d'œuvres

Nous nous concentrerons sur les quatre œuvres pour bande seule de la phase « concrète » de Xenakis [Harley 2002, 34], *Diamorphoses* (1957), *Concret PH* (1958), la version concert d'*Orient-Occident* (1960) et *Bohor* (1962). Ce choix a été fait pour nous concentrer sur une phase de travail du compositeur, présentant une unité de techniques de manipulation. L'aspect « musique concrète », avec un vocabulaire restreint de manipulations, indique une manière de faire, un artisanat électroacoustique, fondés sur la manipulation basique de matériau sonore avec un vocabulaire restreint d'opérations : la découpe, le collage, la transposition, etc. Cet aspect nous permettra de mieux comprendre comment l'œuvre finale prend sa forme et comment les différents paramètres inférés procèdent plus d'une volonté et d'un métier du compositeur que des traitements audio.

2.2. Canal ou multicanal ?

Pour cette première étude, nous ne prendrons pas en compte l'aspect spatial de la diffusion des œuvres, nous travaillerons sur un fichier audio monophonique, résultant de l'aplatissement des canaux originaux. Nous sommes conscients que cette décision sera à l'origine d'un problème méthodologique qui aura pour conséquence le « moyennage » de certains résultats, et/ou de certains aspects de l'écriture qui se développent spatialement. Cela sera très sensible pour *Bohor* (8 pistes) et même pour la version stéréo de *Concret PH*, où par exemple il est possible d'identifier des imitations de rythmes entre les canaux gauche et droit, sans doute issus de copies d'éléments de la bande à des temporalités différentes. Cependant,

comme nous le verrons, les fichiers audio aplatis nous retourneront un certain nombre d'informations pertinentes.

Nous espérons pouvoir régler ce problème méthodologique dans des travaux ultérieurs, où chaque canal sera l'objet d'une analyse indépendante[1].

2.3. Les types de fichiers audio

Nous avons travaillé principalement avec des fichiers audio numériques non compressés au taux d'échantillonnage de 44 100 Hz et à la précision de 16 bits. Il n'y a pas à notre connaissance (peut-être une faille dans notre recherche bibliographique) d'études sur l'influence de la compression sur le résultat d'analyses des descripteurs audio[2]. Par contre, il est facile de se rendre compte que l'utilisation de fichiers compressés (compression destructive : mp3, mp4, etc.) pour des analyses spectrales comporte des désavantages par le simple fait que la compression est visible (dans les analyses spectrales) comme un ensemble de régions vides. Les sonagrammes ressemblent à de vrais « gruyères »… Les Figure 1 et Figure 2 présentent des analyses spectrales du même extrait de « Symphonie pour un homme seul » de Pierre Henry, mouvement 12 – « Strette » de 15.4 s à 16.3 s (de 0 à 10 000 Hz) [Shaeffer 1990, 2-12]. Nous pouvons remarquer dans la Figure 2 les « trous » présents entre 5000 et 7500 Hz.

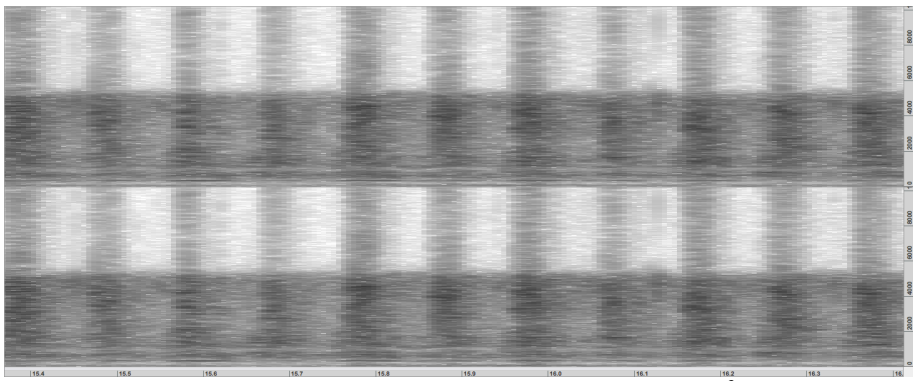


Figure 1. Spectrogramme du fichier original[3].

[1] Nous aimerions citer le fait qu'au moment de l'écriture de cet article (2014), Pierre Couprie faisait des analyses en étudiant l'évolution de descripteurs audio, notamment le centroïde spectral sur les différents canaux pour vérifier la corrélation entre les différentes pistes audio.

[2] Jusqu'à la date de l'écriture de cet article.

[3] Fichier audio aiff extrait de Shaeffer (1990, 2-12), Taux d'échantillonnage 44100 Hz, précision 16 bits. Spectrogramme (transformée de Fourier rapide) réalisé avec le logiciel Audiosculpt (© Ircam), taille de fenêtre 2048 échantillons, pas d'analyse 256 points, fenêtre d'analyse « blackman ».

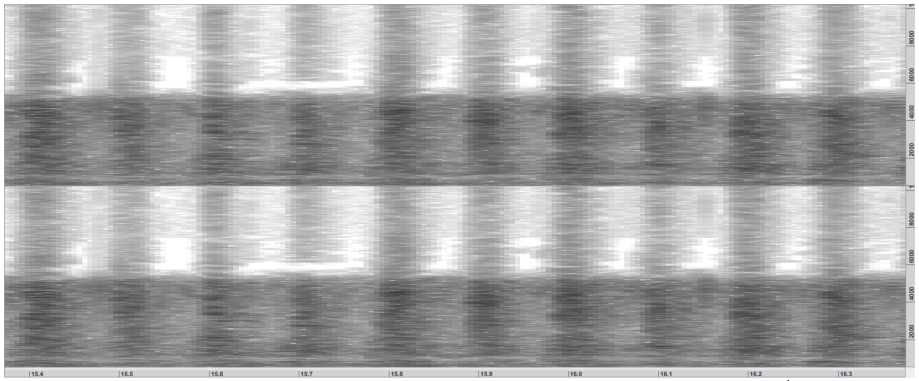


Figure 2. Spectrogramme du fichier audio compressé[4].

2.4. L'environnement de travail

Comme il n'existe pas d'outil informatique, ou d'environnement d'analyse spécifique pour traiter ce type de recherche[5], nous avons développé un outil de travail dédié, utilisant principalement l'environnement de programmation graphique *Max*[6], la librairie *zsa.descriptors*[7] de calcul de descripteurs, l'objet *IrcamDescriptors*[8], un ensemble de fonctions « ad hoc » pour le calcul de rugosité (écrites en JavaScript) et l'objet *MUBU*[9]. Pour la représentation en forme d'onde et l'analyse de sonagrammes, nous avons utilisé le logiciel *Audiosculpt*[10]. Pour la présentation de données le logiciel *EAnalysis*[11] de Pierre Couprie, et pour des calculs statistiques *R*[12].

2.5. Les descripteurs Audio

Un descripteur audio est un paramètre, uni ou multidimensionnel, ramenant une dimension particulière du signal audio, à un (ou plusieurs) paramètre(s) numérique(s). Son évolution temporelle peut être utilisée pour représenter, caractériser, illustrer, etc. un flux ou une évolution d'évènements sonores. Initialement prévus comme des moyens pour identifier des caractéristiques sonores et ensuite pour faciliter l'extraction d'information dans de vastes bases de données de musique enregistrée, ils

---

[4] Compression réalisée avec le logiciel Audacity (http://audacity.sourceforge.net/) utilisant la librairie « libmp3lame.dylib » (http://lame.sourceforge.net), débit de 128 kbits/sec.

[5] Notons quand même l'existence de Sonic Visualizer (www.sonicvisualiser.org) avec son ensemble de fonctionnalités permettant d'extraire de nombreux descripteurs. Cependant, il n'est pas possible dans ce logiciel de représenter la BStD.

[6] http://cycling74.com/

[7] http://www.e--j.com/?page_id=83. Voir aussi [Malt & Jourdan 2008] et [Malt & Jourdan 2009]

[8] © Ircam, objet externe Max développé par Geoffroy Peeters et Diemo Schwartz)

[9] http://imtr.ircam.fr/imtr/MuBu. Voir [Schnell & al. 2009].

[10] © Ircam, http://anasynth.ircam.fr/home/software/audiosculpt.

[11] http://logiciels.pierrecouprie.fr/?page_id=402.

[12] http://www.r-project.org/

sont aujourd'hui suffisamment développés, et surtout accessibles, pour que soit considérée leur intégration dans des stratégies analytiques prenant en compte les textes musicaux et le signal audio provenant d'enregistrements.

2.6. Analyses

Pour chaque œuvre nous avons calculé un ensemble de quarante-quatre (44) descripteurs, plus la construction d'une représentation composée de « masse sonore ». Les paramètres de l'analyse étaient les mêmes pour toutes les analyses : Taux d'échantillonnage 44 100 Hz, taille de fenêtre 2048, pas d'avancement 512, fenêtre « blackman ». Les descripteurs utilisés étaient :

1) Trente-sept IrcamDescriptors [Peeters 2003] :
HarmonicSpectralRolloff, HarmonicSpectralSlope, HarmonicSpectralDecrease, HarmonicSpectralVariation, HarmonicSpectralKurtosis, HarmonicSpectralSkewness, HarmonicSpectralSpread, HarmonicSpectralCentroid, HarmonicSpectralDeviation, HarmonicOddToEvenRatio, Inharmonicity, Noisiness, NoiseEnergy, HarmonicEnergy, PerceptualSpectralRolloff, PerceptualSpectralSlope, PerceptualSpectralDecrease, PerceptualSpectralVariation, PerceptualSpectralKurtosis, PerceptualSpectralSkewness, PerceptualSpectralSpread, PerceptualSpectralCentroid, PerceptualOddToEvenRatio, PerceptualSpectralDeviation, Sharpness, Spread, Loudness, SpectralRolloff, SpectralSlope, SpectralDecrease, SpectralVariation, SpectralKurtosis, SpectralSkewness, SpectralSpread, SpectralCentroid, TotalEnergy et SignalZeroCrossingRate.

2) Cinq Zsa.descriptors ([Malt & Jourdan 2008] et [Malt & Jourdan 2009]) : Spectralcentroid, SpectralSpread, Energy, SpectralFlux et SpecralFlatness.

   Dans le cadre du calcul du « SpecralFlatness » avec la librairie zsa.descriptors, nous avons utilisé une seule bande de fréquence de 20 à 20000Hz.

3) Deux fonctions *javascript*, implémentation de deux fonctions (RoughnessF et RoughnessV) pour le calcul de la rugosité, à partir des travaux de Daniel Prestnitzer [Prestnitzer & al. 2000] et de Pantelis N. Vassilakis [Vassilakis 2001].

2.7. Evaluation

En ce qui concerne l'évaluation des résultats de notre recherche et du choix des descripteurs, nous avons travaillé sur trois points :

1) La vérification de l'alignement des données issues de l'analyse par des descripteurs, ou de la représentation de « masse sonore » avec des données issues d'analyses musicologiques de la littérature et de la perception des évènements.
2) La recherche de directions ou trajectoires dans l'évolution des descripteurs et/ou des « masses sonores ».
3) Finalement, la possibilité d'extraire un diagramme ou schéma formel à partir d'une segmentation induite par ces représentations.

Dans le cadre de cette communication, nous présenterons une méthodologie plutôt qualitative fondée sur des analogies et des similarités visuelles et auditives, destinées à l'utilisation des musicologues. Cependant, nous sommes en train de développer une méthodologie quantitative, fondée sur l'analyse statistique des descripteurs, qui devra être communiquée prochainement.

2.8. Les « masses sonores »

Nous définirons une masse sonore (en nous inspirant des concepts de Shaeffer et de Smalley) comme un *registre spectral* et une *texture*. Le registre spectral sera défini par le couple $\left[\left(C+\frac{S}{2}\right),\left(C-\frac{S}{2}\right)\right]$, où **C** est la fréquence du « centroïde spectral », **S** l'écart-type spectral, $\left(C+\frac{S}{2}\right)$ étant la borne supérieure du registre et $\left(C-\frac{S}{2}\right)$ la borne inférieure. La texture sera représentée par une ou plusieurs caractéristiques sonores, telles que l'amplitude du signal, son énergie, le flux spectral (ou variation spectrale), la « spectral flatness », la rugosité, ou autres. L'évolution de la « masse sonore » sera représentée par une forme graphique (Figure 3), où le registre spectral sera affiché sur l'axe vertical (les ordonnées), l'axe des abscisses représentera le temps et l'axe z (par la couleur) représentera la texture du registre spectral à un temps donné. Dans un travail antérieur [Malt & Jourdan 2009] nous avions nommé cette représentation BStD (brightness-standard deviation)[13]. Il est important de signaler que la forme qui est représentée n'est pas un sonagramme, mais une forme qui par la position de son barycentre indique la brillance, et par son étendue verticale le « volume spectral »[14].

[13] Voir aussi [Siedenburg 2009].
[14] Pour les rapports entre l'écart type spectral et la notion de « volume sonore » voir [Chiasson 2007].

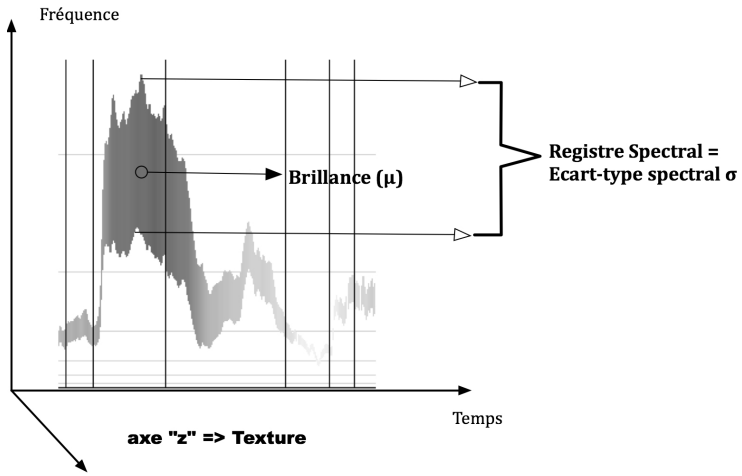


Figure 3. La représentation de l'évolution de la « masse sonore », avec la BStD. (L'original est en couleur)

Le but principal de cette définition, et de cette représentation ,est de proposer un outil pour l'étude du timbre dans le cadre de l'analyse musicologique.

3. *DIAMORPHOSES* (1957)

Diamorphoses est la première pièce électroacoustique de Xenakis. L'œuvre originale est une bande sur quatre canaux d'une durée de 7 minutes. Il existe plusieurs analyses de cette œuvre. Nous nous fonderons sur deux travaux, celui de Harley [Harley 2002] et celui de Valsamakis [Valsamakis 2009].

Commençons avec une représentation de l'évolution de la masse sonore, par la BStD (Figure 4), où la texture (la couleur) soit la troisième dimension est représentée par l'énergie du signal audio.

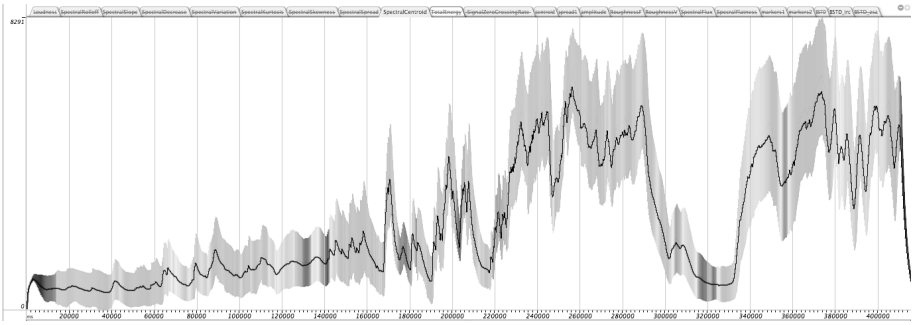


Figure 4. L'évolution de la « masse sonore" de *Diamorphoses* (1957). (L'original est en couleur)

Premier point, comment interpréter cette représentation ?

En suivant l'évolution de la forme générée, nous pouvons remarquer 3 grandes catégories morphologiques résumées dans le Tableau 1 et présentées dans la Figure 5.

Catégories	Caractéristiques
1	Trajectoire ascendante ou descendante de la forme avec une évolution moindre du registre spectral, approximée par une droite
2	Large oscillation du centroïde spectral (+/- 4000 Hz), avec un registre spectral mince (+/- 1200 Hz).
3	Registre spectral épais (+/- 1000-1200 Hz), avec une tendance à une trajectoire horizontale, ou plutôt stable.

Tableau 1. Catégories morphologiques basiques, d'après l'évolution de la « masse sonore ».

Un point important à signaler est le fait que les morphologies que nous sommes en train d'identifier ne correspondent pas forcément à une fonction musicale pour le moment, et comme nous l'avons déjà mentionné, que la « fonction musicale » d'une morphologie sera contextuelle, et définie à une étape postérieure de l'analyse.

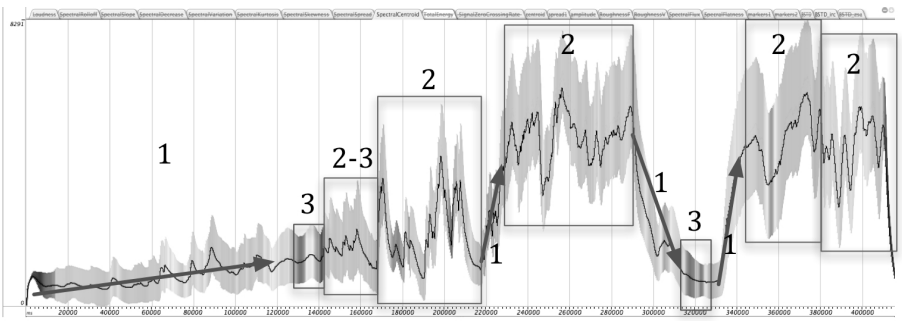


Figure 5. Les trois morphologies (*Diamorphoses*). (L'original est en couleur)

Ces trois morphologies s'organisent de la manière suivante :

1 3 2/3 2 1' 2' 1'' 3' 1''' 2'' 2''', où 2/3 indique une morphologie hybride entre les catégories 2 et 3, soit une oscillation avec un registre spectral épais.

Dans la Figure 6, nous pouvons remarquer comment les segmentations proposées par les morphologies repérées concordent avec des segmentations de la littérature [Harley 2002, 35] et en apportent quelques précisions. Par exemple, la séquence entre 130.57 s et 142.41 s (la première morphologie « 3 »), propose une morphologie de type « bloc », avec un

registre spectral plutôt stable, nous indiquant une fonction musicale de « pont » ou « transition » entre la première et la deuxième partie de cette œuvre. La même catégorie morphologique apparaît entre 315.05 s et 323.47s (la dernière morphologie « 3' »), montrant la même fonction musicale et structurelle de pont, d'élément de transition se situant, comme l'élément précédent, juste avant le début de la dernière section.

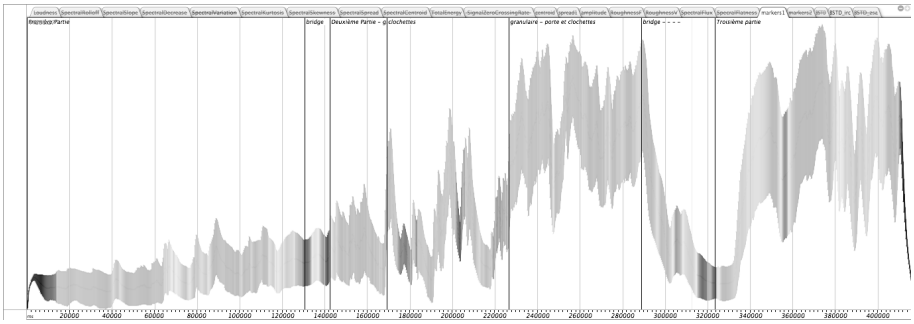


Figure 6. Evolution de la « masse sonore » avec des segmentations. (L'original est en couleur)

À la lumière de ces informations, et sans rentrer dans le détail des matériaux utilisés, nous pouvons inférer une structure tripartite (comme cela est proposé par la littérature), avec une première partie caractérisée par une lente progression du centre du registre spectral (progression du centroïde et de l'écart-type spectral, catégorie, et de sons soutenus, avec une transition [pont] pour la prochaine section [catégorie 3]. Une deuxième partie [marquée par l'entrée d'un bruit de claquement de porte, et la morphologie 2/3] caractérisée par un mouvement ascendant [et oscillant] de la masse sonore jusqu'à un point culminant entre 3 min 46 s et 4 min 49 s et une section de transition [entre 4 min 49 s et 5 min 23 s] divisée en deux parties. Cette deuxième partie contraste avec la première par la discontinuité des matériaux. Comme le remarque Harley [Harley 2002, 35] *Diamorphoses* vient du grec, signifiant continuité/discontinuité, soit les deux aspects de l'être.

Une dernière section, divisée en deux parties. La première partie de la troisième section entre 5 min 23 s et 6 min 17 s [approximativement], caractérisée par un accroissement et une trajectoire ascendante de la masse sonore, notamment du registre spectral [Figure 7] ; et la deuxième partie de la troisième section, caractérisée par une oscillation de la masse sonore et d'une diminution de l'étendue du registre spectral. Cette dernière partie, de la troisième partie, ne semble pas avoir de trajectoire globale, mais plutôt d'osciller autour de 4000-4200 Hz, renvoyant à une sensation d'immobilité.

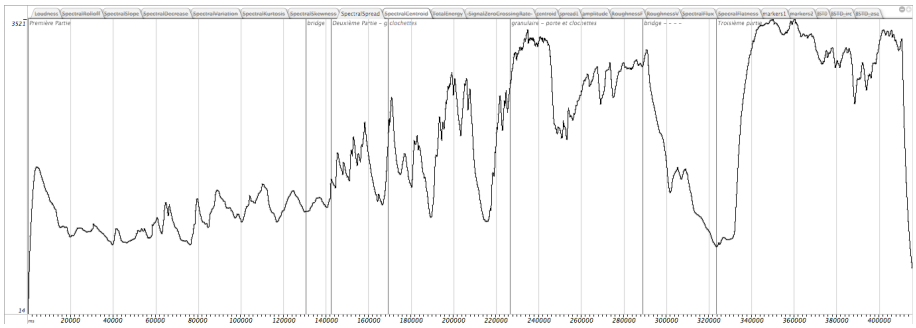


Figure 7. Evolution de l'écart-type spectral.

Il s'avère utile de compléter nos informations par d'autres descripteurs. Dans ce cas précis, la variation perceptive de flux spectral[15] (Figure 8).

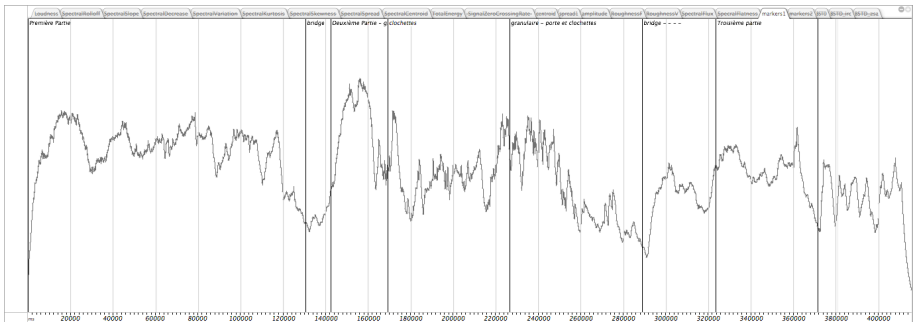


Figure 8. Evolution de la « Perceptual Spectral Variation ».

Dans la première partie, nous remarquons une oscillation du flux spectral, avec une légère tendance à une trajectoire descendante. Cela indique une masse sonore qu'évolue avec une densité de mouvement interne plutôt constante, et une décroissance dans cette densité interne à la fin. Avant la deuxième partie, nous remarquons une baisse du flux spectral, nous renvoyant à un flux audio avec une tendance à l'immobilité, c'est le premier pont ou transition entre la première et deuxième section. Le plus intéressant est la deuxième partie de la troisième section (Figure 9). Nous remarquons aussi une oscillation plus marquée du flux spectral. Par une oscillation continue, sans trajectoire privilégiée, cette dernière partie fonctionne comme une coda, une cadence conclusive. Nous nommerons cette partie de « pédale

[15] La « Spectral Variation », soit la variation de flux spectral, nous renvoie une information concernant la corrélation qu'existe entre deux analyses spectrales conjointes. C'est-à-dire, si un flux sonore est immobile, cette valeur tend à être basse, puisque les analyses renvoient, à peu près les mêmes valeurs. Par contre pour un flux sonore avec du mouvement interne (de la synthèse granulaire, par exemple) cette valeur tend à s'accroitre. La « Perceptual Spectral Variation » est le calcul de la « Spectral Variation », après que le flux audio soit filtré par un modèle de l'oreille moyenne et converti en bandes de Mel ou Bark (voir [Peeters 2003, 4]).

statistiquement statique ». Comme nous le verrons par la suite, cette stratégie sera utilisée plusieurs fois par Xenakis, comme une manière d'arrêter le mouvement, par une redondance de l'information. Le Tableau 2 présente une proposition de description formelle de *Concret PH*.

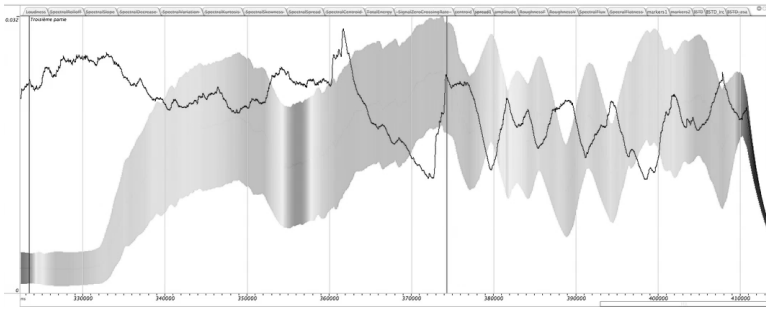


Figure 9. La troisième partie de *Diamorphoses* (masse sonore, courbe = Flux spectral perceptif). (L'original est en couleur)

Section I		**Section II**				**Section III**		
1	3	2/3 2 1' 2'			1'' 3'	1'''		2'' 2'''
						Introduction - pont		
Continuité avec évolution		Discontinuité – mouvement – Registre spectral moins épais que la première partie				Coda caractérisée par une oscillation des matériaux sans trajectoire définie. Sensation d'immobilité		
Lente évolution de la masse sonore, avec augmentation de la tension due à la montée dans le registre spectral	Pont- la tension s'arrête	2/3 2	p o n t	2' Point culminant		pont		La « pédale » statique

Tableau 2. Proposition de description formelle pour *Diamorphoses*.

4. *CONCRET PH* (1958)

La genèse et l'histoire de la composition de *Concret PH* sont assez bien connues, pour qu'on puisse s'en passer. Juste pour rappel, cette pièce est une des premières utilisant une conception granulaire du son dans sa composition. Xenakis, se fondant sur les travaux de Denis Gabor, reconstruit une texture sonore à partir d'une multitude de très courts échantillons sonores. Créée en 1958 en version mono, elle a été révisée en 1961 pour en créer une version stéréo et remixée en 1969 pour en faire une version quadriphonique [Harley 2002, 35-36]. Selon Harley [Harley 2002, 37],

Xenakis a produit de multiples versions de toutes ses pièces pour bande, jusqu'à la *Légende d'Eer*, pour les adapter aux situations de diffusion.

La Figure 10 présente l'évolution de la masse sonore, où la texture (la couleur), soit la troisième dimension, est représentée par l'énergie du signal audio ; et la courbe au tour de 2000 Hz représente l'évolution de la variance spectrale (soit l'étendue spectrale).

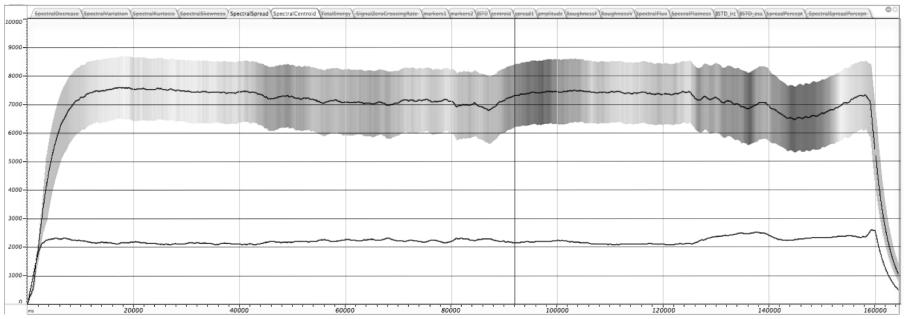


Figure 10. L'évolution de la « masse sonore » et de la variance spectrale de *Concret PH* (1958). (L'original est en couleur)

Première constatation : l'aspect « monobloc » de la représentation. Le centroïde varie peu[16], avec une évolution au tour de 7000 Hz, et une amplitude de +/– 250 Hz. La variance spectrale est aussi un paramètre qui varie assez peu. Il présente un mouvement légèrement ascendant de 2200 Hz à 2500 Hz sur la durée de la pièce. De ces deux paramètres, le centroïde montre de petites inflexions, cependant insuffisants pour inférer une segmentation.

Comme nous le rappellent Harley et Valsamakis, l'unique matériau sonore utilisé dans *Concret PH* est issu de l'enregistrement de craquements et sifflements de charbon de bois en combustion. Les techniques de manipulation étant limitées à des manipulations simples de la bande comme l'épissage, la superposition et la transposition, cela à amené Xenakis à la composition d'une œuvre fondée sur la juxtaposition de plusieurs couches de matériau sonore afin d'obtenir différents degrés de densité sonore [Valsamakis 2009, 23]. En plus, « l'étude de la densité et de l'application de fonctions stochastiques pour le calcul de points d'articulation pour chaque couche du son a été une des principales préoccupations. » [Harley 2002, 37], de Xenakis dans cette œuvre. Avant de continuer, et à la lumière de ces faits, nous pourrions inférer ce que Agostino Di Scipio [Di Scipio 1997, 168] nome de propriétés autosimilaires, dans *Concret PH*, découle du processus

[16] Il va de soi que « varie peu » est une notion qualitative qui devrait être étayée par des mesures telle que la variance, etc. Cela est le sujet d'une prochaine recherche qui est en cours.

de manipulation/composition, soit du copier/coller de plusieurs « morceaux de bande ».

Après ces constatations, nous pouvons nous rendre compte qu'il est nécessaire de changer de perspective. La représentation de la « texture », dans le sens donné pour la représentation de la masse sonore, par l'amplitude ou l'énergie du signal, n'est pas dans ce cas utile. D'après les témoignages de Harley et Valsamakis, un des paramètres explicites dans la composition de *Concret PH* est le mouvement de la masse, ou de la texture sonore, il serait peut-être intéressant d'utiliser pour la texture un descripteur permettant de nous donner une information au sujet de la densité sonore. Dans ce cas précis, nous avons utilisé l'évolution de la « variation spectrale perceptive » (Perceptual Spectral Variation).

La Figure 11 présente l'évolution de la masse sonore, ayant comme troisième dimension (la couleur) la variation spectrale perceptive. Dans cette figure nous avons doublé l'information concernant la variation spectrale perceptive. Elle apparaît comme la troisième dimension dans la représentation d'évolution de la masse sonore, et comme courbe. Cela pour souligner son importance. Ce qu'on peut remarquer est le fait que ce descripteur apporte un point de vue nouveau sur l'articulation de *Concret PH*. Si l'étendue spectrale reste moyennement statique, la texture, quant à elle présente une évolution du point de vue de sa densité.

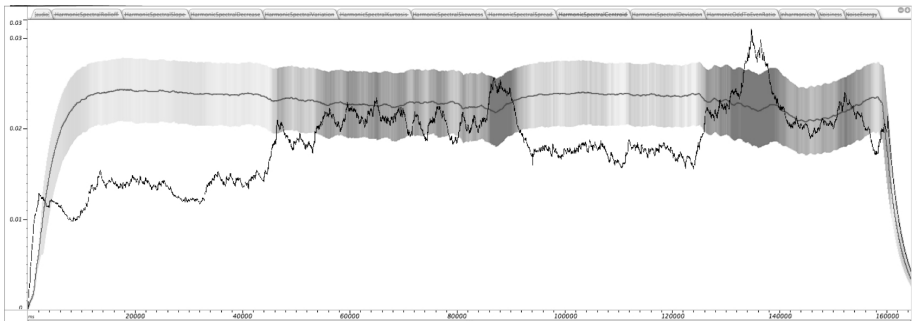


Figure 11. L'évolution de la « masse sonore » et de la variation spectral perceptive de *Concret PH* (1958). (L'original est en couleur)

En nous fondant sur l'évolution de la variation spectrale perceptive, nous proposons une segmentation de Concret PH, (voir Tableau 3 et Figure 12) et une forme en quatre parties, qui nous retournent une forme en quatre parties s'appuyant sur l'évolution et le contraste de densités de mouvement à l'intérieur de la masse sonore.

Section	Segment	Position (ms)	Commentaires	Fonctions musicales
I	1	0 →28730	Stabilisation de la texture, image frontale	Introduction, présentation du matériau, évolution graduelle de la densité sonore perçue
	2	28730→43157	Entrée du premier son « grave », Enrichissement du matériau	
II	3	43157→53145	Rythmes et début des canons entre les canaux gauche et droit. Mouvement interne	Changement de texture de la masse sonore. Développement, avec diminution de la tension pour préparer à la prochaine section
	4	53145→91609	Stabilisation de la texture – fin des canons Répétitions de microformules rythmiques	
III	5	91609→123420	Texture légèrement plus aiguë – diminution du mouvement interne Processus de filtrage, évolution de la texture	Évolution de la texture, Contraste de la densité interne du matériau. Point culminant.
	6	123420→142051	Début de cinq séquences répétées. Augmentation du mouvement interne.	
IV	7	142051→156217	Texture évolue légèrement vers le grave,	Coda
	8	156217→ 164370	Stabilisation — Geste de fin	

Tableau 3. Proposition de segmentation pour *Concret PH*.

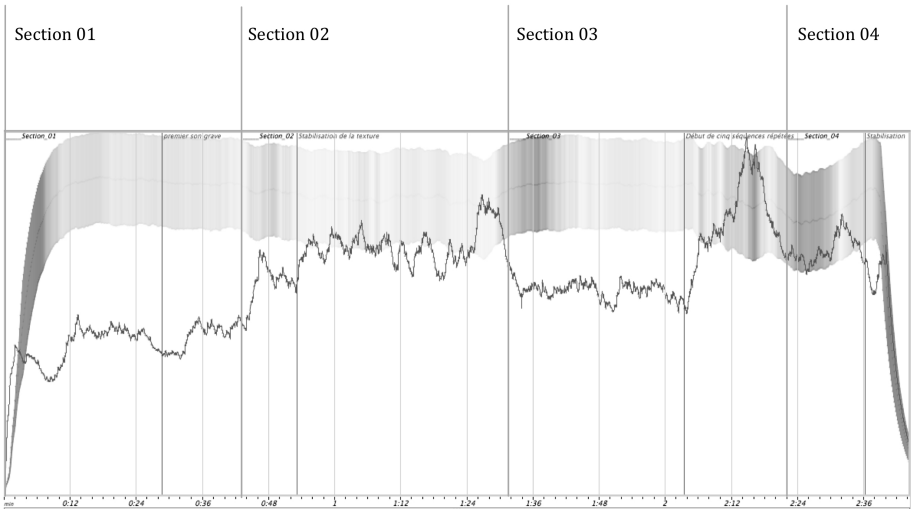


Figure 12. Segmentation à partir de l'évolution de la variation spectral perceptive de *Concret PH* (1958). (L'original est en couleur)

Si la variation spectrale perceptive a pu nous aider en nous donnant des pistes pour la segmentation, d'autres descripteurs peuvent aussi nous nous être utiles en nous proposant des évolutions d'autres paramètres. Les figures ci-dessous nous présentent l'évolution de la rugosité (Voir [Prestnitzer & al. 1996]) et de la « spectral flatness » (la « planéité spectrale »).

La rugosité psychoacoustique [Prestnitzer & al. 1996] nous permet d'évaluer, ou d'avoir une idée de l'évolution de la tension liée aux composants spectraux d'un son (Figure 13) nous confirmant une conduite (écriture) du matériau sonore qui confirme l'articulation proposée ci-dessus. Dans la première section, nous observons une montée de la rugosité, avec une diminution et reprise à la fin de cette section (la I). Dans la deuxième section, un mouvement décroissant de la rugosité nous prépare au pic de la troisième section. La troisième section, après le pic, présente une décroissance de tension pour remonter et décroître à la quatrième section, la coda dans la troisième section.

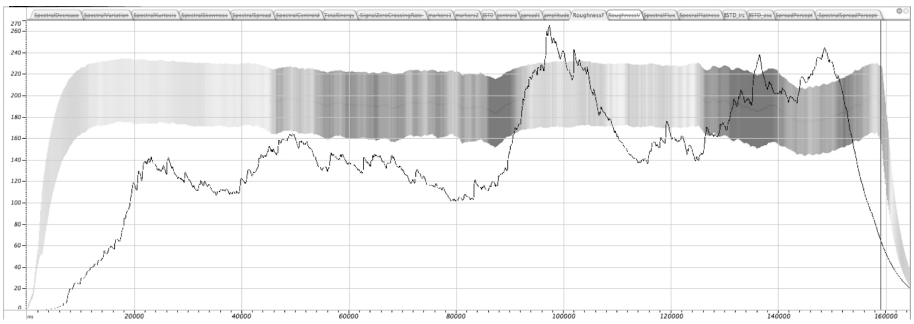


Figure 13. Evolution de la rugosité psychoacoustique de *Concret PH* (1958). (L'original est en couleur)

Quant à la « spectral flatness » ou « planéité spectrale » (Figure 14), elle peut être vue comme une mesure de la quantité de bruit d'un signal ou, de manière inversée, de la « tonalité ». Si la « planéité spectrale » est proche de zéro nous avons à faire à un spectre avec des pics, plus « tonale » du point de vue acoustique. Si la valeur s'approche de « un », nous avons à faire à un spectre plutôt plat, soit plus proche d'un bruit. De ce point de vue Concret PH peut-être aussi pensé comme une forme fondée sur l'augmentation de l'entropie du matériau sonore.

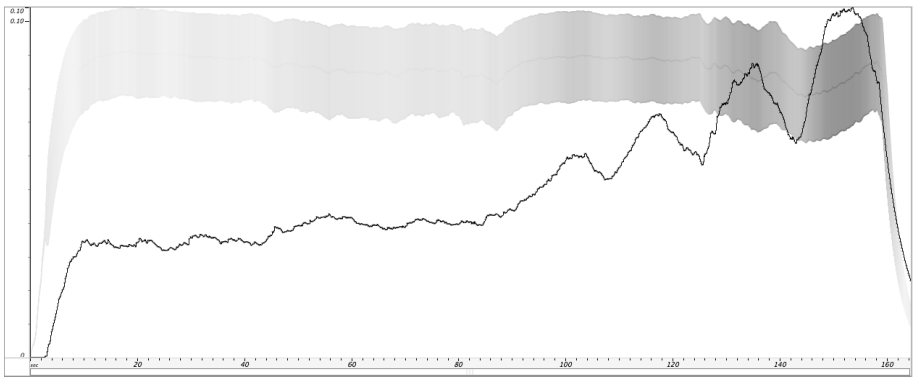


Figure 14. Evolution de la « planéité spectrale » de *Concret PH* (1958). (L'original est en couleur)

Cet exemple d'utilisation de descripteurs audio, dans le cadre de l'analyse de Concret PH, nous donne des pistes sur un fait bien connu qu'est la diversité d'interprétations d'un phénomène, en fonction du point de vue adopté pour son étude. Dans le cas de l'analyse et de l'interprétation d'ouvres de Xenakis nous pouvons inférer que la forme musicale est fondée sur une perception brute du fait sonore, manipulant l'énergie contenue à différents niveaux pour créer de tensions internes dans le discours musical.

5. ORIENT-OCCIDENT (1960)

Comme nous le rappelle Harley [Harley 2002, 38], *Orient-Occident* est à l'origine la bande-son pour un filme documentaire du même nom d'Enrico Fulchignoni, pour l'UNESCO. Le filme présente et compare des œuvres d'art de plusieurs civilisations, en allant de la préhistoire à Alexandre le Grand [Valsamakis 2009, 24]. La version originale de 22 minutes n'étant pas très connue et difficilement disponible, nous nous sommes basés sur la version « concert » de Orient-Occident [Xenakis 1960] et sur la segmentation faite par Solomos [Solomos 2009a].

Pour cette ouvre, Xenakis a utilisé des matériaux sonores venant de plusieurs sources, de sons produits par des boîtes en carton, plaques de métal, gongs, tam-tams et autres, joués avec un archet de violoncelle. Valsamakis remarque aussi que Xenakis a utilisé un enregistrement de *Pithoprakta* (1955), transposé et avec la vitesse de lecture réduite. En général, le matériau sonore utilisé est moins bruiteux que celui utilisé dans ses œuvres précédentes, même si la texture du charbon en combustion apparaît dans la dernière partie de l'œuvre [Harley 2002, 38], et que plusieurs textures granulaires apparaissent à divers moments, par exemple, la texture granulaire à 1 min 12 s, ou à 3 min 29 s en début de la deuxième section.

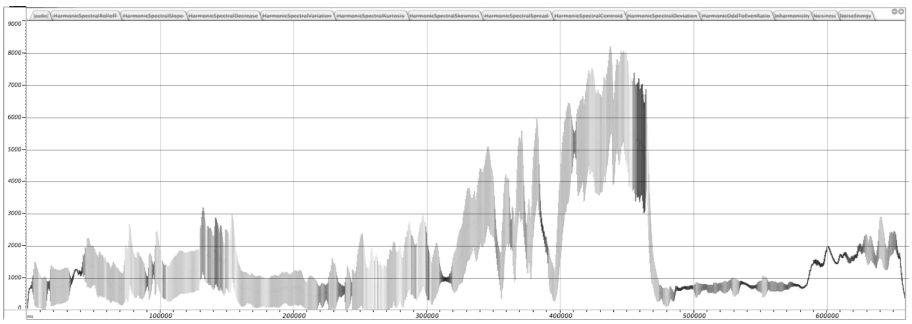


Figure 15. Construction de la représentation d'évolution de la « masse sonore » à partir de la BStD. (L'original est en couleur)

La Figure 15 nous présente la représentation de l'évolution de masses sonores. Un premier constat est l'ambitus de variation du centroïde spectral dans cette œuvre qui est de 0 à 8142 Hz, assez étendu, comme pour les œuvres précédentes. Pour Rappel, dans *Diamorphoses* la variation est entre 0 et 7800 Hz, pendant que pour *Concret PH*, le registre spectral reste assez statique autour de 1800 et 2600 Hz, et le centroïde autour de 7000 Hz. Comme nous le verrons par la suite, *Orient-Occident* présente beaucoup de similarités avec *Diamorphoses*.

En revenant à *Orient-Occident*, cette pièce présente une évolution de la masse sonore plus articulée, pourrions-nous dire plus écrite, que les deux

œuvres précédentes. Ce que cela veut dire est qu'on perçoit plus d'articulations dans la forme. Dans les trois premières minutes de *Diamorphoses*, on remarque une masse sonore évoluant de manière massive, monobloque, présentant peu ou pas d'articulations. Par contre, dans les trois premières minutes d'*Orient-Occident* (Figure 16), nous détectons facilement neuf formes distinctes (de Ia à Ih, voir Tableau 4), avec un registre spectral aussi variable, qu'on pourrait articuler en deux grandes parties, de Ia à Ig, soit de 0 s à 2 min 37 s et Ih de 2 min 37 s à la fin de la section I, soit 3 min 29 sec.

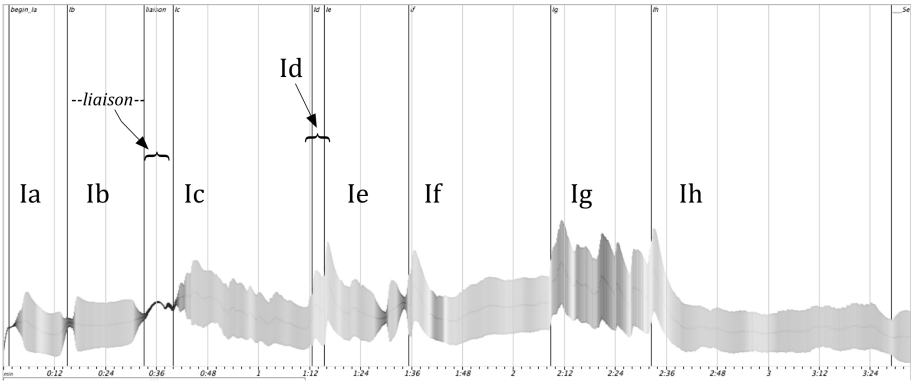


Figure 16. Les neuf formes de masse sonore dans la première section. (L'original est en couleur)

Les sous-sections sont :

- Ia, grande masse, geste clairement articulé ;
- Ib, masse, avec une enveloppe comme un souffle, avec un timbre métallique
- Liaison, Un tenu son métallique, avec très faible registre spectral, fait la liaison entre Ib et Ic ;
- Ic, Son métallique de la transition qui s'épaissit, caractère statique, mais avec la couleur qui va vers le grave ;
- Id, courte section, articulée au début par trois attaques consécutives rapides et à la fin par un métallique, comme un fouet ;
- Ie, masse commençant avec un « coup de fouet métallique », un son stable, au tour de 303 Hz, un ensemble d'attaques de percussions et des sons métalliques continus
- If, commence avec un « coup de fouet métallique », présente des sons percussifs attaques presque régulières (apparemment deux boucles qui se superposent avec des coïncidences), sur un fond statique avec une coloration vocale
- Ig, commençant aussi avec le « coup de fouet métallique », développe les éléments de If, avec un accroissement de l'amplitude ;

- Ih, qui commence aussi avec un son ressemblant au « coup de fouet métallique », dilue les éléments présentés antérieurement, en décroissant les rythmes des attaques.

Cette première partie présente une évolution croissante des masses et de la couleur sonore (représentée par le centroïde spectrale) qui a son point culminant à la sous-section Ig, avec une retombée de la tension, de la couleur et du registre spectral en Ih. Cette évolution est soulignée aussi bien par l'évolution du centroïde spectrale, que du registre spectral, qui sont fortement corrélés dans cette première partie.

Sous-section	Position (ms)
Début	0
Ia	1231.98
Ib	14959.8
liaison	33087.5
Ic	39951.4
Id	71735.1
Ie	75476.3
If	95390.6
Ig	128830.
Ih	152414.

Tableau 4. Position des sous-sections de la première section.

Par rapport à *Diamorphoses* le fait d'avoir une évolution des masses sonores plus articulées pourrait s'expliquer de deux manières. La première est de se dire que le compositeur affine son écriture électroacoustique, la complexifie et que la masse s'articule de plus en plus. Peut être, d'autres œuvres, comme *Hibiki Hana Ma* (1969-1970) pourraient affirmer cette hypothèse, tandis que d'autres comme Bohor (1962) ou *La Légende d'Eer* (1977-78) seraient la preuve du contraire. Dans le cas d'*Orient-Occident*, nous pensons que le caractère articulé de l'œuvre est plutôt tributaire de l'aspect visuel avec lequel la musique devait se synchroniser ou dialoguer. La mise en rapport de la représentation de la masse sonore avec les objets montrés dans le film (cf. Solomos 2009a), permet de se rendre compte de la corrélation entre l'articulation de la masse sonore et des évènements du film, dont la présentation des différents objets Figure 17).

Dans le Tableau 5 et dans la Figure 17, nous pouvons observer les évènements du film relatifs à cette première partie d'Orient-Occident. Ces évènements étant constitués de l'apparition de nouvelles images, ou de changements de plans visuels.

Evènement	Positions (ms)
"----générique début---"	3000.00
Vénus tournante	16000.0
gros plan sur visage-main	39000.0
femme au collier	48000.0
musiciens	71000.0
plan rapproché	77000.0
premier bouddha	106000.
panoramique des pieds à la tête	122000.
bouddha jambes croisées	149000.
panoramique des pieds à la tête	157000.
personnages drapés	174000.
gros plan	192000.
II-partie__petit lion	209000.

Tableau 5. Evènements de la première partie, selon Solomos [Solomos 2009a].

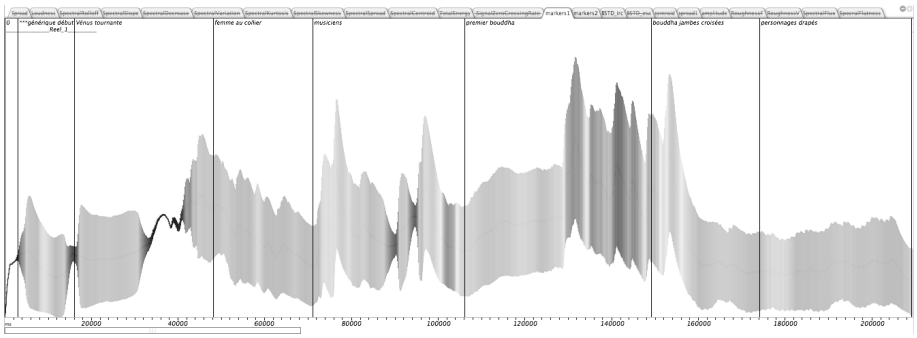


Figure 17. Première section d'*Orient-Occident* et les évènements du film. (L'original est en couleur)

La mise en relation des Tableau 4 et Tableau 5 nous permet d'observer comment les évènements de la partie musicale suivent de manière souple les apparitions de nouveaux objets ou de changements de plans visuels.

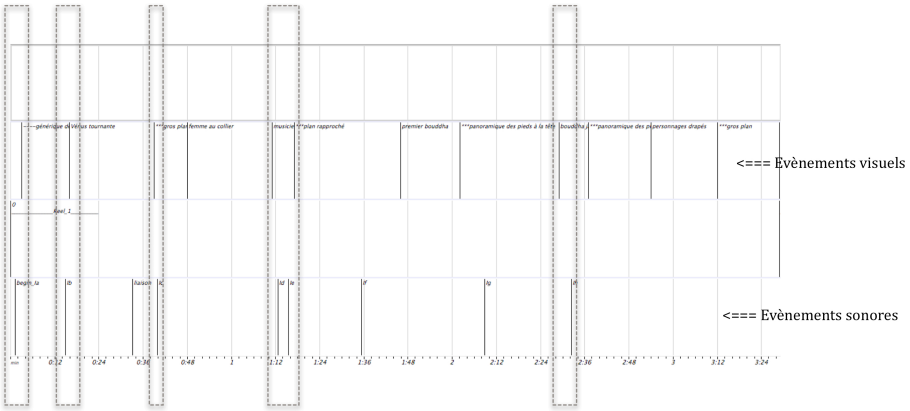


Figure 18. Rapport entre les articulation de l'image et des masses sonores, dans la première partie d'*Orient-Occident*.

La Figure 18 résume ces rapports de manière graphique. On perçoit aisément l'articulation ou la synchronisation entre le générique du début et la sous-section Ia. La section Ib commençant à 15 s et la présentation de la « Vénus tournante » à 16 sec. Le deuxième point de synchronisation est autour de 39 sec, avec la sous-section Ic et le changement de plan dans l'image, avant la « femme au collier ». L'apparition des musiciens à 1 min 11 s sera suivie de la courte sous-section Id. La sous-section Ie (à 1 min 15 s), précédant de le plan rapproché sur les musiciens à 1 min 17 s. Le prochain point de synchronisation (floue) sera autour de l'apparition de l'image « bouddha jambes croisées » à 2 min 29 s, l'entrée de la sous-section Ih à 2 min 32 s, et le mouvement de caméra sur le « bouddha jambes croisées » (panoramique des pieds à la tête) à 2 min 37 s. Pour en finir à 3 min 29 s, le début de la deuxième section.

Même si on constate la corrélation entre la partie musicale et la partie visuelle, on peut aussi constater que pour cette version de concert, la partie musicale présentera sa propre logique, indépendante de la séquence visuelle.

Pour finir avec cette première section, nous pouvons aussi observer une évolution croissante de la variation spectrale perceptive (Figure 19). Cette courbe corrobore le fait que cette première section présente une évolution croissante de la matière musicale, du mouvement interne des textures et de la masse sonore. Nous pourrions inférer que cette première partie se compose d'un mouvement croissant d'énergie, clos par une section conclusive ayant aussi une fonction de transition à la deuxième section.

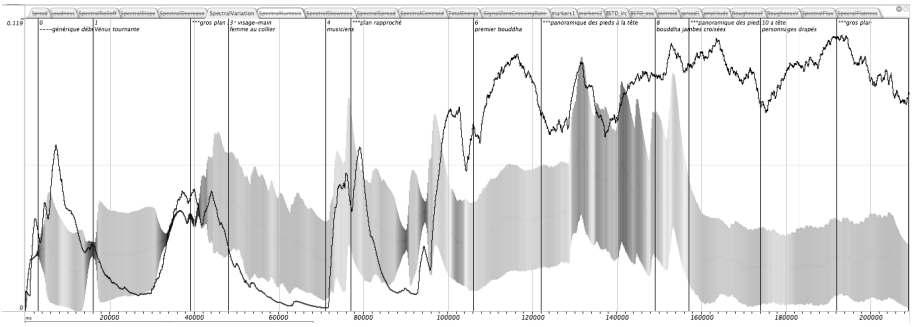


Figure 19. La première section d'*Orient-Occident* avec la courbe de Variation spectrale. (L'original est en couleur)

Un autre constat est le fait que la représentation des masses sonores, avec la BStD, s'aligne avec la segmentation des « trois bobines » proposée par Solomos [Solomos 2009a], de manière que la première partie, correspondant à la première bobine, aille de 0 s à 3 min 29 s, la deuxième partie (la deuxième bobine) aille de 3 min 29 s à 7 min 46 s, et la troisième partie de 7 min 46 s jusqu'à la fin (10 min 58 s).

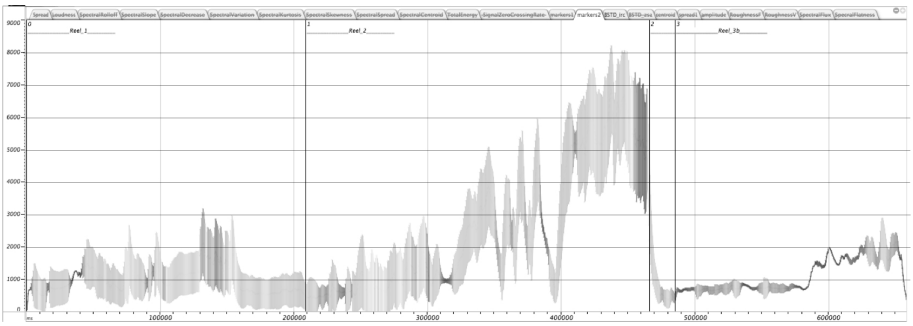


Figure 20. Alignement de la représentation avec la segmentation proposée par Solomos [Solomos 2009a]. (L'original est en couleur)

La deuxième section présente aussi une articulation claire, que nous présentons à la Figure 21 et par le Tableau 6.

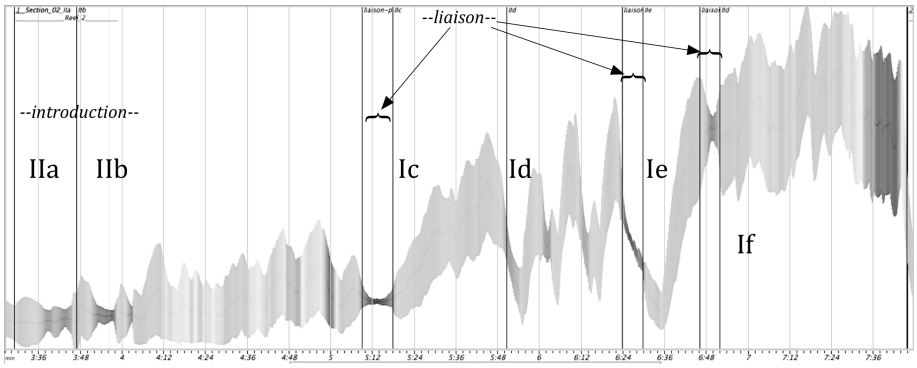


Figure 21. Articulation de la deuxième section d'*Orient-Occident.* (L'original est en couleur)

Sous-section	Position (ms)
IIa	209000
Ib	226997
liaison	309131
Ic	317849
Id	350657
liaison	383759
IIe	389888
liaison	406237
If	411834
Section 03	466000

Tableau 6. Position des sous-sections de la deuxième section.

Dans cette deuxième section, nous observons une nette augmentation de la couleur et du mouvement interne de la masse spectrale. La sous-section IIa, prolonge la sous-section Ih, et sert d'introduction à de nouveaux matériaux présentés à IIb. IIb propose une masse sonore évoluant d'un timbre grave, foncé à une couleur plus métallique. À 5 min 9 s, une courte section, sur un son métallique tenu avec un centroïde spectral assez stable, soit autour de 946 – 957 Hz, et un registre spectral, très mince au tour de 92 Hz, fonctionne comme une liaison, un pont, une transition à la sous-section IIc. IIc présente une masse sonore avec une évolution nette et marquée de la couleur, avec un centroïde évoluant de 950 à 3700 Hz et un registre spectral passant de 92 Hz à 2300 Hz. La sous-section IId se caractérise par une oscillation de timbres, ou couleurs sonores réalisés par le contraste et opposition marquée de matériaux, plus que par une interpolation ou transition lente. Cette sous-section se caractérise aussi par un registre spectral plus variable évoluant entre 1600 Hz et 2700 Hz. Une courte sous-

section de liaison avec IIe qui comme IIc propose une masse sonore évoluant, de manière marquée, de matériaux graves, foncés à des matériaux plus bruiteux, plus brillants, avec un centroïde évoluant de 700 à 5000 Hz. Une nouvelle sous-section de liaison, présentant une texture granuleuse pour nous amener à IIf, sous-section massive présentant un centroïde spectral haut, soit entre 4700 et 6880 Hz, qu'est le point culminant de cette œuvre.

La troisième section s'articule clairement en trois sous-sections. De 7 min 46 s à 8 min 5 s, une petite section de transition, IIIa et IIIb. Chacune de ces sous-sections présente deux sous-sections, clairement visibles.

Cependant, les deux sous-sections IIIa et IIIb diffèrent et contrastent par la nature des matériaux utilisés et de la couleur. IIIa présente des matériaux nettement harmoniques et tonals (dans le sens de hauteur clairement perçue), avec une sensation générale d'immobilité et de distance magnifiée par la réverbération. Dans IIIa le centroïde spectral est assez stable au tour de 700 Hz.

IIIb présente un matériau plus bruité, granuleux, aussi réverbéré, mais avec plus de mobilité et une couleur plus « claire » que IIIa, avec un centroïde spectral plus mobile (que dans IIIa) autour de 1700 Hz.

Par rapport à la pièce, de manière globale, cette partie (la section 03) se présente de manière plus stable, presque immobile, nous proposant une fonction musicale de coda en deux parties.

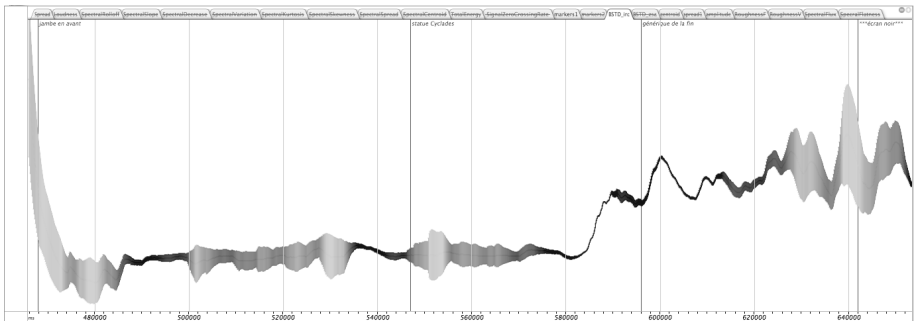


Figure 22. Pédale de fin en deux parties. (L'original est en couleur)

Pour finir, voici une proposition d'articulation d'*Orient-Occident* présentée dans le Tableau 7.

Section 1		**Section 2**	**Section 3**
De 0'00" à 3'29"		*De 3'29" à 7'46"*	*De 7'46" à la fin 10'56"*
Ia Ib liaison Ic Id Ie If Ig	***Ih***	***IIa Ib liaison Ic Id liaison IIe liaison If***	***Introduction IIIa IIIb***
Mouvement général ascendant		Déploiement de l'énergie et des couleurs	Stabilité en deux paliers - Coda

Tableau 7. Résumé formel pour *Orient-Occident.*

6. UNE PREMIÈRE COMPARAISON - *DIAMORPHOSES*/*ORIENT-OCCIDENT*

Une des premières utilisations que nous pouvons faire de la représentation de la « masse sonore » est de pouvoir, très rapidement, avoir un aperçu de l'articulation globale de l'œuvre en étude. Par exemple, si nous mettons côté à-côté *Diamorphoses*, (durée 6 min 56 s et évoluant entre 0 et 8300 Hz) et *Orient-Occident* (durée de 10 min 58 s et évoluant entre 0 et 8100 Hz), la représentation graphique nous autorise à nous affranchir des rapports temporels entre les deux pièces pour les afficher à la même échelle (Figure 23), une sorte de « normalisation temporelle ». Cette stratégie permet de se rendre compte des ressemblances (et différences) de l'évolution globale de la masse sonore des deux représentations.

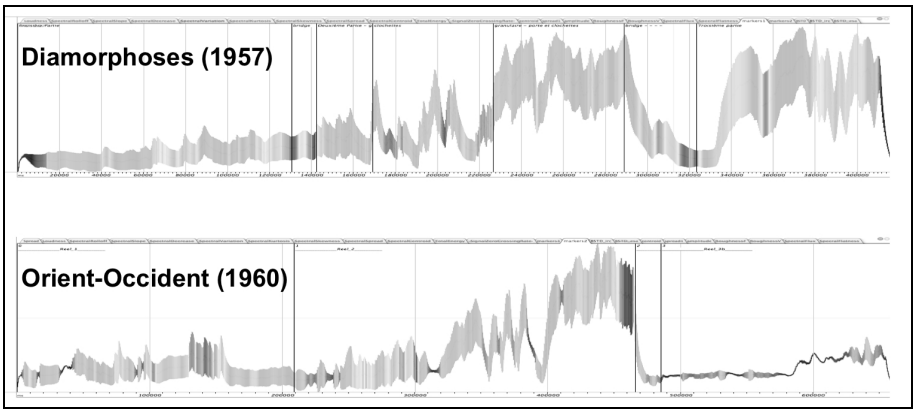


Figure 23. Superposition des représentations de "masse sonore" et normalisation temporelle. (L'original est en couleur)

En nous basant sur les catégories proposées dans le Tableau 1, nous pouvons remarquer la grande similarité des deux œuvres (Figure 24). Pour cette comparaison, nous avons considéré, pour les sections centrales, un mouvement ascendant global des diverses morphologies, obtenant une

articulation globale des catégories : {1 3} {1 2 1 3} {2 2}, ce qui nous retourne une structure tripartite, A-B-Coda, et deux « ponts » (représentés par des morphologies de la catégorie 3) entre les sections. Dans les deux cas, un point culminant (des masses sonores) se présente à la fin de la deuxième section, les sections finales présentant des textures, des masses sonores « statistiquement statiques », avec une fonction vraisemblablement de « pédale », de coda à la pièce (Figure 25).

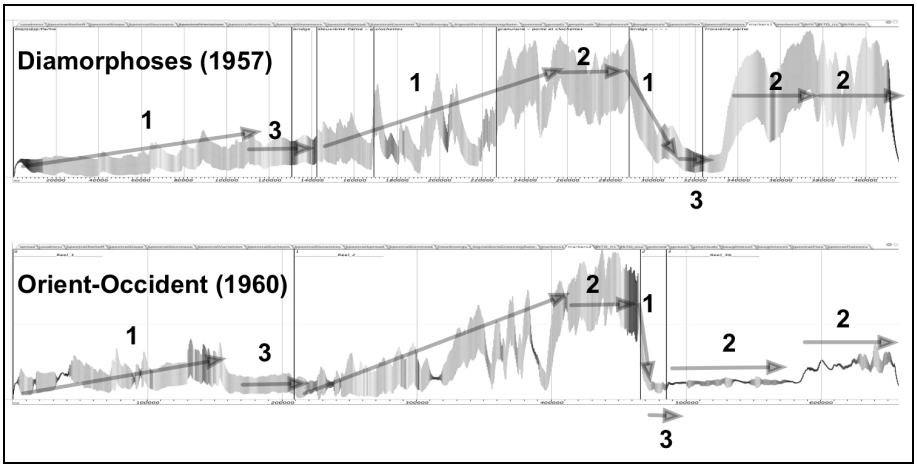


Figure 24. Superposition des représentations et catégories. (L'original est en couleur)

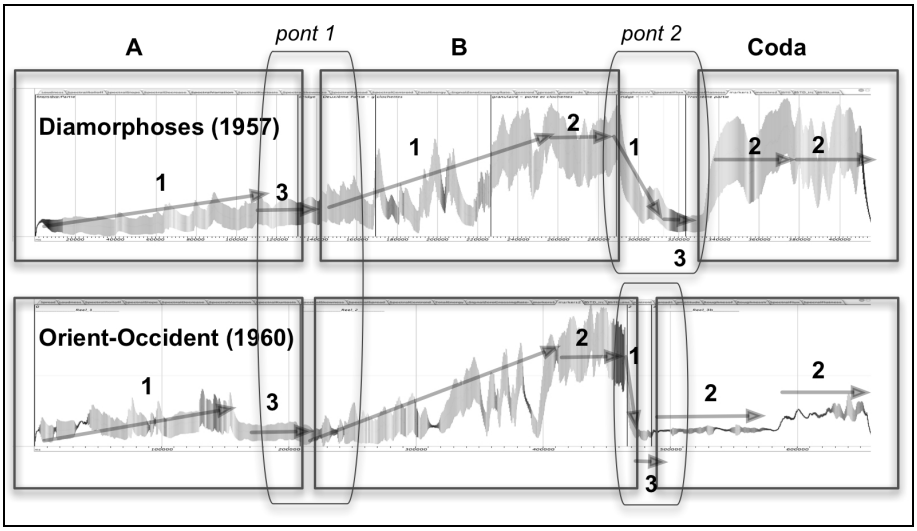


Figure 25. Comparaison des articulations formelles. (L'original est en couleur)

Les deux œuvres présentent, globalement, la même forme tripartite, avec la même conduite des masses sonores. Section 1 évolution croissante de la masse sonore, avec une dernière sous-section plus statique préparant l'entrée de la deuxième section. Section 2, mise en opposition de sous-sections avec une lente évolution de la masse sonore avec des sous-sections présentant de larges mouvements dans la couleur. Section 3 en deux parties, précédées d'une courte partie transitoire (un pont) avec tendance à l'immobilité.

La grande différence résidant dans le fait que dans *Orient-Occident*, les sections se présentent plus articulées et plus détaillées.

7. *BOHOR* (1962)

L'analyse de Bohor, du point de vue de la méthodologie que nous proposons, présente trois problèmes principaux : l'analyse d'une œuvre multicanal à partir de l'aplatissement des canaux individuels, la question du bruit de fond de certains enregistrements (notamment sur les fichiers originaux) et finalement la question de la mise en relation des diverses informations retournées par les descriptions audio. Dans ce contexte, nous sommes en train de travailler sur deux enregistrements pour notre analyse. L'enregistrement commercial sorti en disque compact de 1997 [Xenakis 1997d] et les quatre originaux numérisés correspondant à la deuxième version de l'œuvre [Couprie 2007][17]. Bohor est décrite comme étant une œuvre huit pistes. Comme le remarque Pierre Couprie [Couprie 2007], ces huit pistes peuvent être réduites à quatre pistes, vu que les fichiers stéréo originaux contentaient le même matériau sur les pistes de droite et de gauche. Ce sont ces quatre fichiers sur lesquels nous sommes en train de travailler.

Dans le cadre de cette communication, nous présenterons seulement une analyse sommaire de l'aplatissement des deux canaux stéréo de la version commerciale de 1997.

Comme nous l'avions remarqué, notre analyse de *Bohor* aurait pu souffrir d'un problème méthodologique, par l'aplatissement des huit canaux. Selon les analyses de Pierre Couprie [Couprie 2007], de Valsamakis [Valsamakis 2009] et de Gibson [Gibson 2008], nous pouvons nous rendre compte que les différentes pistes possèdent des matériaux et des évolutions de densités différentes. La disposition spatiale des différentes pistes étant aussi sujette à discussion et à l'étude.

Nous sommes conscients qu'il existe une différence fondamentale du point de vue de la perception d'écouter l'ensemble des pistes émanent du

[17] Nous remercions Jacques-Diego Losa et Daniel Teruggi pour nous avoir donné l'accès à la version originale de *Bohor* en huit pistes réalisée au GRM par Xenakis. Ces quatre fichiers mono étaient des fichiers en format «sounddesigner 2», à un taux d'échantillonnage de 96 KHz et avec une résolution de 24 bits.

même point spatialement, que de les écouter placées, physiquement dans l'espace à des endroits différents. La séparation spatiale de sources sonores aide la ségrégation auditive nous permettant de mieux identifier et séparer les différents évènements spatiaux [Bregman 1990, 73-83].

Pour cette version « aplatie » de Bohor, nous avons changé les paramètres d'analyse. Nous utilisons une taille de fenêtre de 32 768 échantillons et un pas d'avancement de 16 384 échantillons, correspondant à 743,04 ms et 371,52 ms. Nous justifions ce choix par le fait d'analyser une pièce avec une évolution lente, et que notre approche est ici globale. Une analyse plus fine se justifierait si nous présentions les fichiers séparés.

Avec une amplitude de variation du registre spectral de la masse sonore, entre 0 et 3714 Hz, la représentation d'évolution de la masse sonore présente une morphologie mono bloque, qui donne très peu d'informations, à première vue, pour la segmentation (Figure 26).

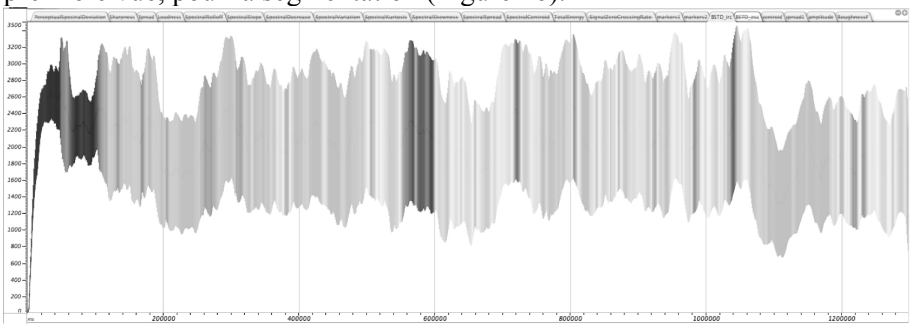


Figure 26. Evolution de la "masse sonore" dans Bohor (1962). (L'original est en couleur)

Selon [Couprie 2007], la forme globale de *Bohor* est tripartite : A1-A2-B. Le Tableau 8 présente cette articulation.

Sections	**I (A1)**	**II (A2)**	**II➔III**	**III (B)**
Début-fin	0 – 6'00''	6'00'' – (18'13-18'54'')	(18'13-18'54'')	(18'13-18'54'')-21'31''
Durée	300''	12'13''-12'54''		
Obs.	Mise en place du matériau avec variations importantes d'intensité et de densité	Stabilité et développement du matériau	Partie mobile	Bruit Blanc

Tableau 8. Résumé analytique selon Couprie [Couprie 2007].

La partie que va de 18'13 à 18'54'' est, selon Pierre Couprie [Couprie 2007], « une partie mobile dans sa perception puisqu'elle correspond à l'arrivée du bruit blanc qui ne se trouve pas au même endroit selon les groupes de pistes (1 — 2 : 18'13", 5 — 6 : 18'54", 7 — 8 : 18'02"), il s'opère donc un tuilage avec un effet spatial. » Ce qui signifie que l'articulation formelle dépendra fortement de la position de l'auditeur et aussi de la diffusion de la pièce. Dans la représentation de la masse sonore des Figure 26 et Figure 27, cette partie correspond aussi à une baisse de l'énergie (la couleur verte), une baisse de l'étendue spectrale et aussi du centre de gravité de la forme (Figure 27). Pour comprendre le pourquoi de cette zone mobile, il est impératif d'écouter au minimum la version quadriphonique, qui permet de se rendre compte de l'arrivée décalée du bruit blanc sur les différents canaux.

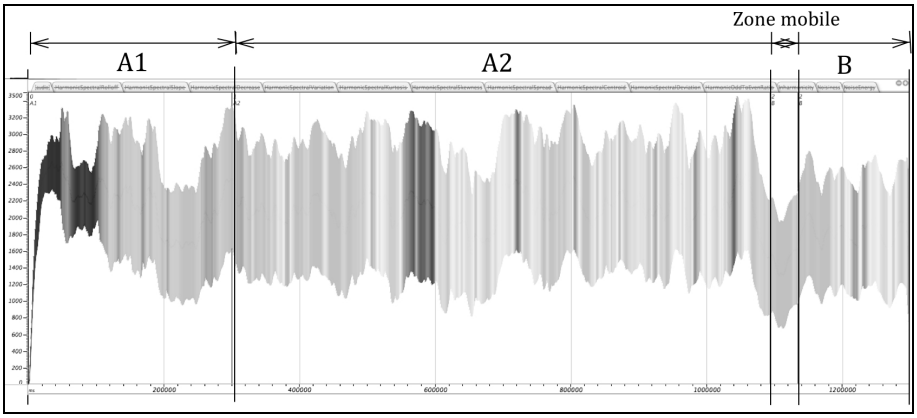


Figure 27. Résumé analytique selon Couprie [Couprie 2007], par rapport à l'évolution de la masse sonore. (L'original est en couleur)

En nous fondant sur cette analyse, la représentation de la masse sonore pourra nous aider à compléter l'information. Par exemple, nous remarquons que entre 190 s et 245 s la figure nous présente une rapide décroissance du centroïde spectral et aussi de l'étendue spectrale. En suite, nous remarquons une cette partie est suivie par une ascension de la masse sonore, juste avant le début de la section A2.

À partir de la position 190 s jusqu'à 245 s , nous remarquons aussi, d'un point de vue auditif, un changement de couleur, la perte de brillance (perte d'aigus), une mise en retrait des sons métalliques, soit un changement d'espace et une diminution de la densité d'évènements. Une mise en retrait, un arrêt du mouvement.

Cette partie, de 190 s à 245 sec, et celle qui suit, de 245 s à 300 sec, peuvent être considérées comme une partie de transition (Figure 28), avec l'arrêt du mouvement et de la densité, avec une interpolation de textures

entre les sections A1 et A2 (Figure 28), allant d'une masse sonore sombre (de 190 s à 245 sec) à une masse sonore plus brillante (entrée de A1).

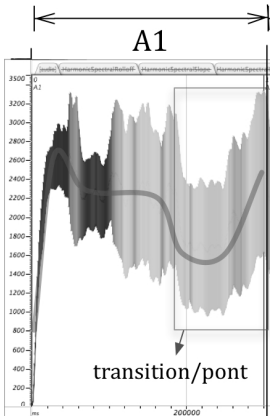


Figure 28. Le pont entre les sections A1 et A2. (L'original est en couleur)

Comme nous le signalons au début de cette partie, *Bohor* nous propose un certain nombre de problèmes méthodologiques. Comme nous aimerions plutôt décrire le comportement global, il peut être utile de « lisser » les valeurs d'analyse de manière à obtenir des courbes avec moins d'aspérités, ce qui nous permet d'avoir une meilleure description du comportement globale de la courbe. À partir de l'analyse que nous venons de faire, nous avons lissé les valeurs des descripteurs (avec un filtre passe-bas) pour éliminer les variations locales.

Premièrement, une analyse de l'évolution de l'énergie présentée à la Figure 29, où nous avons aussi signalé la sous-section de transition de A1 à A2. Une constatation est que l'énergie dans Bohor évolue avec une forme proche d'un arc comme nous le montre la Figure 30.

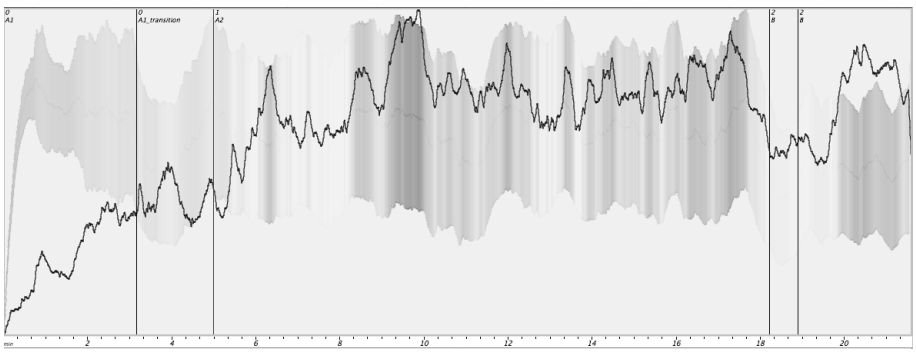


Figure 29. Evolution de l'énergie totale dans *Bohor*. (L'original est en couleur)

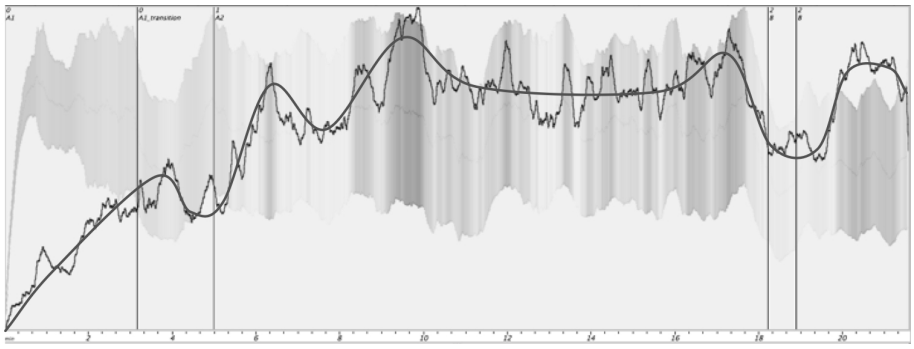


Figure 30. Lissage de la courbe d'évolution de l'énergie. (L'original est en couleur)

Ce paramètre (l'énergie) nous montre une constante dans le travail de Xenakis, qu'est l'articulation de la forme et de l'évolution de la matière sonore pilotées par l'intensité sonore, par l'énergie.

La partie centrale (A2) présente des discontinuités importantes du point de vue de certains descripteurs, comme l'énergie, le centroïde spectral, la variation spectrale, etc. Mais, de notre point de vue, il est important de pouvoir séparer les différentes voix (canaux) pour une analyse plus approfondie.

Cependant, il est aisé de remarquer qu'à partir de 17 min 40 s, le début d'un changement important de la couleur se produit. Ce fait est bien signalé par une baisse du centroïde spectral, que de 2500 Hz (à 17 min 38 s) passe à, à peu près, 1500 Hz (à 18 min 30 s). Une variation de 1000 Hz en 52 sec. a nouveau, nous pouvons constater une courte sous-section de transition commençant autour de 17 min 40 s, jusqu'au milieu de la partie mobile (18 min 30 s).

Si on peut avoir une première impression d'œuvre monobloc, statique, nous percevons que *Bohor*, en entier, présente des évolutions structurées de plusieurs paramètres sonores. D'un point de vue global, l'évolution de la « noisiness », le caractère bruité du signal sonore (voir Figure 31), signale une évolution lente, continuelle et croissante du caractère bruité de la masse sonore.

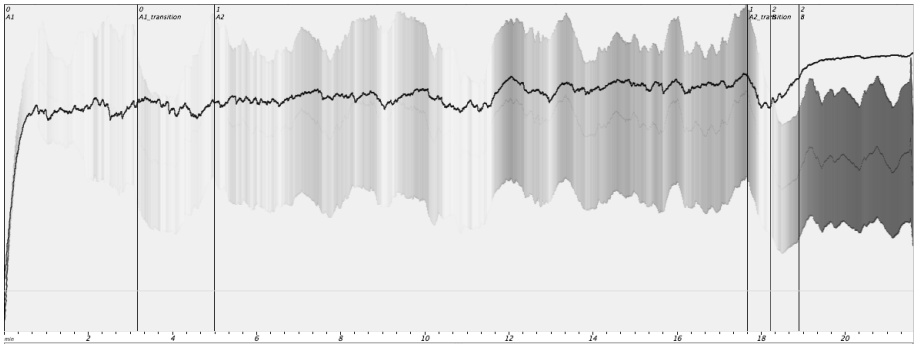


Figure 31. Evolution du caractère bruité (noiseness), la couleur est la « noisiness ». (L'original est en couleur)

Avant de finir cette partie dédiée à *Bohor*, nous allons faire une halte à la troisième section. Ce qui est certain est l'apparition, encore une fois d'une morphologie stable sur la durée dans la dernière section. À partir de 18 min 13 s surgit un matériau bruité, fondé sur des transpositions de bruit blanc, et qui restera constant jusqu'à la fin de la pièce. Plusieurs autres descripteurs, comme la variation spectrale, la « planéité spectrale » (« spectral flatness ») ou le « spectral crest » (la crête spectrale), confirment le fait qu'un signal bruité se stabilise à partir de 18'54'', indiquant une articulation claire, avec ce qui précède. Comme on peut le constater, cette stabilisation concorde avec la fin de la partie mobile, transition entre les sections A2 et B. La présence du bruit blanc est clairement repérée.

En plus, si nous revenons aux descriptions que nous avons faites, notamment celle de l'énergie, il est possible de se rendre compte que cette dernière section pourrait aussi être segmentée en deux parties (Figure 33). À partir de 19 min 49 s, l'énergie du bruit blanc passe de -23 dB (19 min 34 s), à -20 dB (19 min 58 s), avec des pics à -19 dB. Cet accroissement de l'énergie magnifie les fréquences plus aiguës, donnant une sensation d'éclaircissement, de brillance de la masse sonore.

Pour finir, *Bohor* nous fait penser à *Concret PH*. Une grande évolution de la masse sonore et du timbre, avec une forme principalement articulée par la texture de cette masse sonore.

Pour reprendre Pierre Couprie « Même si cette œuvre est souvent analysée comme un son continu, trois parties sont assez clairement identifiables » [Couprie 2007]. Notre analyse le confirme. Cependant, nous pouvons ajouter que même si l'analyse que nous en avons faite est assez sommaire, nous pouvons constater un point. Le fait qu'avant chaque articulation de section, précède une morphologie de masse sonore stable suivie par transition ascendante ou descendante. À la fin de l'œuvre, un dernier bloc, plutôt stable se dessine (le bruit blanc), comme une « pédale statistiquement statique » en deux parties, annonçant la fin, avec une fonction possible de coda.

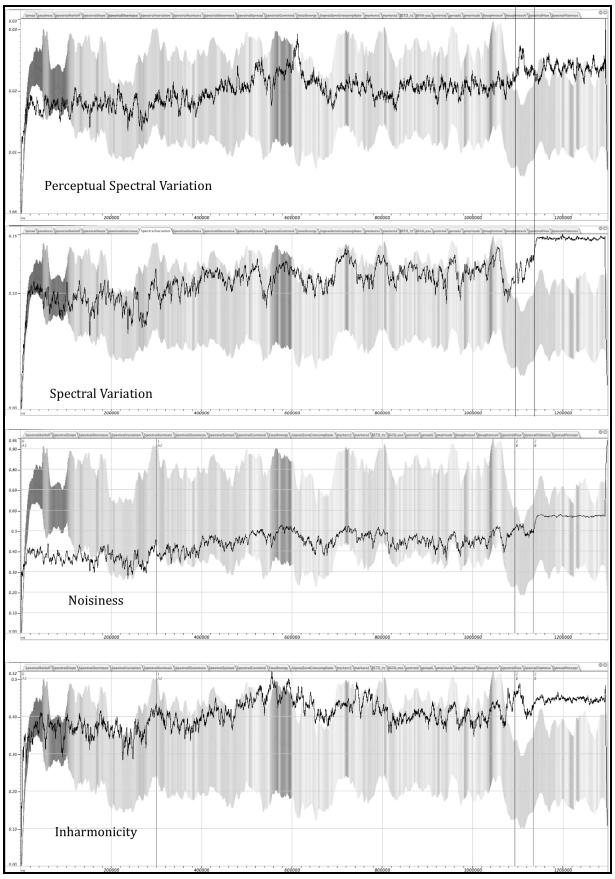


Figure 32. Information auxiliaire apportée par d'autres descripteurs, pour la dernière partie de *Bohor*. (L'original est en couleur)

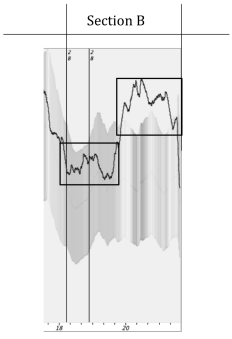


Figure 33. Articulation de la section « B » de Bohor, par l'accroissement d'énergie. (L'original est en couleur)

8. CONCLUSIONS

Un premier enseignement de ces quatre expériences, ou exercices de style, est le fait que cette méthodologie (fondée sur l'utilisation des descripteurs audio et de la représentation BStD comme modélisation bas niveau des masses sonores) propose principalement une approche globale, qui nous semble bien adaptée dans le cas de Xenakis, et à des « musiques de texture ». Cette méthodologie se veut une aide à l'écoute, à l'annotation et à la segmentation. Elle se veut principalement un outil de description du phénomène étudié. Comme description, ou représentation, cet outil sera forcément « incomplet ». Les représentations sont par définition « sélectives ». Comme l'écrit Frassen, « toute représentation est sélective et la sélectivité est essentielle pour ce qui est représenté… » [Fraassen 2008, 37]. De ce fait, les informations retournées devront forcément être complétées par d'autres moyens. L'analyse utilisant les descripteurs audio, et toute représentation s'y référant est un point de vue partiel nécessitant un apport d'information.

En plus d'une aide à l'analyse d'œuvres musicales, nous voyons aussi l'utilisation des descripteurs audio comme un outil à la formation d'une oreille. Évidemment, on pourrait se demander si l'outil visuel ne « force » pas une écoute, ne force pas une perception fausse. Si, effectivement, il est possible que le support visuel induise une écoute, comme l'a bien signalé Vincent Tiffon dans sa critique de l'utilisation de l'analyse sonagraphique [Tiffon 2006]. Il est aussi possible que ce type d'analyse apporte des informations, issues de l'application de l'algorithme, qui ne sont pas directement corrélées avec la perception. Cependant, nous faisons l'hypothèse que ce même support visuel est aussi une aide pour permettre à l'écoute de se focaliser sur une caractéristique sonore, et en conséquence être une aide pour le développement d'un solfège lié au timbre.

Concernant l'utilisation des descripteurs audio, il est aussi important de signaler le problème de la redondance d'information. Plusieurs descripteurs présentent la même information, ou le même apport d'information. Par exemple, la pente spectrale, le « spectral roll-off » ou le centroïde spectral sont souvent très corrélés. À un niveau global, ils sont souvent interchangeables. Un des premiers défis est d'arriver à choisir le groupe de descripteurs couvrant le plus grand nombre de paramètres musicaux, ou de caractéristiques sonores possibles.

Un autre point, après avoir défini l'ensemble de descripteurs non redondants, est de faire le rapport entre la description scientifique, physique du son et des caractéristiques musicales et/ou auditives. Par exemple, la fréquence fondamentale, dans le cadre de l'analyse de la parole, encode une partie de la prosodie, l'amplitude d'un signal est fortement corrélée avec le phrasé, le centroïde spectral encode une partie de notre perception du timbre, l'écart-type spectral encode une partie de notre perception du « volume

sonore », et ainsi de suite. Pourquoi avoir utilisé la « Perceptual Spectral Variation » au lieu de la « Spectral Variation », ou du « Flux Perceptif » ? Ces questions n'ont pas encore de réponses définitives. Un autre point est le fait que les descripteurs de bas niveau (comme ceux que nous avons utilisés) sont insuffisants pour modéliser une perception musicale complexe, raison pour laquelle une méthodologie que nous pourrions proposer est la construction de descripteurs composés, telle comme la BStD, que nous avons utilisée pour modéliser le concept de « masse sonore ».

Un autre aspect que nous aimerions pointer est le fait que l'utilisation des descripteurs est très sensible au bruit de fond des fichiers audio, pouvant induire en erreur l'analyste. Par exemple, concernant l'écart-type spectral, lorsqu'un signal décroît son intensité, la forme du spectre, en général, tend à s'aplatir augmentant, par conséquent, la valeur de l'écart-type spectral. Si ce signal possède du bruit de fond (qui en général présente une morphologie spectrale plutôt plate), cela n'est que plus vrai. Par exemple soit l'attaque percussive du premier canal, de la version quadriphonique, de *Bohor*, à 230.50 s (3 min 50.5 s). Le sonagramme et le spectre instantané sont représentés à la Figure 34. À cet instant le centroïde spectral est au tour de 2600 Hz et l'écart-type spectral au tour de 1500 Hz. Cela est facilement compréhensible, puisque le barycentre du spectre est plus bas, comme nous pouvons le voir dans cette figure.

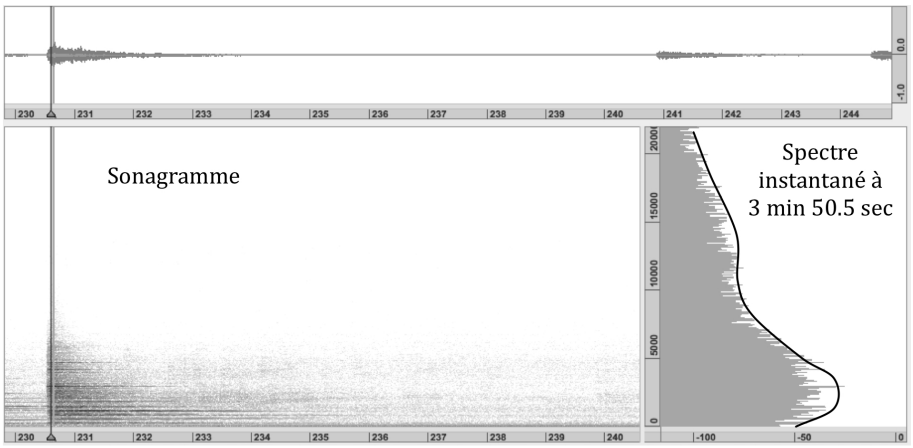


Figure 34. *Bohor*, premier canal, sonagramme et spectre instantané à 3 min 50.5 sec. (L'original est en couleur)

Par contre, il suffit d'avancer un peu plus dans le fichier et avancer jusqu'à 238 s (3 min 58 s), où nous devrions avoir du silence, l'événement percussif s'étant complètement arrêté. Ce que nous constatons est que nous avons encore un bruit de fond, avec un spectre plus plat, comme nous le montre la Figure 35.

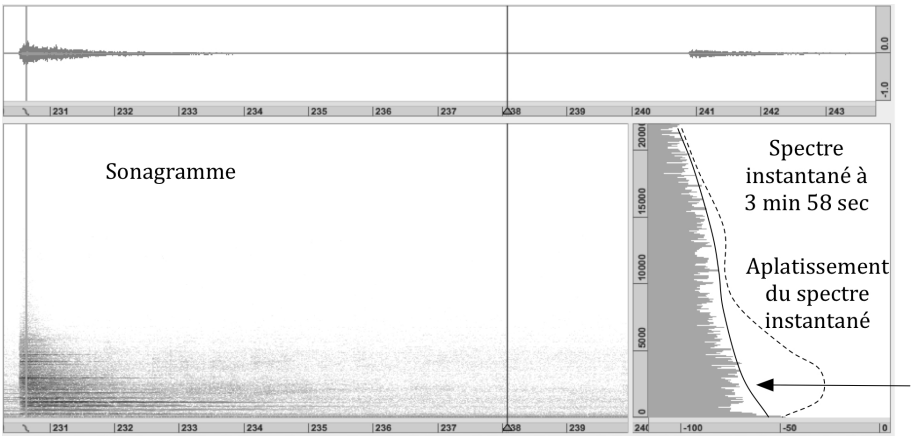


Figure 35. *Bohor*, premier canal, sonagramme et spectre instantané à 3 min 58 sec. (L'original est en couleur)

À 238 s (3 min 58 s), nous constatons une valeur d'écart-type spectrale au tour de 2800 Hz. Par l'aplatissement du spectre, non seulement l'écart-type spectral a augmenté, mais la valeur du centroïde spectral aussi. La valeur de l'écart-type spectral à ce moment est celle du bruit de fond. Ce phénomène se produit aussi avec des sons ayant un niveau très bas de bruit de fond. Cela montre le besoin d'un vrai modèle de l'écart-type perçu. Ce modèle n'existe pas encore à notre connaissance. Dans l'attente de ce modèle, aussi bien pour l'écart-type spectral que pour d'autres descripteurs, nous utilisons l'application d'une fonction de transfert, amenant la valeur de l'écart-type spectral à zéro à partir d'un niveau de seuil d'énergie du signal. Le niveau de seuil est, pour le moment, réglé « ad hoc » (Figure 36)[18].

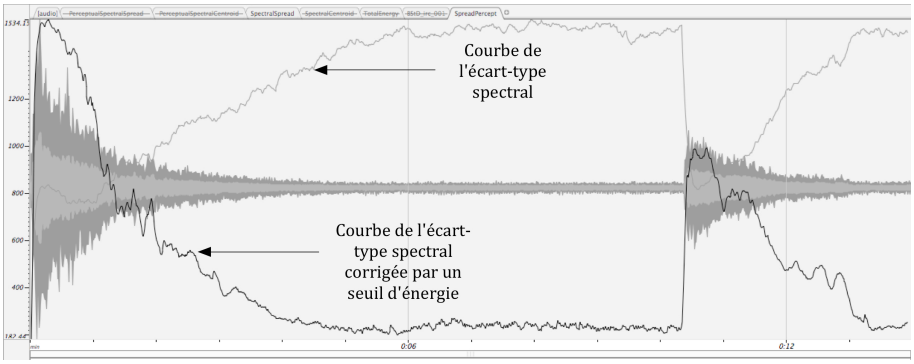


Figure 36. Correction de l'écart-type spectral, par rapport à un seuil d'énergie.

[18] Nous avons déjà brièvement expliqué ce point technique dans [Malt, Jourdan 2009], mais nous le développerons dans des travaux futures.

Un dernier point technique important est celui de la fenêtre temporelle utilisée pour l'analyse. Toutes ces méthodes utilisent à la base une analyse fondée sur la transformée de Fourier. Pour des analyses, avec une vocation globale et ayant l'intention de nous aider dans l'analyse aurale, il est aussi important de trouver la résolution temporelle convenable à nos objectifs. Par exemple, si nous sommes en train d'utiliser ces descripteurs pour travailler sur la forme, d'un point de vue global, des fenêtres de 2048 échantillons, soit 46 millisecondes, seraient sans doute trop petites, nous apportant trop d'information inutile, ou du bruit, pour l'échelle de notre étude. Des fenêtres d'une demi-seconde ou plus pourraient à ce moment convenir plus. Même si cela semble évident, l'échelle de l'observation, de l'analyse, devrait être en accord avec l'échelle de l'étude. Ces derniers commentaires nous montrent un point méthodologique qu'il serait utile de développer postérieurement, qu'est une recherche sur la granularité de ces représentations, de la « taille » moyenne de la fenêtre d'analyse, en fonction de notre perception et de notre mémoire.

Ces points techniques nous montrent que les réglages des analyses doivent être cohérentes avec nos objectifs, et que les musicologues qui voudraient utiliser et s'approprier de ces outils, ne pourront pas faire l'économie d'une étude approfondie de leur fonctionnement.

Nous n'avons que survolé ces quatre pièces de Xenakis. Notre objectif, comme nous l'avions signalé était de tester une méthodologie d'analyse, fondée sur l'utilisation de descripteurs audio et de tester l'utilisation de la représentation de la masse sonore, que nous avions proposée.

En ce qui nous concerne, nous pouvons dire que cette méthodologie, en plus de s'accorder avec des analyses préalables et reconnues, a aussi pu les développer en nous permettant de comprendre certains éléments pour inférer des articulations de la forme musicale. Les caractéristiques qui nous ont aidés ont été principalement les trajectoires des descripteurs et leurs discontinuités. Notamment en ce qui concerne la représentation de la masse sonore, la BStD, elle a permis de faire des rapprochements et des comparaisons. Des ces comparaisons nous avons pu inférer la similarité formelle entre *Diamorphoses* et *Orient-Occident*, nous amenons aussi au fait de l'utilisation par Xenakis de sections finales fondées sur la stabilité d'un paramètre sonore. Ce dont nous avons nommé des « pédales statiquement statiques », et qui se sont montrées (dans les cas de *Diamorphoses*, *Orient-Occident* et *Bohor*) de structure bipartite. Pour Concret PH, peut-être une des pièces les plus énigmatiques de Xenakis, de notre point de vue, nous avons aussi pu inférer une structure fondée sur la densité, la texture et le mouvement interne des grains.

Les œuvres électroacoustiques de Xenakis sont autant déconcertantes et dérangeantes qu'elles interpellent l'auditeur et l'analyste. Il n'est pas aisé de comprendre comment fonctionnait son écoute, qui, disons-le a maintes fois

été critique, comme les « insuffisances d'oreille de Xenakis… » signalées par Tristan Murail [Murail 1989, 150].

Le fait de proposer une organisation formelle fondée sur l'étude de caractéristiques sonores nous permet aussi de lancer l'hypothèse que ces caractéristiques, que leurs conduites, les directions qu'elles articulent, pourraient être des indices nous permettant de comprendre l'écoute de Xenakis, confirmant qu'elle était effectivement une écoute globale, fondée sur une perception particulière de la masse sonore, des textures, des densités d'évènements et des timbres, plus que sur des caractéristiques locales. De ces considérations, nous ne pouvons que convenir avec Makis Solomos [Solomos, 2009a et Solomos, 2010] que, dans le contexte plus général de la musique de Xenakis, la forme s'explique mieux en termes d'articulation et de mise en relation d'énergies. La signification musicale sera construite à partir de sensations primitives de tension/détente, contraste/continuité, immobilité/mouvement, etc. de ces différentes caractéristiques sonores mises en rapport.

9. BIBLIOGRAPHIE

Bregman, Albert S. (1990), *Auditory Scene Analysis*, MIT Press, Cambridge, MA.

Chiasson, Frederic (2007), « L'orchestration selon Koechlin : recherche d'un point de rencontre entre la pratique musicale et les sciences cognitives », in *Actes du Colloque international « Composer au XXIème Siècle – Processus et Philosophies »*, OICM, Montréal (Québec) Canada, 28 février – 3 mars 2007.

Couprie, Pierre (2007), « Une analyse détaillée de *Bohor* (1962) », *Definitive Proceedings of the International Symposium Iannis Xenakis* (Athènes, mai 2005), http://cicm.mshparisnord.org/ColloqueXenakis/papers/Couprie.pdf

Di Scipio, Agostino (1997), « The problem of 2nd-order sonorities in Xenakis' electroacoustic music », in *Organised Sound*, vol. 2, n° 3, p. 165–78.

Di Scipio, Agostino (1998), « Compositional Models in Xenakis's Electroacoustic Music », *Perspectives of New Music*, vol. 36, n°2, p. 201–243.

Fraassen, Bas C. Van (2008), *Scientific Representation: Paradoxes of Perspective*, Oxford University Press,.

Gibson, Benoit (2012), *Bohor* (1962) de Iannis Xenakis,
http://dspace.uevora.pt/rdpc/bitstream/10174/8831/1/bohor_analyse.pdf

Harley, James (2002), « The electroacoustic music of Iannis Xenakis. », in *Computer Music Journal* vol. 26, n°1, p. 33–57.

Henning, Lohner (1986), « The UPIC System: A User's Report. » *Computer Music Journal* vol. 10, n° 4, MIT Press, p. 42–49.

Malt, Mikhail, Emmanuel Jourdan (2009), « La « BSTD » – Une représentation graphique de la brillance et de l'écart type spectral, comme possible représentation de l'évolution du timbre sonore », dans le cadre de l'édition des textes du colloque international *L'ANALYSE MUSICALE AUJOURD'HUI, Crise ou (r)évolution ?*, Université de Stransbourg/SFAM, 19-21 novembre 2009, 19/11/2009. Edition de Xavier Hasher et Mondher Ayari, (2009), en cours de réalisation.

Murail, Tristan (1989), « Questions de cible », in *Entretemps* n° 8, Paris, p. 147-172.
Peeters, Geoffroy (2003), *A Large Set of Audio Features for Sound Description*, rapport technique, Ircam, Paris, France.
Pressnitzer, Daniel, Stephen McAdams, Suzanne Winsberg, Joshua Fineberg (2000), « Perception of musical tension for non-tonal orchestral timbres and its relation to psychoacoustic roughness », in *Perception and Psychophysics*, vol. 62, n° 1, p. 66–80. http://audition.ens.fr/dp/pdfs/pressnitzer-2000-orchestral_timbres.pdf.
Schaeffer, Pierre (1966), *Traite des objets musicaux*, Paris, Le Seuil, Essais interdisciplines,.
Siedenburg, Kai (2009), *An Exploration of Real-Time Visualizations of Musical Timbre*, Report. http://cnmat.berkeley.edu/system/files/attachments/Paper.pdf
Solomos, Makis (1994), « Les trois sonorités xenakiennes », in *Circuit : musiques contemporaines*, vol. 5, n° 2, p. 21–40.
Solomos, Makis (2001), « The Unity of Xenakis's Instrumental and Electroacoustic Music: The Case for" Brownian Movements" », in *Perspectives of New Music*, vol. 39, n° 1, p. 244–254.
Solomos, Makis (2005), « Le Diatope et La Légende d'Eer », www.iannis-xenakis.org/fxe/actus/Solom3.pdf>.
Solomos, Makis (2009a), « *Orient-Occident*. From the film version to the concert version », in *Iannis Xenakis : Das elektroakustische Werk. Internationales Symposion Musikwissenschaftliches Institut der Universität zu Köln*, sous la direction de Ralph Paland, Christoph von Blumröder, Vienne, Verlag der Apfel, p. 118–131.
Solomos, Makis (2009b), « Pour une approche analytique des phénomènes musicaux énergétiques », Communication au colloque *L'analyse musicale aujourd'hui : Crise ou (r)évolution ?*, Université de Strasbourg et la SFAM, Strasbourg, France.
Solomos, Makis (2010), « La musique comme énergie », *Programme du festival Musica, Festival des musiques d'aujourd'hui*, Strasbourg, p. 36 - 38.
Schnell, Norbert, A. Röbel, D. Schwarz, G. Peeters, R. Borghesi (2009), « MuBu & Friends - Assembling Tools for Content Based Real-Time Interactive Audio Processing in Max/MSP », in *International Computer Music Conference (ICMC)*, Montreal. http://articles.ircam.fr/textes/Schnell09a/
Squibbs, Ronald (1996), « Images of Sound in Xenakis's Mycenae Alpha », in *Journées d'informatique musicale*, L'Ile de Tatihou, Normandy, France.
Sterken, Sven (2004), *Iannis Xenakis, Ingénieur et Architecte. Une analyse thématique de l'œuvre, suivie d'un inventaire critique de la collaboration avec Le Corbusier, des projets architecturaux et des installations réalisées dans le domaine du multimédia*, Thèse de doctorat déposée pour l'obtention du degré de docteur en Sciences Appliquées, Section Architecture, Université de Gent, 2003-2004, Directeur de Thèse : Prof. Dr. Bart Verschaffel.
Tiffon, Vincent (2006), « La représentation sonagraphique est-elle une aide pour l'analyse perceptive de la musique électroacoustique ?», *Revue Liens, Editions Musiques&recherches*, p. 3-15, http://www.musiques-recherches.be/images/stories/documents/LienAnalyse2011.pdf (21/08/2013)
Valsamakis, Nikolas (2009), *Aesthetics and Techniques in the Electroacoustic Music of Iannis Xenakis*, Pella Publishing Company. http://hdl.handle.net/10066/5777.

Vassilakis, Pantelis N., Auditory Roughness,
http://musicalgorithms.ewu.edu/learnmoresra/moreroughness.html.
Vassilakis, Pantelis N. (2001), *Perceptual and Physical Properties of Amplitude Fluctuation and their Musical Significance*, Thèse de doctorat en musicologie systématique, Los Angeles, University of California, Los Angeles.
Vassilakis, Pantelis N. (2005), « Auditory roughness as a means of musical expression », in *Selected Reports in Ethnomusicology* (Perspectives in Systematic Musicology), vol. 12, p. 119-144.
Xenakis, Iannis (1963), *Musiques formelles*, Stock Musique, 261 p.
Xenakis, Iannis (1987), « *Mycenae-Alpha* », in *Perspectives of New Music*, vol. 25, n° 1/2, p. 12–15.

10. DISCOGRAPHIE

Xenakis, Iannis (1997a), « Diamorphoses (1957) », *Xenakis: Electronic Music*, Electronic Music Foundation, EMF CD 003, 1997.
Xenakis, Iannis (1997b), « Concret PH (1958) », *Xenakis: Electronic Music*, Electronic Music Foundation, EMF CD 003, 1997.
Xenakis, Iannis (1997c), « Orient-Occident (1960) », *Xenakis: Electronic Music*, Electronic Music Foundation, EMF CD 003, 1997.
Xenakis, Iannis (1997d), « Bohor (1962) », *Xenakis: Electronic Music*, Electronic Music Foundation, EMF, CD 003, 1997.
Shaeffer, Pierre (1990), *L'œuvre musicale*, INA-GRM.

Approches esthétiques

Æsthetical Approaches

The Sounds of the Environment in Xenakis's Electroacoustic Music

Kostas Paparrigopoulos (Technological & Educational Institute of Crete, Greece)

ABSTRACT

During the 20th century, sounds of the environment were used as musical material. This rupture with tradition has contributed greatly to the broadening of the concept of music. Iannis Xenakis used sounds of the environment in many of his electroacoustic works. Despite the fact that he was a member of GRM just after the establishment and during the growth of concrete music, he followed a direction diverging from the "official" one proposed by Pierre Schaeffer. His search for a "different direction" is evident not only in Xenakis's electroacoustic music but in all his musical and theoretical works; it is merged into his pursuit of freedom and originality - two extremely important issues for Xenakis.

The present paper aims to highlight the importance of Xenakis' profound relationship with the environment - nature, a relationship present in all his musical work, his theoretical-philosophical approach to music and to existence in general. It will especially focus on music composed with the sounds of the environment as music material, such as works belonging to, or affected by, concrete music and or soundscape compositions related to acoustic ecology.

1. INTRODUCTION

During the 20th century, the sounds of the environment - sounds of nature and/or sounds caused by human activity - have been used as music material. We may bring as examples Russolo and the Futurists of the early twentieth century, Edgard Varèse, Pierre Schaeffer and *musique concrète*, John Cage, the soundscape compositions related to Murray Schafer's acoustic ecology etc. This rupture with tradition, which can be considered as "an opening of the ear to the sonic environment" (Mâche, 2000, p. 213) and as a "liberation", has greatly contributed to the enlargement and enrichment of the concept of music.

Iannis Xenakis is a composer who has shown great interest in environmental sounds. In his electroacoustic compositions, sound material often comes from recordings of natural sounds, such as sounds produced by earthquakes or burning charcoal, as well as sounds caused by human

activity, such as sounds of jet aircrafts, dumpsters shocks, etc. Nature's paradigm has shaped many among his art works, as well as his theoretical writings[1].

Today, in this paper, I will discuss Xenakis' relationship with the sounds of the environment and their use in his electroacoustic compositions. I will start with a discussion of the xenakian approach to schaefferian concrete music, and will continue observing his approach to soundscape compositions associated to acoustic ecology.

2. XENAKIS AND CONCRETE MUSIC

Xenakis' first electroacoustic works were composed with environmental sounds. He worked on them in the studio of the musique concrète in Paris, where he was introduced by Olivier Messiaen in 1954-55. (He left the studio in 1962 following the disagreements with Pierre Schaeffer). These works are:
- *Diamorphoses* (1957),
- *Concret PH* (1958) in the Philips studio - 1961 the stereo version in GRM (Delalande, 1997, p. 36),
- *Orient-Occident* (1960) and
- *Bohor* (1962).

After leaving GRM, he creates: The tape of
- *Kraanerg* (1969) and of
- *Hibiki-Hana-Ma* (1970) with registered instrumental sounds,
- *Persepolis* (1971),
- the *Polytope de Cluny* (1972) and
- *La Légende d'Eer* (1977) which includes electronic sounds.

One may also include in this group:
- *Pour la Paix* (1981), a radio-art piece, and
- *Taurhiphanie* (1987) interaction of environmental sounds with UPIC, even if, finally, the piece was realised differently (Varga, 1996, p. 193).

Looking in the years before *Metastaseis*, we see Xenakis attracted to the potentials of electronic technology. We know that in 1952 he bought a tape recorder, which he has used to do research on rhythm (Matossian, 1981, p. 61). In an article entitled "Current tendencies in French music", written in Greek probably in 1954 (Solomos, 2011), Xenakis mentions Messiaen,

[1] There are two important texts that focus on the relationship between Xenakis and nature. The first one is by François Bernard Mâche "Xenakis et la nature" (Xenakis and nature) in 1972 (Mâche, 2000, p. 153-166), and the second by Makis Solomos "Xenakis et la nature? Entre les mathématiques et les sciences de la nature" (Xenakis and nature? Between mathematics and natural sciences) in 2004. (Solomos, 2004a) That by François Bernard Mâche treats the relationship between art and science, between "human nature" and "physical nature", while the second, by Makis Solomos, is a study on two axes: "founding music" with pure mathematics and "naturalizing music" with natural sciences.

Varese, Boulez, and concrete music to which he accredits a privileged position. He writes:

> "The most important [tendency], with unpredictable yet consequences, is that called "musique concrète". Behind this term is hidden the entire electronic world with endless possibilities of production and manipulation of real or artificial sounds and noises".

However he ends with a remark:

> "For the moment, the works of *musique concrète* are only efforts and experiments without artistic claims" (Xenakis, 2001, p. 28).

With *Diamorphoses* of 1957, his first electroacoustic piece, Xenakis tried to create a work with artistic claims. François Bernard Mâche writes that *Diamorphoses* "finally represented a work of *musique concrète* that surpassed the experimental level" (Mâche, 2000, p. 153). Olivier Messiaen also, listening to the piece, wrote: "These are huge and colourful spider webs whose preliminary calculations are transformed into sonic delights of the most intense poetry" (Messiaen, 1959, p. 5).

Although Xenakis was a member of GRM, just after its foundation and during the growth of concrete music, he prefers to follow a different direction than the "official" one proposed by Pierre Schaeffer. In his well-known *Treatise of Musical Objects* (Schaeffer, 1966), Schaeffer exposes the fruits of his research on a system of description and classification of sounds, based on listening. He starts by the notion of *acousmatic* (situation in which we make abstraction of the sound source) to advance to the *reduced listening* (situation in which we make abstraction of all non-acoustic parameters), and targets his research to the *sound object*, a basic sound, which could be considered as a "note" of traditional music (Solomos, 2011). He also presented a *Solfeggio of Sound Objects,* (1967) without having the intention, as he wrote himself in 1983, to create a *Treatise of Musical Works* (Schaeffer, 1983). Schaeffer believed that we should focus our efforts, at least initially (Solomos, 2008), on the "musical research" and not to the artistic creation.

Xenakis thought differently. James Harley wrote:

> "Pierre Schaeffer, GRM's director, was primarily concerned with the classification and study of *objets sonores,* or 'sound objects' (Schaeffer 1966). In his view, composition came *after* the materials were gathered and selected, and should be 'studies, not Works' (Delalande 1997, 38). Xenakis, on the other hand, was preoccupied with the architectural conception of the music, and with the creative application of mathematical principles to music. The stance of Schaeffer was that of an analyst, while Xenakis's was that of an artist". (Harley, 2004, p. 19)

Having based his own system on listening, Schaeffer did not agree with Xenakis' ideas on the use of mathematics in music. Over time, his disagreements have even taken the form of personal at times caustic, criticism. In 1970, referring to *Musiques Formelles,* Schaeffer wrote that:

> "After a few introductory pages [of *Musiques Formelles*] where the fate of music seems at once regulated (postulate of a mathematical music [...]), we fall headlong into the algebraic symbolism and we look in vain somewhere for a hesitation or a discussion of the results. This is for Xenakis a quasi absolute evidence, an article of the dogma, that he does not even bother to present, justify, or debate. So it is quasi impossible in writing, more than orally (I tried many times without any luck, to disturb this blind faith) to 'reason' with him". (Schaeffer, 1971, p. 69)

Xenakis will also refer to his difficulties in communicating with Schaeffer, focusing on a certain mysticism of the second, but speaking also of his progressive aspect. He says:

> "[Schaeffer] did of course try to influence us with his strange mystical ideas - his behaviour was often destructive. He regarded himself as a disciple of a self-styled Greek philosopher from Tashkent, Gurdjieff, like Katherine Mansfield, whose suicide may have been committed under his influence. I also met others who came under Gurdjieff's spell. It was a bizarre company, advocating introspection, but in fact spreading self-destructive ideas. Schaeffer also had a damaging effect, on himself and others around, but there was a progressive aspect to his activities as well". (Varga, 1996, p. 42)

The relationship between the two men, which - despite their differences - seemed harmonious in the 50s (Solomos, 2011), has come to an end with *Bohor*, a Xenakis' piece dedicated to Schaeffer but with turbulent effects for the ear canal of the second. In 1997 Xenakis said about Schaeffer:

> "This piece horrified him! He said that it was killing the eardrums, that it was dangerous to health, that I went too far, that I was crazy, that I had to obey certain rules and go humbly to learn from him how to make concrete music". (Serrou, 2003, p. 113)

The differences between Xenakis and Schaeffer also touch linguistics. Makis Solomos wrote about *Diamorphoses*:

> "Schaeffer introduced noise into music, but he retained from tradition the definition of music as a language, a definition which involves the idea of a double articulation: material and syntax. But the new material (noise) was rather difficult to be subjected to a hypothetical syntax. That is why Schaeffer developed the theory of the 'sound object', which treats noise as a new minimal unity, like the traditional musical note. For this reason, Schaeffer says, the sound objects should not be too long, neither eccentric, etc.. *Diamorphoses* is in opposition to this point of view. Its sounds are 'too' long, they are 'eccentric'! Their sources are quite often recognizable, while a 'sound object' should be an abstract sonic unit, etc.. As in his instrumental music, Xenakis' electroacoustic music breaks the opposition material/syntax. So, one of the main aim of *Diamorphoses* is to build complex sonorities emerging directly from the basic sound sources. That is why this piece is characterized by the melting of noises – and not by their combinations". (Solomos, 2011)

Considering music as a language, Schaeffer focuses only on the study of the system, while Xenakis is thinking more about an interaction between

research and creation. Here we must also consider the fact that Xenakis was self-taught in music. Instead of following the official way of conservatory education - learn an instrument, harmony, counterpoint, fugue, etc.., and then compose (an abstract schema that perhaps Schaeffer also had in mind) - he starts right away with composition, following Messiaen's advice to put in music his extra-musical achievements, and in the same time he ventures into his personal explorations.

Finally, did Xenakis make concrete music? In his conversations with Delalande in 1981, he said: "I also made concrete music", but he goes on to define this music much more simply and freely than Schaeffer: concrete music, Xenakis said, is "to take sounds, to form sounds, and then to put them together in a certain way" (Delalande, 1997, p. 33). Among these three steps, he probably agreed with Schaeffer only on the first, "to take sounds"" For the second and third, "form sounds" and "put them together in a certain way", Xenakis had his own ideas. According to studies made by specialists (Harley, 2002) (Solomos, 2011), Xenakis' interests, in short, are:

- Research on sound density and its psycho-acoustic effects: Xenakis said, "[...] there is a logarithmic relationship between the increase in density and its perception" (Varga, 1996, p. 111).
- Relationship between continuity and discontinuity: We quote Xenakis: "[...] by dense mixing one can obtain continuous sounds out of discontinuous ones" (Varga, 1996, p. 111). "Continuity and discontinuity in evolution, these are two aspects of being, in opposition or in communion" (Xenakis, unpublished).
- Stochastic distributions: like in *Diamorphoses* where, as he says, he was mixing "small glissandos of bells" "in a manner consistent with probability distributions in order to obtain forms of new and interesting, of course, sounds" (Delalande, 1997, p. 39).
- Granular aspect of sound: He writes in *Musiques Formelles:* "All sound, even all continuous sonic variation, is conceived as an assemblage of a large number of elementary grains adequately disposed in time" (Xenakis, 1992, p.43).
- Construction and evolution of timbre: "[...] I put [sounds] together to try to understand their internal nature, by opposition or by similarity, to develop them, and pass from one to another" (Delalande, 1997, p. 39).
- Spatialisation of sound: highly sought by Xenakis, as in *Bohor* and many other electroacoustic and instrumental pieces.
- Macro-form: The form as *emergence*, creation of sound continuums in most of his electroacoustic pieces.

After *Bohor* Xenakis will lose the RTF studio that was the best equipped among the ones he had used so far. The other, in Cologne, was occupied by Stockhausen "the absolute master", as Xenakis called him. He also says about Stockhausen that "He had never invited me there" (Varga, 1996, p. 43) and he "didn't let anybody use the Westdeutscher Rundfunk studio" (Varga,

1996, p. 110). Anyway, Xenakis sought an "other" way in electroacoustic music, neither concrete à la Schaeffer, nor electronic à la Fourier.

Pierre Schaeffer wanted to show the superiority of concrete music over electronic music. Xenakis says, "Schaeffer despised sine waves. We are here, he said, to work with concrete sounds because they are really alive. He was right, too (Varga, 1996, p. 44), concludes Xenakis in 1980. In the fifties and sixties, Xenakis also preferred to use "alive" environment sounds in his electroacoustic music, rather than electronic ones. "Electronic music [as practiced at the studio of WDR] left me completely cold", he said to Varga (Varga, 1996, p. 43). Why this preference for "alive" sounds? Perhaps, because the use of "alive" sound also gives "alive" results? As far as experimentation, environmental sounds, even registered ones, carry multiple modulations; they are already animated by their own life, and so this wealth is well offered to interesting experimentations - while waveforms, pure abstractions, ask an animation from the outside (something that, incidentally, Xenakis will do later with UPIC and Gendy).

The sound spatialisation, also highly sought by Xenakis, derives from the same concern: to make sound alive. We can find the same intention in *Polytopes*: the juxtaposition of soundscapes and landscapes can be considered as an attempt to reconcile the multidimensionality of nature. Xenakis himself says: "In the case of the *Polytopes* I was attracted by the idea of repeating on a lower level what Nature carries out on a large scale" (Varga, 1996, p. 112).

3. XENAKIS AND ACOUSTIC ECOLOGY

The attention on nature's alive sounds is also a major concern of Raymond Murray Schafer, an innovator in studies of acoustic ecology, and inventor of the term "soundscape". Here, the accent goes on the ecological aspect of sound, i.e. on the relationship between living organisms and their sound environment. Schafer opts for the revaluation of the soundscape; to pass from the mediocrity of a "low fidelity" (lo-fi) soundscape, full of loud noises that mask the weak ones, to the wealth of a polysonore "high fidelity" (hi-fi) soundscape. So he proposes "ear cleaning" exercises and "soundwalks" in order to open the ears and rediscover the sound environment (Schafer, 1993, p. 273). By a charming metaphor, Schafer sees the world as "a huge composition that' s going on all the time, without a beginning and, presumably, without an ending". This huge miraculous composition is around us, and it is up to us to improve it or destroy it (Schafer, 2009).

By defining soundscape, Murray Schafer opens, at the same time, the way for soundscape compositions. He writes that the term soundscape "may refer to actual environments, or to abstract constructions such as musical

compositions and tape montages, particularly when considered as an environment" (Schafer, 1993, p. 274-275). The goal of soundscape compositions related to acoustic ecology, as it has been theorized principally at Simon Fraser University, is "the re-integration of the listener with the environment in an balanced ecological relationship" (Truax, 2008).

By juxtaposing Xenakis' electroacoustic works, that we treat here, with soundscape compositions related to acoustic ecology, we risk to fall into a kind of anachronism, mainly for two reasons: The first is the change of social context: The fifties and sixties are characterized by a diffuse optimism for the technological future and its impact on the human condition, which almost reached utopia (see Marshall McLuhan, Buckminster Fuller...), while the following decades are characterized by a gradual disillusionment, that reached nowadays a rather negative scepticism in addition with the emergence of a new fact: the imbalance of the ecological situation of the planet. The second reason of anachronism is the digital processing of information. The evolution of computer technology has greatly facilitated the technical side of electroacoustic composition - instrumental also - and offered new opportunities for artistic expression. Taking into account this risk of anachronism, we can juxtapose Xenakis and acoustic ecology and make some remarks on a conceptual and aesthetic level:.

Already, in an era of low ecological sensitivity, Xenakis wrote the piece *Pour les Baleines* (For the Whales) (1982) to support the cause of Greenpeace. He notes on the score that by fighting for whales and dolphins we fight at the same time for human rights. Furthermore, in 1989 he signed, "L'appel pour les Baleines" (The call for Whales) of the Réseau-Cétacés (lejournalnature.com).

It is known that the observation of soundscapes was for him a source of inspiration and almost inexhaustible discoveries The formulation of well-known concepts such as "sound clouds", "arborescences" or "random walk" etc. comes directly from the observation of nature and its operation. Xenakis considers music as a mental activity, sharing the same abstract structures, mathematical or other, with the world around us. So his intention will focus on appearances, but at the same time, and much more intensely, on exploring the "hidden reasons" behind appearances; the laws that animate - that give movement to - natural phenomena (Paparrigopoulos, 2011). The observation led him to abstraction, and abstraction will soon become the xenakian characteristic par excellence.

Murray Schafer refers to Xenakis' relationship with the sounds of the environment in his book *The Soundscape: Our Sonic Environment and the Tuning of the World* (Schafer, 1993). In a subchapter entitled "Gestures and Textures", he treats the growth of sound textures in the post-industrial environment, to the detriment of isolated gestures. By examining the perceptible effects of a texture, he shares the idea of Xenakis on the emergence of sonorities called of "second order". Citing Zeno's paradox of

the bushel of corns, Schafer points out that: “The aggregate sound of a texture is not merely a simple sum of a lot of individual sounds - it is *something different*” (Schafer, 1993, p. 159). Schafer sees the introduction of probabilities in music by Xenakis, as a consequence of the increment of textures - masses of sound - in the modern soundscape, and he notes that “Xenakis has drawn his inspiration directly from the observation of the contemporary soundscape” (Schafer, 1993, p. 158-159). In this regard, he cites the well-known text of Xenakis for the passage from order to disorder, in the anti-Nazi demonstrations in Athens during the occupation.

Indeed, Xenakis does not seem to be too “embarrassed” by the powerful sounds of the modern environment, which disturb the “high fidelity” soundscapes desired and sought by Schafer. In his musical research, his intention is rather directed towards the exploration of the new lands that contemporary soundscapes reveal, than towards noise pollution (without becoming an admirer of traffic sounds like Cage). He is essentially a child of his time, fascinated by the scientific-technological progress and the sonorities that accompany it; he will not hesitate to mix the powerful mechanical noise with a bucolic and peaceful nature - the sounds of jet aircrafts with these of small Swiss bells. We must also consider that Xenakis grew up in the war. He participated in armed resistance and even kept the memories engraved on his face. He lived the ferocious soundscape of whistling bullets, crackling machine guns, bomb explosions, warning sirens, or the silence, “a detonating calm, full of despair, dust, and death” (Xenakis, 1992, p. 9).

Aesthetically, Xenakis' compositions, electroacoustic or instrumental, often have an orgiastic, Dionysian pronounced aspect (Solomos, 2004b). If for him “[...] the qualification 'beautiful' or 'ugly' makes no sense for sound” (Xenakis, 1992, p. ix), yet he has an attraction to the Kantian “sublime”; to burst, the excessive brute force, the gigantic, as in *Bohor*, this extraordinary “chthonian” soundscape, “with the potentiometers to maximum” (Schaeffer, 1981, p. 85). We may also mention his daughter's memories of Corsica, where “He was waiting for summer storms and when the lightning and the rumble of thunder were right over our heads, he was running up the mountain to be at the heart of the storm” (Xenakis Mâkhi, 2011).

This fascination for the sublime-grandiose phenomena is also present in Xenakis' architecture, as in the proposition for the *ville cosmique* (cosmic city), this urban utopia (Choay, 1965) of huge constructions with kilometres of height. Not to forget his projects "to create intercontinental sound and light shows" and "northern lights in temperate regions" of the globe, or a "laser show on the heights of Paris, accompanied by music played by warning sirens that normally are useless" (Matossian, 1981, p. 273).

4. EPILOGUE

The use of environmental sounds as musical material is already part of the history of music. There are periods, schools, genres, styles ... Xenakis' position in this narration is particular, "different". This "differentiation" is evident not only in his electroacoustic music, but in all of his artistic and theoretical works. It is also, and above all, in convergence with his pursuit of freedom and originality - two extremely important issues for Xenakis (Paparrigopoulos, 2008) that we did not address here, but were, nonetheless, always present.

5. REFERENCES

Choay, Françoise (ed.) (1965), *L'Urbanisme, Utopies et Réalités*, Paris, Le Seuil.

Delalande, François (1997), *"Il Faut Être Constamment un Immigre",* Paris, Buchet/Chastel.

Harley, James (2002), "The Electroacoustic Music of Iannis Xenakis", *Computer Music Journal,* Vol. 26, n° 1, Spring 2002, MA, USA, MIT Press Cambridge, 33-57.

Harley, James (2004), *Xenakis, His Life in Music*, New York and London, Routledge.

Mâche, François-Bernard (2000), *Un Demi-Siècle de Musique... et Toujours Contemporaine,* Paris, L'Harmattan.

Matossian, Nouritza (1981), *Iannis Xenakis,* Paris, Fayard/Sacem.

Messiaen, Olivier (1959), "Préface", *La Revue Musicale*, n° 244, Paris, Richard-Masse.

Paparrigopoulos, Kostas (2008), "Xenakis et le Passage vers l'Universel»" in *Musicology Journal of Institute of Musicology of the Serbien Academy of Sciences and Arts*, 8, 2008. http://www.komunikacija.org.rs/komunikacija/casopisi/muzikologija/VIII_8/06/download_fr

Paparrigopoulos, Kostas (2011), "Divergences and Convergences between Xenakis and Cage's Indeterminism", Xenakis International Symposium 2011, London, Goldsmiths, University of London. http://www.gold.ac.uk/media/10.1%20Kostas%20Paparrigopoulos.pdf

Schaeffer, Pierre (1966), *Traité des objets musicaux,* Paris, Le Seuil.

Schaeffer, Pierre (1971), "La musique et les ordinateurs", in *Musique et Technologie: Réunion de Stockholm 8-12 juin 1970, organisée par l'UNESCO*, *La Revue Musicale,* Double Issue 268-269, Paris, Richard-Masse, p.57-88.

Schaeffer, Pierre (1981), "Chroniques xenakiennes", *Regards sur Iannis Xenakis,* Paris, Stock.

Schaeffer, Pierre (1983), "Préface", in Michel Chion, *Guide des objets sonores*, Paris, Buchet/Chastel.

Schafer, Murray (1993), *The Soundscape, The Tuning of the World,* Vermont, Destiny Books.

Schaeffer, Pierre (2009), in *Listen*, film by National Film Board of Canada. http://www.nfb.ca/film/listen

Serrou, Bruno (2003), *Iannis Xenakis. L'homme des défis*, preface by Claude Samuel, Paris, Cig'art/Jobert.

Solomos, Makis (2004a), "Xenakis et la nature? Entre les mathématiques et les sciences de la nature", *Musicalia,* n.1. 2004, Pisa-Roma: Istituti Editoriali e Poligrafici Internazionali, p.133-144.

Solomos, Makis (2004b), "Xenakis' Thought through his Writings", *Journal of New Music Research,* Vol. 33, No. 2, p. 125–136.

Solomos, Makis (2008), "Bruits 'entonnés' et sons 'convenables' : Russolo et Schaeffer ou la domestication des bruits", *Filigrane* n°7, 2008, http://revues.mshparisnord.org/filigrane/index.php?id=227

Solomos, Makis (2011), "Xenakis' first composition in musique concrète : *Diamorphoses*" Xenakis International Symposium, Goldsmiths, University of London, Southbank Centre 1-3 April 2011.

Truax, Barry (2008) "Soundscape Composition as Global Music: Electroacoustic Music as Soundscape", *Organised Sound,* 13(2), p. 103-109.

Varga, Bálint András (1996), *Conversations with Iannis Xenakis*, London, Faber and Faber.

Xenakis, Iannis (1955), "Current tendencies in French music", M. Solomos (ed) *Textes on music and architecture*, Athènes, Editions Psychogios, 2011. (Ξενάκης, Ιάννης (1955) «Οι σημερινές τάσεις της γαλλικής μουσικής», επ. Μ. Σολωμός, *Κείμενα περί μουσικής και αρχιτεκτονικής,* Αθήνα, Εκδόσεις Ψυχογιός 2001).

Xenakis, Iannis (1992), *Formalized Music* (translations Christopher Butchers, G. H. Hopkins, John Challifour; new edition augmented by Sharon Kanach), Stuyvesant (New York), Pendragon Press.

Xenakis, Iannis, unpublished (?) note for *Diamorphoses*. Archives Xenakis. Dossier œuvres 3/5, (in Solomos, 2011).

Xenakis, Mâkhi (2011), "Iannis Xenakis, un père bouleversant", conference in Festival de radio France et Montpellier, Monday July 18 2011. http://www.lejournalnature.com/ljnblogmain/?p=206

Listening Outside Time

Dimitris Exarchos (Goldsmiths, University of London, Great Britain)

ABSTRACT

This article is concerned with an opening between music and philosophy, discussing the ideas of Iannis Xenakis and Jean-Luc Nancy. As early as 1963 Xenakis presented the first elements of what was going to become an extended study of musical time, both in mathematical and phenomenological terms. His compositional investigation of outside-time structures intended to provide the foundations of a General Harmony, one that allows us to "distinguish structures, architectures, and sound organisms from their temporal manifestations". Xenakis drew heavily on the ideas of Parmenides, fascinated by his materialism, and developed a thinking towards a musical ontology. Considering the notion of sound as materiality, we can explore the connection between Xenakis' thinking of temporality and Nancy's study of listening. Both engaged with a quasi-phenomenology in their questioning and employed independent but similar approaches. Rather than attempting a dialectical synthesis, this article hopes to allow for some space of resonance for the sensibilities that open up in the work of the two thinkers.

1. INTRODUCTION

As an "artist-conceptor", in touch with musical and philosophical tradition, Xenakis engaged at length with an "unveiling" of the history of music; an unveiling of music and thinking beyond the reasoning of the logico-technical apparatus and its applications, in the course to capturing the force of theory, of questioning, of curiosity; a curiosity that would unveil reason as questioning. This unveiling, Xenakis notes, is to be taken in the sense expressed by Edmund Husserl in the *The Crisis of European Sciences* (see Xenakis, 1992, pp. 201 & 377 note 1); that is, instead of a conventional history of music (and its mathematisation), Xenakis aimed to "reconstruct the train of thought which motivated it" (Husserl, 1970, p. 23). Xenakis' demand for a thinking beyond the distinction between arts and science, still throws open the possibilities of an artistic praxis whereby questioning sets the terrain for future scientific research. His "Philosophy of Music" (published in 1966) was advanced at a time when his compositional practice was in search of an axiomatisation, whose starting point was to focus on the experience of sound, and therefore of time and space. In a Parmenidean gesture, Xenakis changed the question of time by advancing a denial. He dealt with the question of time by denying its perceived centrality, in a way

similar to the Parmenidean denial of the question of change. Contrary to a general consensus that time in music is everything (for example by Stravinsky or Messiaen [see Xenakis, 1992, p. 192 & Varga, 1996, p. 83]) he interrogated the non temporal, that which is independent of time, that which remains once time has been removed.[1] In a sense, he got around the Heraclitean aphorism that everything flows, invoking the "first and absolute materialism" of Parmenides (Xenakis, 1992, p. 203).

Xenakis advanced his compositional technique in the light of such questioning. His axiomatics often took the form of an intense critique, and his practice was destined to provide further possibilities, such as his theory of sieves: his alternative to re-articulating the non temporal. The application of this logico-technical mechanism though, was not destined to provide any kind of closure of questioning. A recent study on listening by Jean-Luc Nancy brings into play a philosophical tradition, which, although Xenakis made only reference in passing (e.g. the aforementioned reference to Husserl), is found to be in contact with his thinking at various registers. The two will be allowed to resonance, I hope, in the third part of this article, after I explore the notions of temporality in Xenakis and of *sense* in Nancy, in the first two sections.

2. TEMPORALITY AND EXTERIORITY

We can see the Xenakian theory of temporality from two alternative perspectives, which however are not independent and overlap in several ways: in the early phase Xenakis usually demonstrated it in terms of composition or analysis—in short, in terms of music's mathematical or discursive aspects; later, he would be more concerned with the perception of temporality in listening—a sort of phenomenological approach (although in the early texts he also offered a psychological point of view, referencing Jean Piaget; see Xenakis, 1992, p. 160 & Varga, 196, p. 82). His thesis was that both musical composition and perception take place mainly outside of time. We can locate the main originality of Xenakis' thinking in this kind of *exteriority* of the temporal experience: music takes place in the instantaneous present, but our experience takes place at the exterior of this "present", or as Nancy would say, at the *external limit* of this present. The mathematical perspective involves a basic axiom and three categories of musical structure. "Time", he said, "is nothing but a kind of structure. And [therefore] it can be counted, expressed with real numbers, and shown as points on a straight line" (Varga, 1996, pp. 82-3). The key to understanding his discovery is that time (like other aspects of sound), to the extent that it can be expressed with numbers, comprises a *totally ordered structure*; "ordered" here means that temporal intervals can be added to each other, permuted, etc. (that is, they

1 "Que reste-t-il de la musique une fois qu'on a enlevé le temps?" (Xenakis, 1976, p. 211).

comprise an abelian group) without having to use concepts of succession, such as "before" or "after".[2] Whenever we can do this, we are describing a structure that is outside of time. From this fundamental discovery, Xenakis deduces three basic categories: a) outside of time, b) temporal, and c) inside time.[3] Whereas the inside-time structure is the actual composition, the outside-time category refers to structures that remain independent of time; that is, structures that do not necessitate notions of causality in order to be described. As regards to the temporal category, Xenakis frequently made clear that this is a much simpler category and that time (in music) is a "blank blackboard" (Xenakis, 1992, p. 173 & Varga, 1996, p. 84) where structures or architectures are inscribed into (I will discuss this metaphor of writing later on); in other words, the temporal category (or "algebra" as he would also say) serves only as a means of rendering the music perceptible.[4]

2.1. Temporality, Dialectics, Ontology

The theory of outside-time musical structures is not a theory among others. In a sense, all of Xenakis' compositional tools (Stochastics, Sieve Theory, etc.) fall into the scope of his general view on composition that is partly concerned with unveiling the nature of time in music. This is a theory that describes musical structures in general, that includes his specialised theories, that refers equally to music perception and to analysis, and that shows a general underlying abstract thinking. Therefore, it is a theory in an indirect sense, a *meta*theory of composition. As mentioned, Xenakis' theories frequently took the form of a critique; although this aspect is beyond the scope of this article, it is important to note that Xenakis points out a progressive "degradation of outside-time structures of music since late medieval times" and this is "perhaps the most characteristic fact about the evolution of Western European music" (Xenakis, 1992, p. 193). By advancing therefore the argument that music takes place mainly outside of time, Xenakis challenged traditional preconceptions and attacked the mainstream avant-garde of his time.

---

2 Bear in mind that "order" does not refer to ordering in time, but generally to any well-defined arrangement of elements. Xenakis defined ordered structures as follows: "['Totally ordered structure' means that] given three elements of one set, you are able to put one of them in between the other two. […] Whenever you can do this with all the elements of the set, then this set, you can say, is an ordered set. It has a totally ordered structure because you can arrange all the elements into a room full of the other elements. You can say that the set is higher in pitch, or later in time, or use some comparative adjective: bigger, larger, smaller" (Zaplitny, 1975, p. 97).

3 The term *inside-time* refers to Xenakis' *in-time*.

4 This is the period just after the completion of *Herma* (1961) where he first employed logical functions, which later led him to a more extensive application of these operations and the development of his Sieve Theory. It could be said that, following the stochastic works of the 1950s, *Herma* and "Symbolic Music" mark the beginning of a new period in the evolution of Xenakis' thinking. It was at the beginning of that stage that Xenakis started to introduce considerations that undermine the classical view of the importance of time in music.

From 1962 to 1969 Xenakis presented his classification of musical structures in various texts, which look at the *temporal* category from two alternative viewpoints: on the one hand, there is what we could call metric time and on the other, causal time, which refers to the ordering of events, to how they succeed one another; moreover, in some texts he presents three categories and in other occasions only two, outside- and inside-time.[5] In the interest of economy, I will not explore the texts in detail, as it has been already argued that Xenakis essentially conceived of two categories only, and that the temporal, from one text to another, collapses to either of the two sides of his classification (see Exarchos, 2008, Chapters 1 & 2; cf. Solomos, 2004, p. 126). It will suffice to look at this only briefly: in the tripartite classification of "Symbolic Music" (1963) the temporal category and the outside-time one share the same algebra and their mapping constitutes a structure inside time (Xenakis, 1992, p. 160); whereas in "La voie de la recherche et de la question" of 1965, in a simple dichotomy, the inside-time nature is the direct result of the relation between the outside-time category and time as such, or "pure" time (Xenakis, 1994, p. 68). This reveals that for Xenakis there seemed to be two different lines of thought when he placed the temporal in relation to the other two categories; and this is shown by the fact that the middle category is related to the other two in two different ways. On the one hand, time is (in a secondary sense) included in the outside-time category as their corresponding algebras are identical; on the other, it is shown to be "rhythm in its pure form". The temporal structure takes different guises: from an entity that is simpler than the sonic event itself, to pure inside-time music; or from metric time to time as rhythm in a much more general sense than metre. But this is another phrasing for the dichotomy of outside/inside-time, of metric time and of pure time flow.

This dualistic but intricate thinking is summarised in Xenakis' final publication for this period, written in 1968, which talks about two categories but with a "triple correction":

> "There is a mental crystallisation around two categories: ontological, dialectical; Parmenides, Heraclitus. Hence my typification of music, outside-time and temporal that lights so intensely. But with a triple correction:
> a) in the outside-time, time is included,
> b) the temporal is reduced to the ordering,
> c) the 'realisation', the 'execution', that is the actualisation, is a play that makes a) and b) pass into the instantaneous, the present which, being evanescent, does not exist.

5 The tripartite classification appears in "Symbolic Music" of 1963 (and its predecessor "Trois pôles de condensation" of 1962) and in "Towards a Metamusic" of 1967 (and its manuscript, "Harmoniques (Structures hors-temps)" of 1965); the simple dichotomy of outside/inside-time appears in "La voie de la recherche et de la question" (1965) and "Towards a Philosophy of Music" (1966) (for original publication dates and reprints, see Solomos, 2001).

> Being conscious, we have to destroy these liminal structures of time, space, logic… So with a new mentality, with past, future and present interpenetrating, temporal but also spatial and logical ubiquity. That's how immortality is. The omnipresent too… without flares, without medicine. With the mutation of the categorising structures, thanks to the arts and sciences, in particular to music, obliged as she has been recently to dive into these liminal regions" (Xenakis, 1969, p. 51).[6]

The outside-time category remains more important, whereas the inside-time is named as the instantaneous, that which does not exist. In other words, Xenakis' philosophy was in search of an ontology, rather than a dialectics, or even a phenomenology proper; an ontology where tenses "interpenetrate". This is why it would be more appropriate to talk about a quasi-phenomenology which offers the possibility for Xenakis' musical ontology. (If anything, one should be cautious when one talks about music in terms that relate to the appearing of phenomena.) This notion brings us closer to the later phase of his theory, to be developed mainly in the 1980s.

2.2. Time, Space, Music

Moving on to the quasi-phenomenological approach, one of the key terms to understanding Xenakis' thinking of temporality is that of *separability*, or discreetness. It is thanks to the fact that events are discreet that we are able to perceive them in temporal (or other sort of) relations with each other and subsequently experience these events as members of an ordered structure.[7] In a sense, when we perceive sonic events we assign to them temporal intervals, where the unit is a kind of greatest common divisor, a common measure.[8] (This is why Xenakis referred to a minimum of three events in his demonstration: we need at least two temporal intervals in order to deduce a unit and compare them with each another.[9]) His formulation is as follows:

---

6 "Il y a une cristallisation mentale autour de deux catégories: ontologique, dialectique; Parménide, Héraclite. D'où ma typification de la musique, hors-temps et temporelle qui s'éclaire ainsi intensément. Mais avec une correction triple:

a) dans le hors-temps est inclus le temps,

b) la temporelle est réduite à l'ordonnance,

c) la « réalisation », l' « exécution », c'est-à-dire l'actualisation, est un jeu qui fait passer a) et b) dans l'instantané, le présent, qui étant évanescent, n'existe pas.

Il faut, étant conscients, détruire ces structure liminaires du temps, de l'espace, de la logique…Mental donc neuf, passé futur présent s'interpénétrant, ubiquités temporelle mais aussi spatiale et logique. Alors l'immortalité est. Le partout présent, aussi… sans fusées, sans médecine. Par la mutation des structures catégorisantes, grâce aux sciences et aux arts, en particulier à la musique, obligée qu'elle a été de se plonger dans ces régions liminaires récemment". (My translation.)

7 This is true for several aspects of the sonic event, such as pitch or duration, but obviously not for timbre (cf. Varga, 1996, p. 83).

8 Xenakis here would also point at Bertrand Russell saying (in his case, in relation to the axiomatics of numbers) that there is "no unitary displacement that is either predetermined or related to an absolute size" (Xenakis, 1992, p. 195).

9 "Three events are distinguished; the time intervals are distinguished; and independence between the sonic events and the time intervals is recognized. An algebra outside-time is thus admitted for sonic

the temporal events we perceive, due to their separability, are assimilated to landmarks points, and thus leave their *trace* in our memory; we then assign distances between these traces and compare them; therefore, we have placed them outside of time (Xenakis, 1992, p. 264-5).

In his essay, "Concerning Time, Space and Music",[10] time and space are considered inseparably interlinked; he would say that time is not absolute, yet "it is always there" (Xenakis, 1992, p. 256). Time and space are not simply commensurate, especially when they are not defined simply as duration and as extension—and Xenakis avoided this definition. He would refer to space as the appearance of "chains of energy transformations", such as the displacement, the movement of a photon, which in turn implies a certain temporality (Xenakis, 1992, p. 257). A displacement in space is only reducible to transformation chains if we accept the notion of *contiguity*, that is the state of being in direct contact. The linking of space and time (due to the relativity of time) allowed Xenakis to pose the question of contiguity. "What would the pavement of the universe be if there were gaps between the paving stones?" (Xenakis, 1992, p. 256). Although these points have no direct relation to music, they indicate that Xenakis' thinking of time and space presupposes a certain materiality. Therefore, not only the notion of separability, but also the notion of contiguity of matter, of direct contact, is an essential presupposition for the temporal experience.

A final key term in Xenakis' exposition is that of *anteriority*, or succession. This concept, as opposed to simultaneity, is interrogated by means of a thought experiment: "two chains of contiguous events without a common link can be indefinitely synchronous or anterior in relation to each other; [thereby] time is […] abolished in the temporal relation of each of the universes represented by the two chains" (Xenakis, 1992, p. 263). We see therefore, that for Xenakis, on the one hand synchronisation or *simultaneity* abolishes all temporality between the two universes of events; on the other hand, contiguity and anteriority articulate, due to separability, the "non-synchronization" of time. That is, the "removal of time" is the removal of anteriority, and what remains is the simultaneity of all members of a mathematical set that has an ordered structure (such as a scale, a sieve, etc.).

I hope that so far the themes of exteriority, separability, contiguity and the materiality these imply, as well as the notion of the trace, have offered a general overview of Xenakis' complex and original thinking of temporality. Let us now move on to another register, where the same themes are modulated in purely philosophical terms; in particular, Jean-Luc Nancy's

---

events, and a secondary temporal algebra exists for temporal intervals; the two algebras are otherwise identical" (Xenakis, 1992, p. 160).

10 In 1981 Xenakis published an article called "Le temps en musique", which was extensively enlarged and published as "Sur le temps" in 1988. It then appeared with additional material as chapter X in the revised edition of *Formalized Music* in 1992, titled "Concerning Time, Space and Music" (see Solomos, 2001).

philosophy with its preoccupation with listening and its relation to 20th–century phenomenology. It is important to keep in mind that, as we will see, Nancy's philosophy does not subscribe entirely to this tradition, although it draws heavily on it; in some ways, it is also a quasi-phenomenology, as it does not focus on consciousness.

3. SENSE AND EXPERIENCE

Jean-Luc Nancy's philosophy is associated with the phenomenological tradition of Edmund Husserl and Martin Heidegger, to the extent that it deals with materiality, body and space. For both philosophers, the spatiality of phenomenology can never be separated from the temporal nature of experience. Husserl used the term *kinesthetic* to emphasise the importance of movement in perception and of temporal intentionality in conscious experience; in this sense, moments of sensation always incorporate past and future elements in a movement of retention and anticipation (or *protention*, as he called it) (see James, 2006, p. 78). Moving away from the isolation of pure consciousness, allowed by Husserl's phenomenological reduction, Heidegger was more interested in perception as the purposeful involvement in the concrete world. For him, the structure of temporality is "ecstatic", in the etymological sense of "standing outside of"; that is, spatiality is not an entity, but an *event of disclosure* (see James, 2006, p. 84). These notions imply that experience is an exteriority, a standing outside of itself or "ek-stasis"; and that the spatiality of experience depends also on a temporality, incorporating a past and a future in order to constitute a present.

Nancy's take on those issues is at very close proximity with phenomenology, but properly speaking, he does not put forward a phenomenological account. If from Husserl to Heidegger there is a transposition from the internal sphere of experience to that of the world and of the *being-there*, in Nancy we find a thematic modulation to the domain of sense. The phenomenology that Nancy inherited (and their point of contact) insists on the pragmatic, physical engagement with the world. The crucial difference, in summary, is that where Heidegger spoke of space as a context of significations, or a system of relations, Nancy's thinking relies on the notion of *sense*, a word that incorporates both *sensibility* and *meaning*. Sense, as the sensible and the intelligible, is not material in itself, but presupposes a materiality, and this allows for the formulation of a materialist, bodily ontology. In short, it is not that the world makes sense, but it exists *as* sense, *prior* to the existence of language, but at the same time *beyond* all signification. So, radicalising Heidegger's argument (who reserved for language and significance a fundamental role in his ontology) for Nancy there is always an ungraspable *excess* of sense (of the world

which is always already constituted as sense); from this follows a decisive break with phenomenology, as consciousness is no longer the focal point.

The excess of sense that Nancy is thinking implicates the relationship between experience, signification and materiality. Before looking at this more closely, one could possibly think Xenakis' categories in the above terms. The domain outside of time, is where signification occurs, whereas inside time music is experienced in all its materiality, placed in the instantaneous present as an event of disclosure. Intelligibility is gained by the placing of rhythm outside of time; that is, by the musical experience which involves an engagement with both past and future moments. In other words, a provisional, first reading would indicate a schema of correspondence between the outside of time as the intelligible and the inside-time as the sensible. However this would be too hasty: it would ignore the *movement* of sense, the temporality of engagement in listening, and would eventually result in a traditional metaphysical dichotomy.

3.1. Exteriority, Limit, Touch

It is precisely the materiality and the simultaneous excessiveness of sense that allow Nancy to go beyond the dichotomy of transcendence and immanence in relation to consciousness, and to use corporeal terms: touching, contact, spacing, separation, all imply a certain exteriority and an impenetrable concreteness, therefore, a *limit*. Nancy takes sense as an active engagement with the concrete world. The materiality of the latter essentially implies an impenetrability, which brings again into play the notion of exteriority, and more precisely, of the external limit. The active nature of sense implies that what senses is a body and that sensing is always related to a temporality. Therefore, the primary sense for him is that of touch: of palpating on the external border of impenetrable matter.[11] The corporeal takes place at the limit of sense, at the external border: thus, bodies, as bodies of sense (that is, not as objects of discourse or of science), "*take place neither in discourse nor in matter*. They inhabit neither 'the mind' nor 'the body'. They take place at the limit, *as the limit*" (Nancy, 2008, p. 18). The movement of sense takes place according to an intricate interrelation with matter and with signification; in his classic *Being Singular Plural* Nancy points out a subtle but important difference: "Either as an audible voice or a visible mark, saying is corporeal, but what is said is incorporeal. […] Language is not in the world or inside the world, as though the world were its body: it is the outside of the world in the world" (Nancy, 2000, p. 84). Bodies *touch* on matter (as impenetrable concreteness), while sense (as the bodily event) exists on the outer limit of language, although simultaneously being the site where language can occur. The mode of this interrelation is

11 "It is not a matter of signification, but of the sense of the world as its very *concreteness*, that on which our existence *touches* and by which it is *touched*, in all possible senses" (Nancy, 1997, p. 10).

touch and separation, and not continuity or mediation. Touch, in this sense, is not the mediation, but the condition for perceiving the world, which is impenetrable but palpable; touch is therefore primarily about impenetrability and less about proximity.

3.2. Materiality, Meaning, Sound

Materiality, sense, meaning, limit; these terms are central in all of Nancy's philosophy, but do not appear in the form of one complete account. Rather, they are dispersed in several of his works, including his recent text on *Listening*.[12] Sound is taken to be sonorous materiality, and for Nancy the general question is whether sound and meaning might share a space, and what kind of space might that be. In order to be able to see the formulation he achieves, it is helpful to keep in mind the relation between sense, materiality and signification—and their touch at the limit. The contact of sound ("that is musically listened to") with signification, Nancy says, takes place at the sharing of the referral; meaning is made up of references (from sign to thing, and so on), whereas sound, spreads in space as resonance, in a sounding that is always already a *re*-sounding:

> "One can say […] at least, that meaning and sound share the space of a referral, in which at the same time they refer to each other, and that, in a very general way, this space can be defined as the space of a *self*, a subject. A *self* is nothing other than a form or function of referral: a self is made of relationship *to* self, or of a presence *to* self, which is nothing other than the mutual referral between a perceptible individuation and an intelligible identity" (Nancy, 2007, p. 9).

By sonorous materiality here we must think of the vibration that animates the auditory body; the function of the referral is found in the reverberation, its opening up to the resonant body and its vibration, its self-reference. Nancy would go on to relate sound, meaning and temporality: "music […] anticipates its arrival and remembers its departure, itself remaining suspended and straining between the two: time and sonority, sonority as time and as meaning" (Nancy, 2007, p. 20). Resounding and language share the referral in the spacing between the sounded and re-sounded, the said and re-said. Signification, as a system of references, is the spacing of the referral: "Every spoken word is the simultaneity of at least two different modes of that spoken word; even when I am by myself, there is the one that is said and the one that is heard, that is, the one that is resaid" (Nancy, 2000, p. 86). Another key word for this is that of *echo*: its rhythmic self-referral is the condition of sonority but also the condition of signification (or the condition of sense). Sense, as the touch at the limit of matter, and as the beyond of

12 *À l'écoute* (Paris: Galilée, 2002) is an adaption of "Être à l'écoute," in *L'écoute*, ed. Peter Szendy, 275-315 (Paris: IRCAM; and Montreal: L'Harmattan, 2000). For the English edition of *Listening*, translated by Charlotte Mandell (New York, Fordham University Press, 2007), Nancy has included two additional texts: "March in Spirit in Our Ranks" and "How Music Listens to Itself".

signification, is "first of all the rebound of sound", which, moving away from signification, "consists […] in a listening, where only resonance comes to resound" (Nancy, 2007, p. 30).

3.3. *Exscription*

The formulation I am putting forward here is useful for us, in order to think Xenakis' approach to time, timbre and rhythm. In particular, the interconnection of sound as sonorous materiality with language as signification, can help concentrate on the importance of sense in understanding Xenakis' formulation. *Writing* (including mathematic signification) has been used extensively by Xenakis as a metaphor in relation to time, either directly or indirectly, when he suggested the *trace* as point of reference. Although he did not interrogate the function of writing as such, we must take this term as suggested by Jacques Derrida (who has influenced Nancy greatly). For Derrida, the term writing suggests an originary rupture of all identity, a foundation with no foundation, so to speak, in a process of inscribing and effacing of signifying traces; or, as Spivak puts it, it is "the structure always already inhabited by the trace" (Derrida, 1997, p. xxxix). Writing is important for Nancy in relation to *techne*, as the interconnection of sense and material bodies; that is, not so much as the iteration of traces, but as the touch-separation of impenetrable matter and sense (or bodies as sense) (see James, 2006, pp. 147-8). At the same time, sense, although it provides the context for signification, it is a bodily event that is outside of signification. In order to account for this exteriority in relation to inscription, Nancy uses the term *exscription*; as Ian James puts it, "exscription […] describes the relation of exteriority, or separation which is maintained between impenetrable matter and bodily sense, and between bodily sense and linguistic signification" (James, 2006, p. 149). Or in Nancy's words, "writing takes its place at the limit. So if anything at all happens to writing, nothing happens to it but *touch*. More precisely: touching the body (or some singular body) *with the incorporeality* of 'sense'" (Nancy, 2008, p. 11). The notions of exteriority and the limit have interesting implications in relation to Xenakis' own thought: the "liminal regions" of "time, space and logic" have to be overcome in the search of a musical ontology, where music does not belong to the instantaneous present any longer. In this sense, exscription can be thought as the process whereby temporal structures are being placed outside of time. These repercussions between Xenakis' and Nancy's thinking relate as much to their conception of space-time as to their take on the nature of listening.

4. CONTEMPORARY TIME

The question of contiguity, of direct contact, was posed by Xenakis in light of the discovery of the relativity of time. The proposals of a possible quantic structure of time, allowed Xenakis to take the question further: "what could a quantified time and space signify, a time and space in which contiguity would be abolished?" (Xenakis, 1992, p. 256). The two chains in the aforementioned experiment have no common link and there is no mediation between the two. This immediacy is for Nancy not "an absence of exteriority. On the contrary," he says "it is the instantaneous exteriority of space-time (the instant itself as exteriority: the simultaneous)" (Nancy, 2000, p. 68). We see therefore, that for Xenakis, on the one hand synchronisation or simultaneity abolishes all temporality between the two universes of events; on the other hand, contiguity and anteriority articulate, in a sense, the "non-synchronization" of time.

Thus, time-space as perceived by Xenakis is experienced as the spatio-temporal linking of simultaneity and anteriority. The latter accounts for temporality in the context of a singular instance of Xenakis' chain of events. In the plural, in the simultaneous plural, the absence of anteriority between the two chains is (in the example given, but in any case, potentially) the condition for what Nancy would call *contemporary time*. The linking of time and space that Xenakis locates early in his exposition, appears more decisive in Nancy's formulation as the *spacing of time*; more precisely, he says that "time cannot be the pure [instant], or pure succession" (or anteriority, in Xenakis' terms), "without being simultaneity 'at the same time'. Time itself implies 'at the same time'. Simultaneity immediately opens up space as the spacing of time itself" (Nancy, 2000, p. 61).

For Xenakis then, time in music is seized only indirectly, due to its non-synchronization with reference-events, whose disappearing leave traces in our memory. The trace thus takes the place of one of the two chains of contiguous events. In turn, the condition of trace (and therefore of temporal experience) is the contiguity of events, and their discreetness. It is the notion of separability that enables signification, in the form of the trace, and therefore renders a palpable sense to the temporal flux; in Xenakis' own words, "separation, bypassing, difference, discontinuity, which are strongly interrelated, are prerequisite to the notion of anteriority" (Xenakis, 1992, p. 262). The same themes recur here, the themes we find in Nancy's formulation in relation to touch, as the sense which implies discreetness, exteriority, materiality, and impenetrability. It is also interesting here that Xenakis thinks of the trace as the function that allows the interpenetration of the tenses: "in music, when you are composing or listening, part of the past engages you in the future" (Harley, 2002, p. 13). In a way, this echoes Husserl's account of retention and protention, the temporality of the phenomenological experience, and the Heideggerian exteriority of this

temporality. A more detailed account is given by Xenakis' aforementioned axiomatization: the landmark points, their trace in our memory, are "instantaneously hauled up outside of time" (Xenakis, 1992, p. 264). We see that the second chain of events is none other than the trace of the events of first; that this other chain of events is hauled up outside of time by retentions and protentions, and that were it not for such a kind of engagement, time would collapse to unitary, absolute interiority; we see that, as Nancy would have it, every sonic event is the simultaneity of at least two different modes of that event, and the exteriority of such an experience, the exteriority of the materiality of sound and the exteriority of writing, exists in the mode of touch and of exscription: in a sense, the *writing-outside* of time.

This thinking provides a slight complication in Xenakis' formulation: temporal events exist *simultaneously* with their own trace, in a spacing of time that takes place due to the excess of sense—of listening as touch. Nancy has shown that what enables the spacing of the function of referring in language, is the simultaneity of the said and re-said, and in music, of the sounded and the re-sounded. In Xenakis' terms, the concept of simultaneity stands for what remains—as a trace—once time has been removed. But, according to Nancy's notion of contemporary time, simultaneity is a necessary implication of the spacing of time. Therefore, the outside-time aspect of music is a necessary implication in any musical system or technique, but also always already at work in musical experience as such. The relationship, on the one hand, between listening and meaning and on the other, between listening and sound is intricate precisely because of the excess of sense that Nancy takes as his axiom: listening is both the condition and the beyond of signification. Listening, as the musical sense, consists in a movement, or a *tension* that takes place on the limits of sonorous matter and of linguistic signification; but only on the condition that, as sense, it exceeds all signification, while at the same time it provides the context for it. The excess of the sense of listening therefore is responsible for the extra-temporal experience of music, that is, for placing rhythm outside of time, but also for the experience of the materiality of musical sound itself.

It is possible then to think of Xenakis' temporal category as the site of touch on the limit, on the one hand, between sense and sonorous materiality (the inside of time as it were), and on the other, between bodily sense and linguistic signification, with its traces, its assigning of intervals, its exscription (that is, its placing outside of time). Xenakis proposed Sieve Theory as a response to articulating the outside of time and as a method for the articulation of timbre. But this was not destined to provide complete solutions; for instance, in relation to electroacoustic music Sieve Theory remained an unfinished project. However, Xenakis' increasing preoccupation with timbre (in sound synthesis, but also in his acoustic compositions with the slowing down of tempo) indicates that for him sonorous materiality remained central in the quest for a palpable sense of music. Many of his

theories were applied only in a fragmentary way; his music too, was never in search of totalizing answers—it became more and more fragmented itself (even up to his very late works, with no beginning, nor end articulated as such). He remained an "artist-artisan", engaged in the process of constructing concrete works, be it the musical concrete or the architectonic.

As such, as an artist of the concrete, Xenakis exposed the conditions of listening to an impenetrable sonorous concreteness. As I have argued, what both Xenakis and Nancy sought after is an ontology of sound that does not focus on language or consciousness; in this process, phenomenological considerations are means to an end. For Nancy, this end means to envisage sense as a resonance beyond signification; body as a resonant space; and subjectivity as the self that is listening to the beyond-meaning (see Nancy, 2007, p. 31). If the self is nothing other than a function of referral, and if resonance is nothing but the timbre and reverberation of sound, Xenakis sensed that to listen entails an *ek-static* subject; a listener, an artist, a self, outside of time, exposed to the world, but also gaining access to it, through a music that, as it were, never stops listening to itself. A music that "never stops exposing the present to the imminence of a deferred presence, one that is more 'to come' [*à venir*] than any 'future' [*avenir*]. A presence that is not future, but merely promised, merely present because of its announcement, its prophecy in the instant. Prophecy in the instant and of the instant: announcement in that instant of its destination outside of time, in an eternity" (Nancy, 2007, p. 66). Perhaps Xenakis' prophecy will prove to be a thinking across the boundaries of science and the arts, of a passage of sense which is neither transcendent nor immanent, but which exposes a world that is created, incessantly, as *techne*, as an incessant auto-creation. Music, in its capacity to engage thinking, listening, touching, was for Xenakis a hope for gaining access to the world, to the unheard-of, to the beyond signification; in short, a hope for an inexhaustible resonance.

5. REFERENCES

Husserl, Edmund (1970), *The crisis of European sciences and transcendental phenomenology: an introduction to phenomenological philosophy* (translated, with an introduction, by David Carr), Evanston (Illinois), Northwestern University Press.

Zaplitny, Michael, (1975), "Conversation with Iannis Xenakis", *Perspectives of New Music*, Vol. 14, No. 1, pp. 86-103.

Derrida, Jacques (1997), *Of Grammatology* (translated by Gayatri Chakravorty Spivak), Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press.

Exarchos, Dimitris (2008), "Iannis Xenakis and Sieve Theory: An Analysis of the Late Music (1984-1993)", Ph.D. dissertation, Goldsmiths, University of London.

Harley, James (2002), "Iannis xenakis in conversation: 30 may 1993", *Contemporary Music Review*, Vol. 21, Nos 2 & 3, pp. 11-20.

James, Ian (2006), *The fragmentary demand: an introduction to the philosophy of Jean-Luc Nancy*, Stanford (California), Stanford University Press.
Maas, Sander van (2005), "The Xenakian Fold", *in* Makis Solomos, Anastasia Georgaki, Giorgos Zervos (ed.), *Definitive Proceedings of the "International Symposium Iannis Xenakis",* Athens, May 2005.
Nancy, Jean-Luc (1997), *The Sense of the World* (translated and with a foreword by Jeffrey S. Librett), Minneapolis, University of Minnesota Press.
Nancy, Jean-Luc (2000), *Being singular plural* (translated by Robert D. Richardson and Anne E. O'Byrne) Stanford (California), Stanford University Press.
Nancy, Jean-Luc (2007), *Listening* (translated by Charlotte Mandell), New York, Fordham University Press.
Nancy, Jean-Luc (2008), *Corpus* (translated by Richard A. Rand), New York, Fordham University Press.
Solomos, Makis (2001), "Bibliographie commentée des écrits de/sur Iannis Xenakis", in Makis Solomos (ed.), *Présences de / Presences of Iannis Xenakis*, Paris, Centre de documentation de la musique contemporaine, pp. 231-265.
Solomos, Makis (2004), "Xenakis' Thought through his Writings", *Journal of New Music Research*, 33/2:125-36.
Varga, Bálint András (1996), *Conversations with Iannis Xenakis,* London, Faber and Faber.
Xenakis, Iannis (1969), "Une note", *Revue Musicale*, 265-6:51.
Xenakis, Iannis (1976), *Musique. Architecture* (2nd edn, revised and augmented), Tournai, Casterman.
Xenakis, Iannis (1985). *Arts/Sciences: Alloys* (translated by Sharon Kanach), Stuyvesant (New York), Pendragon Press.
Xenakis, Iannis (1992), *Formalized Music* (translated by Christopher Butchers, G. H. Hopkins, John Challifour; new edition augmented by Sharon Kanach), Stuyvesant (New York), Pendragon Press.
Xenakis, Iannis (1994), *Kéleütha (Ecrits)*, (ed. by Alain Galliari, preface by Benoît Gibson), Paris: L'Arche.

La Légende d'Eer à la lumière de son argument littéraire: symbolisme gnostique et morphologies archétypales

Mihu Iliescu (Paris, France)

ABSTRACT

English. The literary argument of *La Légende d'Eer* contains several motifs bearing Gnostic significations: the "orphan" man abandoned in the middle of the wild elements; the stratified universe formed by the celestial world, the earth and the underworld; the cosmic journey during which a mythic hero witnesses apocalyptic events; the revelation of an esoteric knowledge (Gnosis); the blinding light and the terrific noise accompanying a cosmic upheaval. Gnostic symbolism manifests itself in Xenakis' work through sonic and visual morphologies which pertain to the notion of archetype. Three archetypes intermingle in the musical shape of *La Légende d'Eer* and in the architectural design of the Diatope: the *axis mundi* (center of the world), the initiatory journey and the cosmic cataclysm. The presence of archetypal morphologies in Xenakis' work can be related to his quest for an ideal abstractness, which seems to be inspired by Plato's essentialist philosophy. The Diatope translates this quest into sound and light, tending to approach as much as possible Plato's purely intelligible realm.

Français. Pour le chercheur qui s'intéresse au substrat philosophique de la démarche musicale et architecturale de Xenakis, l'argument littéraire de *La légende d'Eer* représente une précieuse mine d'informations. Les textes qui composent l'argument, précise le compositeur, expliquent sa création *« mieux que tout autre discours »*. En fait, observe-t-il, le spectacle du Diatope et sa musique *« sont en résonances multiples avec les textes qui forment une sorte de corde tenue par l'homme dans l'espace et l'éternité du cosmos, corde d'idées, de sciences, de révélations torsadées en elle. Ce spectacle est formé des harmoniques de cette corde cosmique »*[1]. En partant des textes, j'essaierai de montrer que la musique de *La Légende d'Eer*, de même que son pendant visuel, l'architecture du Diatope, recèle un certain nombre de symboles gnostiques. Ce symbolisme se manifeste à travers des morphologies sonores et visuelles qui, par leur abstraction, renvoient à la notion d'archétype. Dans un premier temps, j'identifierai dans l'argument littéraire quelques motifs récurrents que j'associerai à des symboles et à des

[1] Xenakis, Iannis, *Geste de lumière et de son*, Programme du Diatope de Beaubourg, Paris, Centre Georges-Pompidou, 1978, p. 8-9.

significations gnostiques. Je mettrai ensuite en évidence des morphologies archétypales qui donnent à ces significations une expression sonore et lumineuse.

1. QUELQUES MOTIFS LITTÉRAIRES RÉCURRENTS ET LEURS SIGNIFICATIONS GNOSTIQUES

L'argument de *La Légende d'Eer* réunit des extraits provenant de cinq sources : la *République* de Platon (le récit d'Er : Livre X, 613C-614C) ; *Poimandrès*, œuvre attribuée à Hermès Trismégiste (auteur mythique non identifié ayant probablement vécu au III^e^ ou au II^e^ siècle avant notre ère) ; les *Pensées* de Blaise Pascal ; *Siebenkäs*, roman de Jean-Paul Richter, écrivain allemand contemporain de Goethe ; un article publié en 1976 par l'astrophysicien américain Robert P. Kirschner dans la revue *Scientific American*. Xenakis précise que ces cinq extraits se complètent et s'éclairent réciproquement et que *« chacun des textes réagit sur les autres »*[2]. Le texte qu'il publie dans le programme du Diatope partage avec eux plusieurs motifs, pouvant être considéré comme la sixième composante de l'argument[3]. De premier abord, la présence d'un article scientifique à côté de textes d'une facture philosophique, mystique ou poétique peut sembler incongrue. En décrivant l'explosion d'une supernova, l'article évoque cependant lui aussi un motif gnostique et plus généralement mythique : celui du cataclysme cosmique. On peut supposer qu'il a été intégré dans l'argument parce qu'il met en évidence les convergences qui existent entre le savoir scientifique moderne et la sagesse des mythes.

Six motifs littéraires récurrents ayant des significations ou des résonances gnostiques peuvent être dégagés de ces divers textes[4] (cf. Tableau 1). Ils forment un ensemble cohérent qui s'organise autour de trois thèmes : la

[2] Cf. Druhen, Dominique, « A propos de *La Légende d'Eer* », pochette du CD Montaigne Auvidis, MO 782005, p. 2.

[3] Deux autres sources d'inspiration mentionnées par Xenakis en rapport avec le Diatope apportent un éclairage intéressant même si elles n'ont pas été intégrées dans l'argument : les « illuminations » de Grégoire Palamas, théologien byzantin du XIV^e^ siècle, et des textes du bouddhisme zen. Cf. Revault d'Allonnes, Olivier, *Xenakis : « Les Polytopes »*, Paris, Balland, 1975, p. 28. La théologie de Grégoire Palamas rejoint la pensée gnostique dans la mesure où elle envisage la possibilité de la déification de l'homme.

[4] Pour prouver le lien qui existe entre les motifs littéraires récurrents de *La Légende d'Eer* et la pensée gnostique (notamment celle hermétique), il faudrait évoquer les textes fondamentaux de la gnose et les principales exégèses dont ils ont fait l'objet, ce qui n'est pas possible dans le cadre de cet exposé. Le lecteur intéressé pourra consulter les ouvrages suivants : [Hermès Trismégiste], *Corpus hermeticum*, texte établi par A. D. Nock, trad. A.-J. Festugière, Paris, Les Belles Lettres, 1980-1983 ; Puech, Henri-Charles, *En quête de la Gnose*, t. I, *La gnose et le temps*, Paris, Gallimard, 1978 ; A.-J. Festugière, *La révélation d'Hermès Trismégiste*, Paris, Les Belles lettres, 2010 ; Jonas, Hans, *La religion gnostique : le message du Dieu étranger et les débuts du christianisme*, trad. Louis Evrard, Paris, Flammarion, 1978 ; Couliano, Ioan P., *Les gnoses dualistes d'Occident : histoire et mythes*, Paris, Plon, 1990 ; Bonardel, Françoise, *La voie hermétique*, Paris, Dervy, 2002.

place et la destinée de l'homme dans l'univers, le salut de l'humanité par la connaissance et le voyage initiatique émaillé de visions apocalyptiques. Il serait difficile dans le cadre de cet exposé de citer et de mettre en relation toutes les occurrences de motifs gnostiques identifiables dans les textes de l'argument et dans les écrits de Xenakis. Je relèverais seulement trois aspects essentiels. Le premier est celui de l'univers stratifié au milieu duquel l'homme « égaré », « orphelin », « soumis à la Destinée », seul « entre l'infini et le néant », se débat en proie aux « abîmes ». Ce type d'univers est dépeint dans tous les textes de l'argument, comme dans celui du compositeur dont je citerai le passage suivant : *« J'ai voulu traiter des abîmes qui nous entourent et parmi lesquels nous vivons. Les plus formidables sont ceux de notre destinée, de la vie et de la mort, des univers visibles ou invisibles »*[5].

Le deuxième thème gnostique est celui du dépassement des limites auxquelles est soumis l'homme dans sa quête de connaissance. Selon les doctrines gnostiques, un tel dépassement est possible seulement grâce à une expérience très particulière de « sortie de soi » – l'*ek-stasis* – qui révèle la nature divine de l'homme. Xenakis reprend quasiment littéralement à son compte ce motif qu'il formule dans un langage proche de celui des préceptes orphiques : *« L'âme est un dieu déchu. Seule l'*ek-stasis *(sortie de soi) peut révéler sa nature vraie »*[6]. Alors que les « abîmes » de l'univers lui apparaissent « inconnaissables », au sens où *« leur connaissance est une fuite éternelle et désespérée faite de jalons-hypothèses à travers les époques »*[7], il essaie précisément de poser un tel jalon. Cependant, à la différence des gnostiques, Xenakis estime que la connaissance, comme la création, n'est pas réservée à une élite d'initiés. Si le mot « démocratisation » n'était pas galvaudé, on pourrait dire que Xenakis aspire à démocratiser l'enseignement gnostique – par excellence ésotérique – en le mettant à la disposition des plus nombreux. Son attitude relève à cet égard d'un humanisme prométhéen : « *Le Diatope,* écrit-il, *c'est le mouvement des galaxies mis à la portée de l'homme »*[8].

Le troisième aspect gnostique que je voudrais mentionner réside dans la vision dualiste de l'univers qui se manifeste à travers les oppositions haut/bas, ciel/terre, lumière/ténèbres, esprit/matière. Le dualisme gnostique est évoqué par Xenakis dans une installation réalisée en 1970 pour le pavillon de l'Iran à l'Exposition universelle d'Osaka[9] : une sphère

[5] Xenakis, Iannis, *Geste de lumière et de son*, op. cit., p. 8-9.

[6] Xenakis, Iannis, « La voie de la recherche et de la question », *in Kéleütha*, préface et notes de Benoît Gibson, Paris, L'Arche, 1994, p. 67. La figure gnostique du « dieu déchu » coïncide ici avec celle de Dionysos, fils de Zeus dévoré par les Titans. Les cendres de ces derniers, foudroyés par Zeus, gardent, selon les mythes orphiques, l'« étincelle divine » de leur victime.

[7] Xenakis, *Geste de lumière et de son*, op. cit., p. 8.

[8] Xenakis, Iannis, « Esquisse d'une autobiographie », *in* Xenakis, Iannis, *Musique de l'architecture*, op. cit., p. 23.

[9] L'installation, qui avait également une dimension musicale (des extraits de *Diamorphoses*), peut être considérée comme un polytope de petite taille. Elle porte le nom d'une divinité zoroastrienne, *Amesha*

métallique d'un mètre de diamètre sur laquelle étaient accrochés des éclairs et des flashes formant des plages qui s'allumaient suivant un programme donné. À l'équateur de la sphère, qui figurait le soleil, un bandeau noir percé de faisceaux très puissants de lumière tournait lentement. Selon Xenakis, l'installation montrait *« la dualité entre la lumière et la nuit, le bien et le mal ». « Mais le bandeau est noir,* précise-t-il, *et la nuit est donc déjà dans la lumière. C'est une dualité qui est liée ensemble, organique »* [c'est moi qui souligne][10]. La dernière remarque suggère un dépassement du dualisme. Fidèle à son ambition de réduire les multiplicités, les hétérogénéités et les antagonismes de toute sorte, Xenakis tend en effet à résoudre le dualisme gnostique en se rapportant à des mythes et à des conceptions philosophiques (pythagorisme, parménidisme) qui affirment l'unité initiale du monde[11].

MOTIFS LITTÉRAIRES RÉCURRENTS	**SIGNIFICATIONS GNOSTIQUES**
L'homme entouré par des « abîmes », « égaré », « orphelin », pris dans « l'armature des sphères », seul « entre l'infini et le néant », « soumis à la Destinée ».	L'homme est un être aliéné, déchu, ayant perdu son « étincelle divine », captif dans les abîmes d'un monde matériel hostile et mauvais.
L'univers divisé en deux régions : le haut (monde céleste) et le bas (monde terrestre ou souterrain).	Une vision dualiste qui se reflète dans les oppositions haut/bas, ciel/terre, lumière/ténèbres, esprit/matière.
Au cours d'un voyage cosmique, un personnage (héros) mythique assiste à des scènes apocalyptiques.	Un héros ou dieu rédempteur descend du ciel puis remonte, provoquant un grand bouleversement céleste.
Le héros a une révélation alors qu'il se trouve dans un état de mort apparente, ou pendant son sommeil	Dans certaines circonstances particulières (extase, initiation), l'homme est susceptible d'accéder à une

Spenta (en persan ancien : bienheureux, immortel). Il faut par ailleurs noter que Xenakis a manifesté son admiration à l'égard de toute une série de mouvances religieuses et philosophiques – les zoroastriens, les manichéens, les pauliciens, les bogomiles et les cathares – qui appartiennent à la nébuleuse des gnoses dualistes. Cf. Xenakis, Iannis, « Correspondance », *Le Monde*, 14 décembre 1971, *in Musique de l'architecture*, textes, réalisations et projets architecturaux choisis, présentés et commentés par Sharon Kanach, Marseille, Éditions Parenthèses, 2006, p. 213.

[10] Xenakis, Iannis, « Topoi », *in La musique de l'architecture*, op. cit., p. 216-217.

[11] Cf. Iliescu, Mihu Coriolan, *Musical et extramusical : éléments de pensée spatiale dans l'œuvre de Iannis Xenakis*, thèse de doctorat, Université de Paris I, Panthéon-Sorbonne, 1996, p. 8. Sur la possibilité de voir, derrière le dualisme gnostique, une pensée de l'unité, cf. Depraz, Natalie, « Le statut phénoménologique du monde dans la gnose : du dualisme à la non-dualité », *Laval théologique et philosophique*, vol. 52, n° 3, 1996, p. 625-647. Cette étude peut être également consultée sur le site http://id.erudit.org/iderudit/401015ar

(rêve, cauchemar), ou lorsque ses sens sont « en ligature ».	connaissance supérieure (gnose).
Des lumières surgissent dans le noir : « Verbe lumineux », « lampe éternelle », « lumière droite comme une colonne ».	Une puissance de la lumière descend sur la terre (ou jusqu'aux ténèbres des enfers), apportant le salut de l'humanité.
Un cataclysme cosmique survient, accompagné de bruits paroxystiques : vrombissements, « marteau de cloches », coup de tonnerre, etc.	La destruction de l'univers matériel (l'apocalypse) permet la libération de l'esprit et prépare une nouvelle cosmogénèse.

Tableau 1. Motifs littéraires récurrents et leurs significations gnostiques.

2. MORPHOLOGIES ARCHÉTYPALES

Xenakis a employé dans ses écrits le mot « archétype » pour observer que la « prolifération ahurissante des formes dans l'univers […] pourrait peut-être se réduire seulement à quelques archétypes d'où découleraient toutes les autres »[12]. Il a également utilisé le mot de « morphologie » pour désigner des formes archétypales omniprésentes dans l'univers telles que la spirale, le tourbillon ou l'arborescence. C'est précisément le sens que je donnerai ici au terme de « morphologie archétypale » : celui d'une forme-matrice susceptible de se déployer dans l'espace comme dans le temps, générant une infinité de morphologies particulières. Ce sens est proche de l'acception que François-Bernard Mâche donne à la notion d'archétype, en se rapportant à une pensée mythique *« génératrice de schèmes qui peuvent spontanément se traduire en gestes, en rites, en paroles, en formes, etc., antérieurement à toute spécialisation artistique »*[13]. Dans le Diatope, les morphologies archétypales « traduisent » un unique geste qui réunit deux moyens d'expression : la lumière et le son. L'équivalence de ces deux composantes relève, selon Xenakis, d'un « miracle » qui se produit *« bien plus loin que l'oreille ou l'œil, dans les sphères profondes de l'esprit »*[14]. C'est précisément à ce niveau enfoui et obscur que les archétypes agissent. Leur pureté idéale les empêche cependant d'être offerts tels quels au regard et à l'écoute. Ils se dissimulent alors, comme observe Mâche, dans des « traductions » mythologiques, dramatiques, chorégraphiques, etc., car ils ne peuvent nous parvenir qu'indirectement[15]. Le Diatope pourrait être interprété

[12] Xenakis, Iannis, « L'univers est une spirale », *in Kéleütha*, op. cit., p. 137.
[13] Mâche, François-Bernard, *Musique au singulier*, Paris, Odile Jacob, 2001, p. 34.
[14] Cité par Makis Solomos, *in* « Le Diatope et La légende d'Eer », op. cit. p. 26.
[15] *« Nous sommes dans la position de Persée : seuls quelques reflets des archétypes musicaux universels peuvent nous apparaître lors d'une investigation consciente, qui est nécessairement indirecte »*. Cf.

comme une tentative audacieuse de les dévoiler – autant que possible – pour mieux rendre accessibles à travers eux un symbolisme gnostique réputé pour son caractère ésotérique.

Trois archétypes sont enchevêtrés dans l'architecture sonore et visuelle du Diatope : celui de l'*axis mundi* (le centre de l'univers), celui du voyage initiatique et celui du cataclysme cosmique. Le Tableau 2 résume les correspondances qui existent entre ces trois archétypes, les morphologies sonores et visuelles qui les matérialisent et leurs connotations gnostiques. Il les rattachent à des idées xenakiennes qui renvoient à des concepts et à des symboles gnostiques, ainsi qu'à des œuvres de Xenakis dans lesquelles les trois archétypes sont identifiables.

2.1. L'*axis mundi*

Dans les mythologies des civilisations anciennes, l'archétype de l'*axis mundi* (le centre du monde) est généralement matérialisé par une colonne, un poteau ou un pilier, mais aussi par une montagne sacrée ou un arbre. La colonne marque un endroit où le ciel et la terre sont susceptibles de communiquer. Dans le Diatope, l'*axis mundi* est représenté par la « tour de lumière » placée selon le projet initial au centre de l'édifice et par des effets de spatialisation du son sur un axe vertical. La tour renvoie sans doute à la colonne de lumière mentionnée dans le récit d'Er, identifiée par certains exégètes avec la Voie Lactée, qui a été elle-même assimilée à l'*axis mundi*[16]. Le symbolisme de l'*axis mundi* est également identifiable dans le Polytope de Montréal, le projet de Ville cosmique et dans la maison familiale de Campomoro en Corse[17].

ARCHÉTY-PES	MORPHOLO-GIES DE SON/LUMIÈRE	CONNOTA-TIONS GNOSTIQUES	IDÉES XENAKIENNES	ŒUVRES DE XENAKIS
L'Axis mundi (Centre du monde)	Spirales de sons Colonne de lumière	Axe vertical de communication entre le monde céleste, la terre et le monde souterrain	Une rencontre (fusion) est possible entre la terre et le ciel, entre l'homme et l'univers	*Polytopes* *Ville cosmique* *Maison de Corse*

Mâche, François-Bernard, *Musique au singulier*, op. cit., p. 41. L'auteur se réfère au moment où Persée, *« chargé de s'emparer de la tête de Méduse, ne peut repérer celle-ci, avant de la trancher, que reflétée sur la surface polie du bouclier d'argent que lui a donné l'Intelligence suprême d'Athéna »*.

[16] Cf. Eliade, Mircea, *Le mythe de l'éternel retour. Archétypes et répétition*, Paris, Gallimard, 1989.

[17] La maison familiale de Corse, dernière réalisation architecturale de Xenakis, a pu être comparée aux tours d'observation astronomique de Jaipur et de Delhi. Cf. Grumbach, Antoine, « L'œuvre ultime », *in Portrait(s) de Iannis Xenakis*, sous la direction de François-Bernard Mâche, Paris, BnF, 2001. Ce sont cependant les « bouchons » dirigés vers le ciel imaginés par Xenakis au début des années 1950 pour son projet de Chandigarh qui représentent peut-être la première matérialisation de l'*axis mundi* dans son œuvre.

Le voyage initiatique	Macro-objet sonore dont les contours suivent une trajectoire courbe oscillant entre l'extrême aigu et l'extrême grave Effets visuels de fuite, ascension et lévitation	Dépassement de soi qui permet à l'homme déchu de retrouver son « étincelle divine » Salut de l'humanité par la révélation ou par la connaissance initiatique (gnose) de la vérité	L'homme est capable de dépasser les limites de ses structures mentales Il est appelé à devenir l'égal des dieux, à quitter la terre et à façonner l'univers	*Nekuïa* *Shaar* *Jonchaies* *Polytopes* *Pavillon Philips* *Maison de Corse*
Le cataclysme cosmique	Masses sonores animées de l'intérieur, tourbillons, intensités paroxystiques Galaxies de lumières	Destruction d'un monde imparfait ou corrompu (apocalypse) Régénération ou naissance d'un nouveau monde (cosmogénèse)	Dans un univers « en pointillé », la naissance s'ensuit toujours à la mort L'homme au milieu des éléments déchaînés	*Pithoprakta* *Terretektorh* *Bohor* *Persephassa*

Tableau 2. Correspondances entre archétypes, morphologies et connotations gnostiques.

2.2. Le voyage initiatique

Deux variantes de l'archétype du voyage initiatique peuvent être identifiées dans les récits mythiques des différentes civilisations. Selon la première variante, propre aux mythes orphiques, le héros descend dans un monde souterrain assimilé au royaume des morts puis remonte dans le monde des vivants[18]. La deuxième variante, propre aux mythes gnostiques, raconte la descente (catabase) sur la terre d'un être céleste de lumière qui, avant de remonter au ciel (anabase), révèle à l'humanité les secrets de l'univers[19]. Grâce à cette révélation, l'homme retrouvera sa vraie nature – son *« étincelle divine »*[20] – et sa liberté après une longue période de captivité dans le bas-monde. Il pourra s'arracher lui-même à la terre lors d'une ascension de type extatique (*ek-stasis*) qui associe l'envol physique à une

[18] Cette variante est identifiable entre autres dans l'épisode de la descente d'Orphée aux Enfers, dans celui de la tentative d'Ulysse d'approcher le royaume de Hadès, évoquée par Xenakis dans *Nekuïa*, et dans le récit platonicien d'Eer. L'origine commune à ces récits mythiques semble se trouver dans la descente aux Enfers de la déesse assyro-babylonienne Ishtar.

[19] *« L'idée de la catabase et/ou anabase des âmes n'apparaît que dans le gnosticisme »*. Cf. Couliano, Ioan P., *Expériences de l'extase : extase, ascension et récit visionnaire de l'hellénisme au Moyen Age*, Paris, Payot, 1984, p. 133.

[20] L'expression « étincelle divine », typique du vocabulaire gnostique, a été associée par Xenakis à la figure de Dionysos : « *On retrouve chez tout homme l'étincelle divine de Dionysos, qui lui permet d'agir et de comprendre* ». Cf. « Pour l'innovation culturelle », *in Kéleütha*, op. cit., p. 134. Dionysos est le personnage central de la religion orphique qui présente d'importantes affinités avec les gnoses.

élévation spirituelle[21]. Ce motif trouve un écho dans la vision xenakienne de l'homme qui, en dépassant les limites de ses structures mentales, devrait pouvoir *« échapper au conditionnement de la terre »*[22]. *« Dans l'espace,* observe Xenakis, *il y a tout à faire. Autrefois il était peuplé de dieux, et maintenant c'est un vide que nous remplirons »*[23]. Devenu l'égal des dieux et des démiurges d'autrefois, l'homme pourra ainsi refaçonner l'univers à sa guise tel un jardinier cosmique[24]. Le dernier Xenakis évoque cependant un avenir plus ou moins lointain où les machines intelligentes, créations de l'homme, devraient dépasser les capacités de leurs inventeurs[25].

Dans *La Légende d'Eer*, l'archétype du voyage initiatique se confond avec l'œuvre considérée dans son intégralité comme une macro-morphologie sonore. Le périple du héros qui descend du monde d'en haut vers celui d'en bas et ensuite remonte vers le haut est figuré par la longue évolution en arche allant très progressivement du registre extrême aigu vers le registre grave et de nouveau vers l'aigu. L'architecture de *La Légende d'Eer* ne relève ainsi pas d'une structure musicale symétrique de type traditionnel. Elle épouse fidèlement la trajectoire quasiment ininterrompue de type catabase-anabase, constitutive de l'archétype du voyage, ce qui confère à l'œuvre l'aspect d'un flux sonore continu. Cette particularité permet d'appréhender la dimension épique et dramaturgique de l'œuvre, qui n'est pas celle d'une musique à programme même si elle en a peut-être l'apparence[26]. La « dramaturgie » de *La Légende d'Eer* découle en fait du déploiement temporel des archétypes

---

[21] Pour les gnostiques de la basse antiquité, l'expérience de l'extase ascensionnelle avait un sens eschatologique. Elle suivait le schéma suivant que l'on reconnaît dans le déroulement musical de *La Légende d'Eer* : *« L'âme, pour s'incarner ici-bas, descend du ciel à travers les sphères planétaires qu'elle traversera en sens inverse à son retour »*. Cf. Couliano, Ioan P., *Expériences de l'extase*, op. cit., p. 17.

[22] Cf. Perrot, Michel, *«* Entretien avec Iannis Xenakis *»*, *Revue musicale* n° 265-266, *Varèse-Xenakis-Berio-Pierre Henry*, p. 65.

[23] Cf. Mâche, François-Bernard, *«* Entretien avec Iannis Xenakis *»*, *Revue musicale* n° double 314-315, 1978, p. 148.

[24] Cette vision xenakienne présente des similitudes avec le transhumanisme, mouvement intellectuel qui envisage la possibilité d'une amélioration des capacités physiques et mentales de l'espèce humaine pouvant aller jusqu'à une véritable mutation. Cf. à ce sujet : Kurzweil, Ray, Terry Grossman et Serge Weinman, *Serons-nous immortels ?*, Paris, Dunod, 2006 ; Venturini, Serge, *Éclats d'une poétique du devenir transhumain*, Paris, L'Harmattan, 2009 ; Lecourt, Dominique, *Humain, post humain*, PUF, 2003.

[25] À la fin des années 1980, Xenakis a évoqué le projet d'un « ballet de robots émancipés ». Dans un bref texte intitulé « Introduction aux droits des automates » qui est peut-être lié à ce projet, il esquisse une vision du futur qui est proche du transhumanisme. Le texte s'achève sur une note d'auto-dérision qui relativise le propos : *« Aujourd'hui, nous, les automates, créatures des hommes, libérons l'homme des esclavages. Ses droits sont élargis. Demain, nous, les automates, créerons des hommes et nous les commanderons. Car plus forts, plus capables, plus beaux qu'eux. Après-demain, nous les automates serons égaux aux nouveaux hommes, que nous aurons créés et ils seront égaux à nous. Tout sera harmonieux. Conquêtes, défaites, n'auront pas de sens car mort-vie, être-néant seront indifférents. Tel est le jeu dans l'univers. Nous serons tous de vrais dieux sauf si panne de courant »*. Cf. Archives Xenakis, Bibliothèque nationale de France, Ms 24357, 32/1.

[26] Pour Dominique Druhen (op. cit., p. 2), *La Légende d'Eer* est une œuvre « fortement épique » ; Makis Solomos parle d'une « forme dramatique ». Op. cit., p. 3.

du voyage et du cataclysme cosmique, au même sens où, de manière plus générale, les catégories xenakiennes « en temps » découlent des catégories « hors temps ».

Selon différents témoignages, la participation au Diatope occasionnait des expériences sensorielles assez particulières. Certains jeux de lumières, associés à des effets sonores ascensionnels, donnaient aux spectateurs l'illusion d'échapper à la force gravitationnelle. Une impression similaire avait été rapportée par les participants aux Polytopes de Persépolis et de Mycènes qui évoquent une espèce de fusion entre la terre illuminée et le ciel étoilé. Antoine Grumbach observe que la maison familiale de Corse, dernière réalisation architecturale de Xenakis, donne également l'étrange impression de *« s'affranchir de la pesanteur »* et de se détacher de tout enracinement. Ici comme dans le Diatope[27], Xenakis a peut-être voulu recréer la sensation d'envol qu'il avait lui-même éprouvée devant l'édifice de Sainte-Sophie[28]. Le Diatope a d'ailleurs pu être comparé à *« une nef spatiale vrombissante »* au bord de laquelle les spectateurs étaient embarqués pour effectuer un *« voyage mental »*[29]. Il n'est peut-être pas déplacé de voir dans ce type d'expérience une forme d'extase païenne au cours de laquelle les spectateurs étaient entraînés hors de leurs limites physiques et mentales[30]. Dans ce contexte, les figures géométriques (« anémones », « araignées », « lotus », etc.) qui éclairaient le ciel artificiel du Diatope rappellent les expériences gnostiques d'ascension extatique lors desquelles *« l'adepte avait la vision des éons, sous la forme de nuages colorés ou de topoï géométriques dans lesquels se traînaient des figures bizarres aux noms tout aussi étranges »*[31].

Dans son acception gnostique, la notion d'envol est associée à la fuite de l'homme captif dans le bas-monde vers le monde céleste. On peut ainsi voir dans les deux ouvertures prévues dans la partie haute de l'enveloppe du Diatope une porte de sortie par laquelle les spectateurs avaient la possibilité de s'évader – mentalement – vers le ciel. Xenakis regarde le Diatope comme une forme *« ouverte, par ses fuites, sur le monde »*[32]. Selon Antoine Grumbach, la maison de Corse possède une qualité similaire : elle

---

[27] Le changement de préfixe dans l'appellation que Xenakis donne à son œuvre (Diatope au lieu de Polytope) est peut-être dû à l'idée de voyage à travers les mondes (« dia » peut se traduire par « à travers »).

[28] *« Si vous arrivez à créer un espace qui donne l'impression de s'envoler, c'est formidable. A Sainte-Sophie, on a cette impression »*. Cf. Xenakis, Iannis, « Il faut se débarrasser des préjugés architecturaux », *in La musique de l'architecture*, op. cit., p. 235.

[29] Cf. Touchard, Olivier, « Petit déjeuner avec Xenakis », http://www.iannis-xenakis.org/fxe/actus/Xenakis-Diatope78.pd

[30] Makis Solomos observe que le Diatope marque un *« renouvellement total du rapport de l'œuvre d'art au public »*, au sens où *« l'œuvre d'art quitte le niveau "médian" dans lequel se situe la musique "de concert", pour envahir des niveaux à la fois plus physiques et plus métaphysiques »*. Cf. Solomos, Makis, op. cit., p. 31.

[31] Cf. Couliano, Ioan P., *L'expérience de l'extase*, op. cit., p. 16.

[32] Xenakis, Iannis, *Geste de son et de lumière*, op. cit., p. 9.

dématérialise l'habiter pour *« faire de ceux qui occupent la maison des citoyens de la voûte céleste »*[33]. Son plan en ellipse exprime la volonté d'échapper à un espace fermé, autrement dit de *« déconstruire l'idée de la caverne comme référent de la maison »*[34]. Dans le registre de la pensée mythique cela signifie, pour reprendre la métaphore de Mircea Eliade, « briser le toit de la maison » pour mieux communier avec l'univers[35]. Chez Xenakis, le motif de la fuite est également présent dans *Shaar* (en hébreu : « porte »), œuvre qui s'inspire librement d'un épisode du Zohar, un des livres de la Kabbale. La porte, en l'occurrence, est une ouverture secrète par laquelle l'homme est censé pouvoir, dans certaines conditions, s'échapper du monde terrestre[36].

2.3. Le cataclysme cosmique

Dans les cosmologies gnostiques comme dans la plupart des cosmologies mythiques, le cataclysme cosmique est associé à la destruction du monde. Loin d'avoir une connotation négative, cette destruction apparaît nécessaire car elle rend possible l'émergence d'un nouveau monde. On retrouve ce sens dans la vision xenakienne de l'Étant qui, *« pour continuer d'exister, se devait de mourir, puis une fois mort, de recommencer son cycle »*[37]. De cette vision découle l'interprétation que Xenakis donne au geste destructeur de la table rase. Celui-ci est pour lui non seulement une condition indispensable à la manifestation de l'originalité mais aussi une nécessité pour la survie de l'espèce humaine et même du cosmos entier. Xenakis se sent dès lors « obligé *de faire table rase de maintes traditions sub-conscientes ou acquises »*[38] [c'est moi qui souligne]. Sa tentative de refondation de la musique est de ce fait différente des autres révolutions artistiques qui ont marqué l'histoire du vingtième siècle. Elle affecte un niveau mythique qui dépasse et englobe l'opposition entre tradition et modernité ou celle entre révolution et restauration. Cela lui permet, paradoxalement, de faire cette affirmation : *« Je ne m'oppose pas à la tradition*. […] *Ma musique ne fait*

---

[33] Cf. Grumbach, Antoine, « L'œuvre ultime », op. cit., p. 198.

[34] Du fait de posséder deux centres, l'ellipse est en effet associée à la notion d'ouverture (au sens propre comme au figuré), à l'idée qu'*« il y a toujours un ailleurs, une autre vérité, celle du deuxième centre »*. Ibid.

[35] Cf. Eliade, Mircea, *Briser le toit de la maison. La créativité et ses symboles*, Paris, Gallimard, « Les Essais », 1986.

[36] L'épisode en question, connu sous le nom de *L'horrible histoire du Rabbin Joseph de la Reina*, contient plusieurs éléments gnostiques : le dualisme, l'apocalypse, la rédemption, et surtout le symbolisme de l'ascension vers le monde céleste. Xenakis a sans doute été attiré par ce texte parce qu'il associe l'ascension à des événements sonores et lumineux. Sa correspondance avec Recha Freier témoigne de son intérêt pour cet épisode du Zohar et plus généralement pour la mystique juive. Cf. Archives Xenakis, BnF, 26-8 (1-2).

[37] Xenakis, Iannis, « Musique et originalité », *in Kéleütha*, op. cit., p. 111.

[38] Bulletin de souscription pour *Musiques formelles*, *in Revue musicale*, double numéro spécial 253-254, Paris, Richard Masse, 1963, p. 1.

pas de révolution. Elle inclut les formes d'expression utilisées dans le passé »[39]. Xenakis compare en fait sa démarche à celle d'Einstein, qui *« ne s'est pas opposé à la mécanique newtonienne. La révolution qu'il a apportée dans la pensée affecte un niveau beaucoup plus général. C'est également le sens de mon effort »*[40].

Dans la musique de Xenakis, l'archétype du cataclysme cosmique est figuré par des masses sonores en ébullition associées à des intensités paroxystiques. Dans *La Légende d'Eer*, il intervient au moment où la courbe descendante qui décrit la première partie du voyage arrive au plus bas avant de repartir vers le haut. Le bouillonnement sonore n'est pas sans évoquer ici un monde souterrain infernal. Immergé dans des sonorités puissantes, l'auditeur est amené à s'identifier avec la figure de l'homme seul entouré par les éléments évoquée par Xenakis : *« Quand j'ai composé* La légende d'Eer*, je pensais à quelqu'un qui se trouverait au milieu de l'Océan. Tout autour de lui, les éléments qui se déchaînent, ou pas, mais qui l'environnent »*[41]. On peut y voir une hypostase de l'Homme essentiel de la gnose hermétique, prisonnier dans le bas-monde. Un second sens gnostique s'attache à ce moment paroxystique : celui de l'accouplement érotique de l'Homme essentiel (être supérieur de lumière) avec la Nature humide (bas-monde dépourvu de raison) tel qu'il est décrit dans l'extrait de *Poimandrès* : *« Alors la Nature, ayant reçu en elle son aimé, l'enlaça toute, et ils s'unirent, car ils brûlaient d'amour. Et c'est pourquoi, seul de tous les êtres qui vivent sur la terre, l'homme est double, mortel de par le corps, immortel de par l'Homme essentiel »*[42]. Dans un même tourbillon ambivalent, cette image se superpose à celle du cataclysme cosmique à la fois destructeur et régénérateur, mélange d'apocalypse et de genèse.

3. UNE QUÊTE PLATONICIENNE DES ESSENCES

Dans *La Légende d'Eer*, l'archétype du voyage est présent du début et jusqu'à la fin, en se confondant avec l'œuvre, tout comme les *Oiseaux* de Brancusi tendent à se confondre avec l'archétype du vol. Xenakis partage en fait avec Brancusi une même approche archétypale d'inspiration platonicienne[43]. Leurs créations illustrent une conception selon laquelle la vraie réalité ne se trouve pas dans la diversité des formes sensibles mais dans leur essence qui est abstraite. L'essentialisme platonicien inspire cet

[39] Varga, B. A., op. cit., p. 50.
[40] *Ibid*.
[41] Cf. Druhen Dominique, op. cit., p. 2.
[42] On retrouve la double nature de l'homme de la gnose hermétique dans la double nature de Dionysos, figure tutélaire de l'orphisme, issu de Zeus et des cendres des Titans.
[43] Sur les affinités entre Brancusi et Xenakis, cf. Iliescu, Mihu, « Beyond the modern-postmodern cleavage: Xenakis' mythical thinking », *Proceedings of the Xenakis International Symposium*, London, April 2011. www.gold.ac.uk/ccmc/xenakis-international-symposium/programme.

aphorisme de Brancusi : *« Ce n'est pas la forme extérieure des choses qui est réelle, mais l'essence des choses ; partant de cette vérité, il est impossible à quiconque d'exprimer quelque chose de réel en imitant la surface extérieure des choses »*[44]. Xenakis formule quasiment la même idée ainsi : « *Dans les arts, l'abstraction est finalement plus réelle que le réalisme, que la figuration, parce que plus souple, plus efficace, plus percutante »*[45]. *« Par l'abstraction*, observe-t-il également, [la peinture et la sculpture] *se rapprochent d'une philosophie des essences qui doucement éclot en mathématique et en logique »*[46]. La musique aussi, peut-on ajouter. Le Diatope est en effet envisagé par Xenakis comme *« une nouvelle forme d'art visuel et auditif qui n'est ni le ballet ni l'opéra, mais véritablement un spectacle abstrait »*[47].

Par leur détachement de toute source matérielle identifiable, les sons de synthèse semblent répondre mieux que ceux engendrés mécaniquement à l'exigence d'abstraction posée par la proximité avec l'archétype. Ils paraissent plus aptes à rendre audible l'épure, le modèle, l'idéalité utopique[48]. Cela dit, pour Xenakis la musique a un fondement abstrait qui permet aux compositeurs – et lui-même ne s'en prive pas – d'utiliser des *« matériaux sonores incongrus »* de toutes sortes, même le grincement d'une porte, *« à condition que les idées et les impressions sensorielles qu'il transmet nous fassent oublier son origine anecdotique »*[49]. La diffusion du son par des haut-parleurs correspond en revanche parfaitement à l'idéal de dématérialisation propre aux religions gnostiques qui refusent farouchement l'idée d'incarnation. Cet idéal explique également la simplicité de l'architecture musicale de *La légende d'Eer*, qu'il convient d'appréhender à la lumière de l'aphorisme de Brancusi : *« La simplicité n'est pas un but dans l'art, mais on arrive à la simplicité malgré soi en s'approchant du sens réel des choses »*[50]. Ou encore : *« La simplicité est la complexité résolue »*. Au même titre que les sculptures de Brancusi, *La légende d'Eer* incarne la vision d'une simplicité qui « résout » la complexité sans toutefois la

---

[44] Cf. Tabart, Marielle, *Brancusi, l'inventeur de la sculpture moderne*, Paris, Gallimard/Centre Georges-Pompidou, 1995, p. 118-119. C'est, paradoxalement, au nom du réalisme platonicien, que Brancusi refusait d'être considéré comme un artiste abstrait. *« Ceux qui appellent mon travail « abstrait » sont des imbéciles*, disait-il. *Ce qu'ils appellent « abstrait » est en réalité du pur réalisme, celui qui n'est pas représenté par la forme extérieure, mais par l'idée, l'essence de l'œuvre »*.

[45] Xenakis, Iannis, *Musique de l'architecture*, op. cit., p. 413.

[46] Xenakis, Iannis, « Notes sur un geste électronique », *in La musique de l'architecture*, op. cit., p. 232.

[47] Xenakis, Iannis, « Chemins de la composition musicale », *in Kéleütha*, op. cit., p. 29-30.

[48] « La synthèse, libérée de la mécanique, s'inclut dans le sonore avec comme engendrement une source utopique, un modèle, une épure ». Cf. Loizillon, Guillaume, « Synthèse sonore et musiques électroacoustiques : une phénoménologie du sonore », Electroacoustic Music Studies Network – De Montfort/Leicester, 2007. http://www.ems-network.org/IMG/pdf_LoizillonEMS07.pdf

[49] Texte inédit sur *Diamorphoses* (Archives Xenakis).

[50] Cf. Tabart, Marielle, op. cit., p. 118.

sacrifier[51]. « Résoudre » la complexité signifie pour Xenakis trouver des morphologies sonores qui retiennent l'essence des choses, au sens platonicien de ce mot, c'est-à-dire leur réalité abstraite, archétypale.

On a vu que les archétypes relèvent d'une idéalité utopique purement intelligible ; ils sont inaccessibles, irreprésentables en tant que tels. Xenakis est par conséquent obligé de situer sa démarche musicale et architecturale dans un espace hybride. Pour déterminer les frontières de cet espace, j'emploierai deux termes grecs : *eidos* et *morphé*. Le premier désigne la forme comme idée abstraite. Le deuxième désigne la forme visible ou audible. Le *eidos* se rattache au domaine platonicien de l'intelligible, des idées immuables, des formes archétypales pures et idéales, inaccessibles à nos sens, alors que le *morphé* se rattache au domaine du sensible, qui est celui des réalisations matérielles imparfaites de l'intelligible (cf. Tableau 3). Par leur statut d'objets qui s'offrent à la contemplation, les œuvres de Xenakis appartiennent au domaine sensible du *morphé*. Mais, par leur proximité avec les archétypes, particulièrement frappante dans *La légende d'Eer*, elles tendent à appartenir au domaine intelligible du *eidos*.

EIDOS	**MORPHOLOGIES ARCHÉTYPALES**	***MORPHÈ***
Domaine de l'intelligible		Domaine du sensible
Forme abstraite		Forme concrète
Archétype		Réalisation
Perfection		Imperfection
Idéalité		Matérialité

Tableau 3. Les morphologies archétypales, entre *eidos* et *morphè*.

Certaines esquisses du Polytope de Persépolis qui représentent une rivière ont pu faire penser à un espace intermédiaire. Selon Revault d'Allonnes, ces esquisses se situent à mi-chemin entre un être mathématique abstrait et une représentation : *« Nous ne sommes* […] *pas devant la représentation lumineuse d'une rivière ; ou* pas tout à fait*. Ni non plus devant un être mathématique que la fantaisie ou la facilité nommeraient rivière ; en tout cas,* pas tout à fait non plus [c'est moi qui souligne]. *Il ne s'agit pas davantage d'une sorte de rivière mixte, d'un curieux mélange entre l'hydrographie et la mathématique »*[52]. Le « ni-ni » et le « pas tout à fait »

[51] Xenakis observe à ce sujet que *« si la musique devenait trop complexe, on aurait besoin d'une nouvelle forme de simplicité. Complexité et intérêt esthétique ne sont pas synonymes »*. Cf. Varga, Bálint Andràs, *Conversations with Iannis Xenakis*, London, Faber and Faber, 1996, p. 29.

[52] Revault d'Allonnes, Olivier, *Les Polytopes*, op. cit., p. 85-86.

qui reviennent dans ce passage montrent la difficulté de déterminer avec précision l'entre-deux xenakien. Dans son analyse de *La légende d'Eer*, Makis Solomos suggère lui aussi l'existence d'un tel entre-deux qu'il situe entre les notions d'abstraction et figuration. Il n'y a pas, observe-t-il, de *« contradiction entre abstraction et figuration, mais un aller-retour permanent. Au niveau visuel, les « galaxies »* […] *peuvent être perçues comme des galaxies au sens propre du terme, mais rien n'empêche d'y voir un pur ensemble de points.* […] *Au niveau sonore, certains mouvements browniens* […] *peuvent s'entendre comme des bourdonnements de mouches, mais aussi comme des glissements mélodiques microtonaux ; on peut donc les appréhender selon un pur imaginaire naturaliste ou en s'intéressant à leurs qualités sonores et musicales. »*[53]

La notion de morphologie archétypale trouve précisément sa place dans l'espace où s'effectue cet aller-retour entre l'abstraction et la figuration. Elle réunit des caractéristiques propres à l'archétype intelligible et des caractéristiques propres aux morphologies sensibles. Dans son commentaire, Olivier Revault d'Allonnes suggère la dimension archétypale des morphologies xenakiennes, en observant que, lorsque Xenakis emploie le mot « rivière », d'une certaine manière il nous incite à « *rêver avec lui à* toutes les rivières virtuelles et possibles *»* [c'est moi qui souligne]. Dominique Druhen entend quant à lui dans la section médiane de *La Légende d'Eer « une scie, gigantesque, qui porte en elle-même* toutes les espèces de scies [c'est moi qui souligne]*, de la petite égoïne jusqu'à celle qui tronçonne les corps dans les Enfers. Peut-être même celle qui fera se séparer la planète en deux lors du cataclysme final »*[54]. À la lumière des considérations qui précèdent, on peut dire qu'Olivier Revault d'Allonnes et Dominique Druhen perçoivent des morphologies archétypales : celle visible de la rivière, pour le premier et celle audible de la scie, pour le second[55].

4. CONCLUSION

La pensée gnostique figure parmi les fondements philosophiques de la démarche de Xenakis. Les aspects gnostiques évoqués ici apparaissent cependant complémentaires avec les autres influences (orphiques, pythagoriciennes, parménidiennes ou platoniciennes) qui se font entendre dans son œuvre. Ils complètent l'image d'un compositeur qui place la philosophie au sommet de la hiérarchie des types de « cohérences » (mathématique, architecturale, musicale) qui constituent son travail[56]. Outre

[53] Solomos, Makis, « Le *Diatope* et *La Légende d'Eer »,* op. cit., p. 25.
[54] Druhen, Dominique, « A propos de *La Légende d'Eer* », op. cit., p. 2.
[55] Cependant, observe Dominique Druhen, la scie n'est ici qu'une image subjective parmi d'autres images possibles. Elle est englobée en effet dans la morphologie archétypale du cataclysme cosmique. *Ibid*.
[56] Cf. Xenakis, Iannis, *Arts/Sciences. Alliages*, Tournai, Casterman, 1979, p. 21.

les motifs relevés dans l'argument de *La Légende d'Eer*, Xenakis partage avec les penseurs gnostiques leur anti-dogmatisme et leur côté hérétique, révolutionnaire et progressiste. Ce dernier s'exprime notamment dans l'idée selon laquelle l'homme est perfectible au point de pouvoir devenir l'égal de ses créateurs supposés, les dieux et les démiurges. La musique de *La Légende d'Eer* et l'architecture du Diatope se distinguent surtout par leur capacité particulière de faire entendre et (entre)voir des archétypes. Davantage que dans d'autres œuvres, Xenakis semble vouloir relever ici un fabuleux défi auquel il associe son public : celui d'accéder, à travers des formes sensibles, à l'idéalité abstraite, purement intelligible, des archétypes. Son approche suggère des perspectives intéressantes pour une taxinomie des archétypes et pour une étude des rapports que ceux-ci entretiennent avec les mythes et les symboles.

5. RÉFÉRENCES

Archives Xenakis, Bibliothèque Nationale de France, Ms 24357, 32/1, Dossiers 26-8(1) ; 26-8(2).

Couliano, Ioan P., *Expériences de l'extase : extase, ascension et récit visionnaire de l'hellénisme au Moyen Age*, Paris, Payot, 1984.

Couliano, Ioan P., *Les gnoses dualistes d'Occident : histoire et mythes*, Paris, Plon, 1990.

Depraz, Natalie, « Le statut phénoménologique du monde dans la gnose : du dualisme à la non-dualité », *Laval théologique et philosophique*, vol. 52, n° 3, 1996, p. 625-647. Étude consultée sur le site http://id.erudit.org/iderudit/401015ar

Druhen, Dominique, « A propos de *La légende d'Eer* », pochette du CD Montaigne Auvidis, MO 782005.

Eliade, Mircea, *Briser le toit de la maison. La créativité et ses symboles*, Paris, Gallimard, « Les Essais », 1986.

Eliade, Mircea, *Le mythe de l'éternel retour. Archétypes et répétition*, Paris, Gallimard, 1989.

Grumbach, Antoine, « L'œuvre ultime », *in Portrait(s) de Iannis Xenakis*, sous la direction de François-Bernard Mâche, Paris, BnF, 2001, p. 195-199.

Iliescu, Mihu Coriolan, *Musical et extramusical : éléments de pensée spatiale dans l'œuvre de Iannis Xenakis*, thèse de doctorat, Université de Paris I, Panthéon-Sorbonne, 1996.

Iliescu, Mihu, « Beyond the modern-postmodern cleavage: Xenakis' mythical thinking », *Proceedings of the Xenakis International Symposium*, London, April 2011. www.gold.ac.uk/ccmc/xenakis-international-symposium/programme.

Loizillon, Guillaume, « Synthèse sonore et musiques électroacoustiques : une phénoménologie du sonore », Electroacoustic Music Studies Network – De Montfort/Leicester, 2007. http://www.ems-network.org/IMG/pdf_LoizillonEMS07.pdf

Mâche, François-Bernard, *«* Entretien avec Iannis Xenakis *»*, *Revue musicale* n° double 314-315, 1978, p. 143-150.

Mâche, François-Bernard, *Musique au singulier*, Paris, Odile Jacob, 2001.
Perrot, Michel, *«* Entretien avec Iannis Xenakis », *Revue musicale* n° 265-266, *Varèse-Xenakis-Berio-Pierre Henry*, 1969.
Revault d'Allonnes, Olivier, *Xenakis : Les Polytopes,* Paris, Balland, 1975.
Solomos, Makis, « Le *Diatope* et *La Légende d'Eer »,* http://www.iannis-xenakis.org/fxe/actus/Solom3.pdf
Touchard, Olivier, « Petit déjeuner avec Xenakis », http://www.iannis-xenakis.org/fxe/actus/Xenakis-Diatope78.pdf
Varga, Bálint Andràs, *Conversations with Iannis Xenakis*, London, Faber and Faber, 1996.
Tabart, Marielle, *Brancusi, l'inventeur de la sculpture moderne*, Paris, Gallimard/Centre Georges-Pompidou, 1995.
Xenakis, Iannis, *Musiques formelles*, Paris, Richard Masse, 1963.
Xenakis, Iannis, *Geste de lumière et de son*, programme du Diatope de Beaubourg, Paris, Centre Georges-Pompidou, 1978.
Xenakis, Iannis, *Arts/Sciences. Alliages*, Tournai, Casterman, 1979
Xenakis, Iannis, *Kéleütha*, préface et notes de Benoît Gibson, Paris, L'Arche, 1994.
Xenakis, Iannis, *La musique de l'architecture*, textes commentés par Sharon Kanach, Marseille, Parenthèses, 2005.

Sound Pedagogy Through Polyagogy: Initiation to Xenakis' World in Primary School Through the *HighC Interactive Whiteboard*

Anastasia Georgaki (Music Department, University of Athens, Greece)

"Children may draw a fish or a house and listen to what they have made and correct it. They can learn, progressively through designing, to think musical composition without being tormented by *solfège* or by incomplete mastery of a musical instrument.... But as they are led to construct rhythms, scales, and more complex things, they are also forced to combine arithmetic and geometric forms: music. From whence comes an interdisciplinary pedagogy through playing." (Xenakis *in* Lohner, 1986).

ABSTRACT

The innovative invention of Xenakis' UPIC or POLYAGOGY(1977) has opened many discussions on its pedagogical value as a tool for the exploration and creation of the sound. This environment exalts Xenakis' pedagogical and compositional approach, but also opens new directions in the conception of virtual music instruments, and especially on interface design as a medium between performer and computer and the interaction between image and sound.

In this presentation we will present visionary Xenakis' scientific thought on the conception of "polyagogy" (1977) through the dual interactive morphogenesis of the sound to image and the impact that this tool has in the age of "cyberagogy" and education communities.

We discuss Polyagogy as a technological tool and product of a scientific research which has been a paradigmatic inspiration platform for developers of sound design graphic software. We discuss also the pedagogical issues of the UPIC interface proposed by Iannis Xenakis in the 80s by introducing an hybrid low-cost system for interdisciplinary research on sound exploration and creativity in primary school.

Our main concern is to rediscover the holistic educational approach of Iannis Xenakis, which is relative to the modern issues of the interdisciplinary ICT education through creativity.

Finally, we propose a methodology which combines a freeware software which is based on the idea of polyagogy combined with the use of the interactive whiteboard in the classroom, in order to educate children through playing and designing by linking the symbolic elements of music to its audio aspects.

1. INTRODUCTION

The last ten years, music education in all levels is strongly affected by the advent of new interactive information and communication technologies, which play a crucial role in linking music education to other curriculum in school. These practices broadly spread in USA and UK, are slowly spread in European school education and have a huge impact on teaching procedures as also on the way in which children learn. Cognitive researches and learning theories are in evolution in order to understand better in which way the new technologies influence the *mathisis* and creativity, where the challenge is to make an interdisciplinary approach through ICT[1]. Indeed, more and more researchers suppose that ICT is mostly familiarized to children through a game concept. In this way, ICT could easily act as an interpreter of the musical elements (theoretical and practical) to a comprehensible 'game language' to children for their musical education. It has never been easier for students to compose, improvise, arrange, and produce music and music-related projects than with today's technology. (Watson, 2011)

Being fascinated since the beginning form the Xenakian interactive architectural –musical table, of the 80s, we have really seen it something that could awake children in new values which are connected to sound paths of knowledge which have been introduced by the composer.

In this paper, we will discuss the pedagogical issues of the UPIC interface proposed by Iannis Xenakis in the 80s by introducing an hybrid low-cost system for interdisciplinary research on sound exploration and creativity in primary school.

Our main concern is to rediscover the holistic educational approach of Iannis Xenakis, which is relative to the modern issues interdisciplinary ICT education through creativity. How can we explore the educational possibilities of a poly-instrument like these of the UPIC, in order to educate children through playing and designing the transformations of geometrical shapes or forms linked to nature?

[1] Information and communication technologies.

2. POLYAGOAGY AND PEDAGOGY: THE DIGITAL HUMANISM OF XENAKIS

Among the traces of the spiritual heritage that Xenakis left to us is the fact that he has achieved to combine his humanistic thought to the logical systematical thought required by computational methods. Through the computational methods described in his radical book Formalized music (Xenakis, 1992), which is the bible of algorithmic music, he has tried to introduce visual forms of sound knowledge and has redefined the connection of computing to aesthetic provocations.[2] UPIC appeared in the context of efforts that Xenakis made throughout his life to express in his work of abstract forms he considered not to belong to a particular medium, any more than they were the exclusive domain of science or art. Xenakis goes further in his researches concerning the connection between the visual and the audio, overpassing the sound dimensions of the abstract film, the futuristic dreams of figurative sounds of the 20's and the visual music of J.Whitney in the 60s; his attempts are merely concentrated on the scientific basis of the sound based on the principles of music acoustics and not to the arbitrary correspondence of sound parameters to painting parameters.

Through the term *polyagogy* he declares that this tool has the same root as pedagogy: sound paths of knowledge in multiple directions.

Which paths? The paths that are linked with the ideas and musical theories which gave birth to these methods and systems; paths that have their sources in ancient Greek philosophy as those of Pythagoras, Aristoxenos, Parmenides, Plato and other?

Paths that bring to surface forgotten theories on the mathematics of Ancient Greece and medieval Byzantine music? Paths that lead to the comprehension of modern mathematics through the implication of probabilities and group theories in music? Paths that drive to the understanding of history through sound?[3] How someone can transfer all his knowledge and experience through the design of a tool? In which way can this tool be used and adapted to the needs of the user?

Which paths can we reiterate through sound in order to teach young children eternal values that are presented in physics, mathematics and music?

How can we introduce them meaning of synaesthesia, and the translation image and sound in relation to the question of Xenakis' music?[4]

---

[2] We could claim that Xenakis is one of the pioneers of digital humanities in music: Digital Humanities are an area of research, teaching, and creation concerned with the intersection of computing and the disciplines of the humanities.

[3] For example, Xenakis has eventually transformed events of the resistance movement against Nazi in Greece that has kept deep in his memory into timbre groups and theories.

[4] It is important to discover the mathematical structures behind the form.

In order to answer to all these merging questions, we will present some aspects of a discussion that have been merged since the use of the UPIC environment in his first real-time version of the 90's with children.

During the decade of 80's and 90's many children experienced UPIC environment in Greece and France. During this period, it was really a big challenge for young children aged from 8-12 to listen their drawings after some seconds. The sound miracle of drawing a house or a car was exciting but at the same time deceiving as this figure couldn't produce the expected sound or no sound at all. The pedagogical approach of this period was inadequate to provide the basic concepts about physics and acoustics, as well as to introduce the children to the secrets the system's user interface. Literacy about using computers as also literacy on music acoustics and sound technology was in the beginning[5].

The ones who could be able to make the demonstration were mostly composers in Greece and France who have used the UPIC system and have followed a certain methodology. This methodology was based on the drawing of the geometric macro-form of the music "out of time" and on the selection of frequencies, intensities and timbres to assign to the musical drawings or arcs as they are called when played by the computer "in time". Next step was followed by the selection of the duration assigned to the musical page that is drawn.[6] Peter Nelson was one of the first who has written on the pedagogical value of UPIC where he underlines that the conceptual basis of the UPIC system combines the original thought of I. Xenakis, to the science of acoustics and to the development of an intuitive graphic imagery (Nelson, 1997). In his article he exposes practical arrangements for a number of different workshops for composers using the UPIC system in the late '80s and discusses the evaluation of the outcomes of using the system in this way. Gerard Pape, as head of CCMIX (continuation of CeMaMu) has also been implicated in expanding UPIC as an educational tool. According to Pape's experience to introducing UPIC to children in the 1990s, is that young children, aged 5-7 years old, could draw and listen to what they had drawn with UPIC without deciding or seeming to care whether their result was "music" or not. On the other hand, 10 to 12 year olds were already concerned if what they had drawn was "music" or not and asked how to draw Mozart with the UPIC system. (Pape, 2010).

Thus, the evaluation concerning the use of UPIC by children usability shows that varies upon the age and the music education of the children and it is difficult to instruct them in which is the "right way", to express themselves. This instruction could be directed by an idea or by the

[5] Photo-visual literacy, reproduction literacy, branching literacy, information literacy, socio-emotional literacy.

[6] Changing the duration of the page did not change the frequency or pitch of the individual arcs. The frequencies or pitches of the arcs were independent of the duration of the musical page.

connection with another curriculum. Of course, Xenakis was not so naïve so as to think that his UPIC system was going to turn all amateur children and adults into "composers", but he did have the idea that a "polyagogic" computer music approach to musical pedagogy was much more likely to stimulate the individual curiosity and creativity of composers and amateurs alike, much more than a traditional conservatory approach.

In 1987, the first real time version[7] of UPIC was developed and a replica of that has been installed at the center of Contemporary Music Research in Athens (KSYME) where many young composers, scientists, architects, painters and musicians have experienced it. It was at this moment that UPIC could become not just a composition tool for composers, but also a pedagogical "polyagogic" teaching tool for adults and children alike who wanted to learn something not just about music, but about sound more generally. These experiments have taken place at the place where the UPIC device was installed, so the pedagogical praxis was limited to space and time, and the contact with this environment had more the sense of a visit in the museum than a well-framed education on music and graphics.

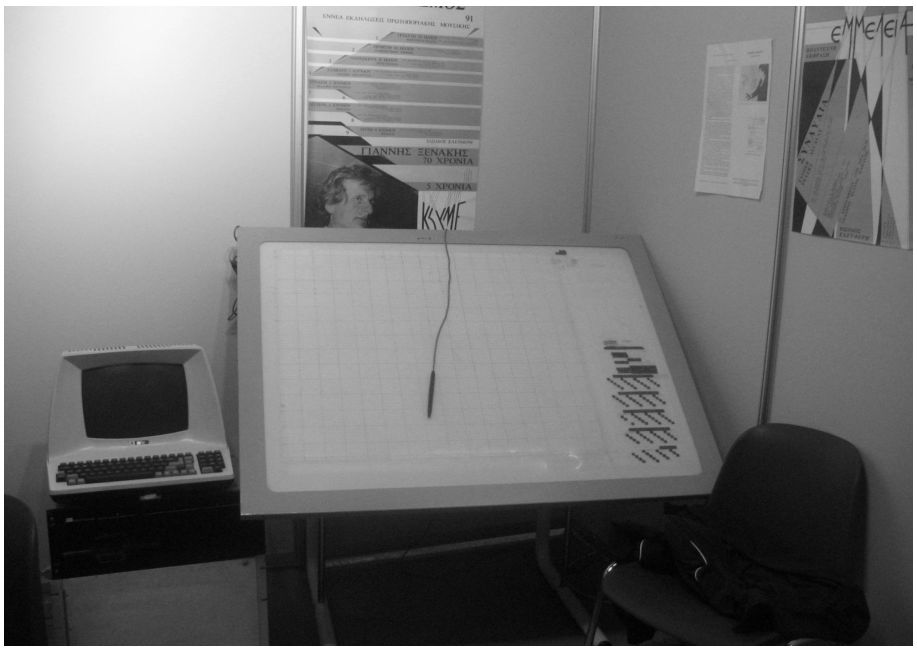


Fig. 1. The Upic system in KSYME[8], 1987.

[7] Which meant that one could draw and then hear the result of the drawing right away

[8] KSYME, Athens: (Center of Contermporary musc research founded by Xenakis, Vassiliades Papaioanou in the 80s.)

After the '90s many software have been developed based on the idea of the UPIC: *Upic* (1992), *Phonogramme*(1998), *Metasynth* (1998), *MIR* (2002), *Hyperscore* (2004), *Soundpaint* (2005), *Iannix* (2004*), HighC* (2008) and other (Lemi, Georgaki, 2007). The problem is that all these software the haptical dimension linked to the kinesthetic option is lost: the haptic combined with the movement gives another perception of the architectural surface and the design of the forms. So, the performativity of the software tool is been restricted to the mouse pad or other interfaces, which are connected on the screen.

The last years the use of interactive whiteboard has been broadly spread in Greek schools has given the opportunity to multiple multimedia choices in knowledge through a kinesthetic approach. (Leontis, Daglilelis, 2010).

In this way, our initial idea was to bring UPIC into the school classroom through another form which is an hybrid combination of the freeware software HighC[9] (Baudel, 2006), which represents the initial space and function of UPIC and the hardware interactive whiteboard which gives the opportunity to young children to have an haptic Polyagogic system (through their fingers) and listen to their sound in real-time.

Through this hybrid and cheap combination we can construct a new method to explore the sound properties in order to initiate children from 9-12 years old to the basic concepts of the graphical sound, the physics of the sound and the mathematics of music.

We can also expand this program to High schools in order to introduce young musicians to the basic concepts of microcomposition[10] and macrocomposition[11] in a graphical form as also to present them the unknown world of Iannis Xenakis music through an interdisciplinary approach of Music to physics and music to mathematics.

3. SOUND PATHS TO KNOWLEDGE THROUGH POLYAGOGIC CONCEPTS

The relationship between teaching, learning and development of music notion, excluding its sound dimensions, which is based in the researches of

[9] Thomas Baudel is the creator of High C: "The concept behind HighC and UPIC, what I call 'graphical audio synthesis', is very simple and powerful. An audio composition is represented as a set of marks on a score sheet, where the horizontal position and span of the mark represent the time at which they occur and the vertical axis represents the evolution of their pitch. In a way, it extends and generalizes traditional music notation by making scores continuous and drawn in a linear space" ((http:highc.org).

[10] Microcomposition refers to the generation of timbres by the creation of waveforms. These waveforms vary in kind from standard types, such as the sine, triangular, and square waves that are basic to electronic sound synthesis, to complex, quasi-random waves that may be designed graphically by the user.

[11] Macrocomposition refers to the organization of sounds in pitch and time. This organization takes place independently of the choice of waveforms and results in the perceptible structure of the music, which is generated by the composition of a graphic score.

the last 30 years, has an interesting history in psychology, characterized more by a shifting of attention and prioritization between these processes than by a focus on their inter-relationships. With some notable exceptions, such as the work of John Dewey[12] on one hand and Vygotsky's[13] on the other, these relationships were largely ignored in psychological theories at the beginning of the last century.

The challenge of using the polyagogic concepts in the classroom brings us close to theories that argue pedagogical evolution and include consideration of the potential contribution of sociocultural, post-Vygotskian Activity Theory (AT)[14] to overcome some of the problems that have plagued both music educational theorizing and practice and enhance creativity and synergy through internet. It lead also to a big discussion, that must be carried out by music educators and cognitive scientists on the interconnection of formal and informal learning.

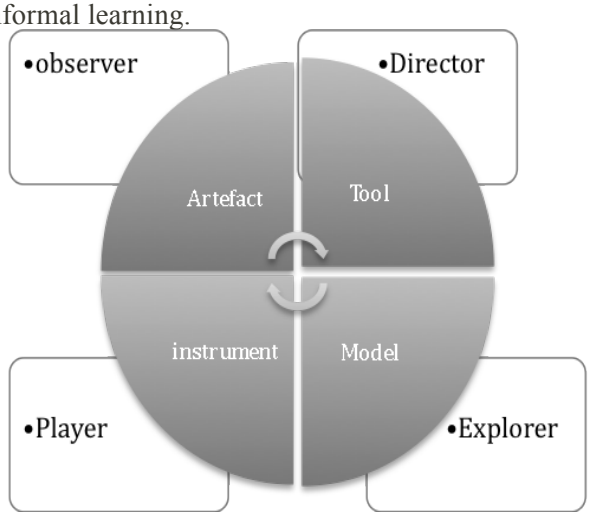


Fig. 2. Role of the student through Polyagogy according to the activity theory (AT).

[12] Dewey's particular version of pragmatism, which he called "instrumentalism," is the view that knowledge results from the discernment of correlations between events, or processes of change. True to the name he gave it, and in keeping with earlier pragmatists, Dewey held that ideas are instruments, or tools, that humans use to make greater sense of the world. (Shook, 2000)

[13] Vygotsky introduced mediated action as a concept to explain the semiotic process that enables human consciousness development through interaction with artifacts, tools, and social others in an environment and result in individuals to find new meanings in their world. Vygotsky assumed that relationship among artifacts, tools, and social others were not constant and that they changed over time (Yamagata-Lynch, 2010).

[14] The social cultural approach to learning has been extended through Activity Theory and I find that interesting in the context of comparing formal education and the use of tools compared to informal learning in social networks. Within an activity system tools or instruments – including technologies – are considered to be mediating elements.

The originality of the methodology that we propose in order to *familiarize* children to the Xenakian world through Polyagogy by using the hybrid model of the interactive board and the HighC free software has to do with a procedure that combines both *mathisis* through *graphisis* as *the hand adds inner richness and charm* (Xenakis and al, 1987).

By the use of this hybrid polyagogic system we can invite children to learn basic concepts about music through visualisation[15], trigger their imagination to create new forms linked to geometry or physics and initiate them to basic notions that are related to philosophy, physics and mathematics.

Another challenge, one step beyond, could be also to initiate young students in the Xenakian world where the micro is related to macro and the physics is related to the ontology of sound. The challenge is to bring students closer to Abraham Moles consideration of *the "sonic message,"* whose dimensions vary from one composition to another and go through the grammar of knowledge. (Moles, 1973)

It is important to encourage children to create new forms which are connected to another kind of information, to improve and expand pupils' cognitive and artistic skills, reinforce the collaborative learning, and evaluate the different levels of understanding. This sonic message can vary from simple melodic curves and rhythmic patterns to complex forms as "sound masses" and clouds" and glissandi.

4. SOUND MATHISIS THROUGH *GRAPHISIS*: BETWEEN FORMAL AND INFORMAL LEARNING

The speculative approach of the polyagogy is premised on the idea that a *work* is constituted in an *interpretation* enacted by an *interpreter*. Thus children can learn through a kinesthetic approach basic forms that deal with melodic curves and sound masses or glissandi. The relation between graphic representation of a musical parameter and its sonic result can be as veritable tool for music acoustics and psychoacoustics pedagogy can be introduced later in students of High school or at the University.

In primary school is basic to teach them how can close is frequency with period and the sound identity with the dynamic evolution of the sound (ADSR).

Later we can introduce the variety of timbers through spectra and color choice.

In this paragraph, we will restricted to the use of the Polyagogic concepts as sound paths of knowledge to the primary education as a first attempt to

[15] Think the interactive board space as cartesian system of the original five-line staff and teach basic mathematical structure of music through melodic motives and rhythmic patterns.

show the multiple benefits of such an environment in performing, appraising, listening and composing.(fig.3)

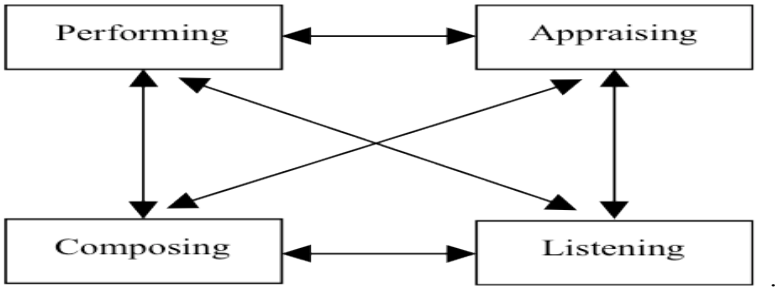


Fig.3. Polyagogy through a combination of developmental processes.

The polyagogic concept of such an environment deals with the comprehension of the basic elements of music and the basic parameters of sound, which could be related to natural phenomena or geometric aspects.

The interactive board with the freeware software HighC can be transformed to :

a) an artefact which is extension" of the traditional five-line staff in two axes (the pitch and time continua) and the cartesian space of XY. The children can understand the basic structure of the melodic and rhythmic patterns in a interactive audiovisual environment.

b) An instrument where the children can test their creativity related to music or to painting. In the first case they design with a logical sequence melodic patterns or glissandi and listen to them. In the second case they give more attention to drawing and painting with different colors and they listen to the result.

c) As a model of exploration: In this case children understand the basic notion on the basic waveforms and the structure of timber through the sound synthesis. Xenakis initial aim by designing UPIC was to create a more direct more direct way of seeing and hearing the microstructure of sound(frequency, intensity, ADSR, duration).

d) As a tool for the interdisciplinary approach of music through image and vice versa to other related discipline (natural phenomena, physics, geography, geometry, astronomy, etc.).[16]

This approach may help the children to go the second phase which has to do with the action and let them develop their imagination by unlocking their creativity towards Synesthesia, as also develop their logical thought on the mathematical structure of a music composition.

[16] For example in one of our experiments we have asked the children to observe the mountain lines outside the window and draw them on the HighC interactive whiteboard. The result was amazing!

Through this project children could have multiple benefits from the system as the polyagogic concept of the system can be expanded according to the Gardnerian model[17] not only to the development of the visual-acoustic-spatial and Kinesthetic abilities but also to the synergistic benefits of technology on musical creativity.

4.1. Exploring the polyagogic paths

The procedure that we propose includes 4 different phases and has been tested partially in different Primary Greek schools during the period 2012-13:

a) Listening: to Xenakis' piece (*Metastaseis*)[18] in order to make the difference between the sonorities, the form and the style (by showing a visual interactive score).

b) Understand by drawing: the melodic patterns of a motivic structure of melody (a simple melody) and the antithesis in the continuum by drawing glissandi like in Metastaseis (this can be expanded to show other characteristics of music)

c) Performing: ask from the children to create similar melodic patterns curves related to the first piece and other children to create the glissandi that they have listened to Xenakis metastasis as also the percussive sounds and the sound masses.

d) Exploring the parameters of sound: pitch, intensity, spectrum, duration, density.

e) Composing: Initiate children to the basic of traditional music writing (melody, rhythm, harmony) as also to electroacoustic music composing by the structure from children to recreate their own piece according to their music background .

f) Constraints:We must also instruct them to the constraints of the system: they must draw from right to left following the axe of time and that vertical lines can not be heard unless they design clouds of dots.

4.2. Strategies

a) Exploration and contextualization of sounds through theory. We can invite children to explore and contextualize natural sounds (rain, wind, cicada and other) by combining graphic representations and symbolic forms.

---

[17] Gardner, H. (2004), *Changing Minds: The art and science of changing our own and other people's minds*, Harvard Business School PressMultiple intelligence: by incor- porating Gardner's MI theory into our instructional approaches, we can maximize cognitive development and thus expand the Zone of Proximal Development.

[18] The music of Xenakis is received at first glance by the listener as a blending of sounds (masses, clouds, galaxies, glissandi), in a flux of sonic events proposing its own sort of logic and functionality, however hard to discern.

b) Discrimination of continuity–discontinuity (interdisciplinary area) through the design of groups of notes in sound masses or glissandi lines and let them explore natural sounds that have these properties…

c) Interconnection of the visual to the audio depending on the form of the piece. Encourage children to improvisation

d) Exploration of the cartesian space an relation to Geometry (frequency, time)[19]

d) Interdisciplinary approach of music to mathematics through the introduction of space.[20]

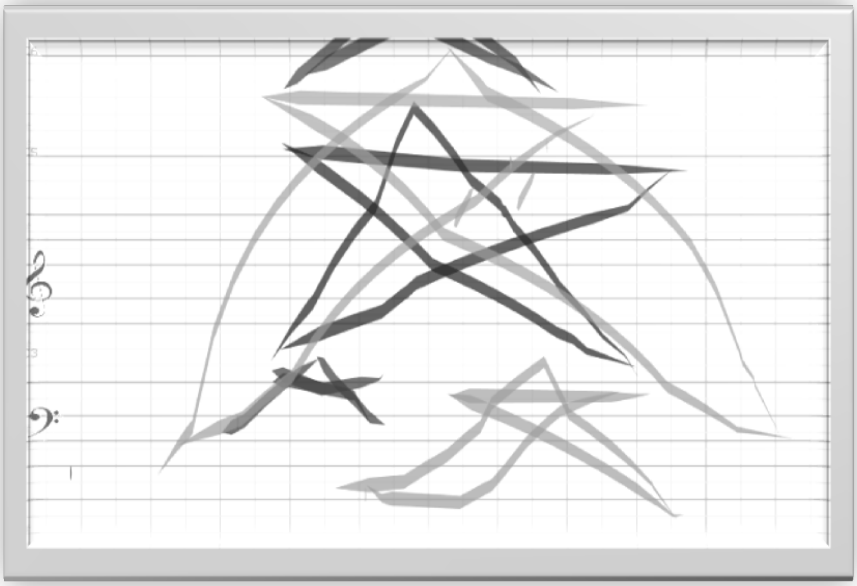


Fig. 4. Lesson about the Christmas star and the micro-macro form (first primary School of Argos, January 2013). [The original is in colour]

[19]According to Xenakis:«¨Explore Cartesian products of sets of points taken from the spaces of sound characteristics, using the structures of finite and infinite groups. Example: take a subset of clouds (configurations) of points (notes) or of designs made on the UPIC and consider the Cartesian product of these points with the points taken from a three-dimensional space (e.g., intensity, duration, density), but taking as a model the hexahedral group of the cube (subset of couples of Cartesian products provided with symmetries of transformations distinctive to the cube). (Xenakis, 1987).

[20] "It is also time to found a new science of *general morphology* that will deal with forms and architectures of these diverse disciplines, studying their invariant aspects and the laws of their transformations, which have in some cases lasted millions of years."(Xenakis, 1987).

Fig. 5. Introduction to glissandi (Ecole Franco–hellénique St Paul, 2012).

5. DISCUSSION-EPILOGUE

In this paper we have presented an educational application which can re-introduce to the polyagoagic paths of UPIC through the use of the HighC free software on an interactive whiteboard (a hardware system which is available in almost every European school).

The first experiments on the HighC- interactive board environment have taken place in several classes of the Franco-Hellenic primary school St.Paul in Athens during the school year 2012-13, and afterwards in many other Greek schools. Our initial approach was to introduce children to the unknown world of Iannis Xenakis by underlining his interest in the interdisciplinary combination of philosophy, music and natural sciences. Part of our presentation included listening o Xenakis' main works, explaining and designing glissandi and clouds to the interactive board.

The experiments were mostly carried out in order to explore the applicability of the system. Observations on the pedagogical benefits of the system are expected to be done in future projects by music educators in order to evaluate it through a framed educational policy: understand and design the parameters of sound, create through playing, create a collective composition, invent a symbolic language, plan a story-game, create geometrical forms, etc. For example one of our observations is that children

aged from 9 to 12 years old combined a variety of visual and narrative sound techniques to create increasingly complex compositions as they became more experienced with the system. We hope that this environment can be useful to music educators for researching the interrelationship between creativity (as an essential human attribute lying at the heart of all learning and as processes of making something new) and technology (as tools that mediate how creative activity occurs). The challenge of the system is also to introduce children to treat sounds as symbols and thus get in contact with the power of language into music creation activity.

On the other hand, music educators should be instructed to teach music not only through symbolic traditional forms but also through its sound acoustic parameters. Sound pedagogy in primary school could be taught as an interdisciplinary path of the polyagogic system combined with the sound lessons of Physics (cognitive approach) and with the lesson of painting (artistic approach).

We hope also that the careful design of a music curriculum, which adaptively couples music teachers with pupils, could establish an innovative didactic landscape with many beneficial effects in the music education. Encourage students to unlock their creativity and reinforce the collaboration around the interactive board, which can be used as a laboratory of sound and music exploration. The proposed environment is also excellent to improve and expand pupils' cognitive and artistic skills as we have mentioned above. Most of the activities described above can be carried out by novice users with free or low-cost music applications. Last, one of the advantages of the system is the e-learning connection in the notion of cyberagogy as it helps the synergy between different communities of children who create music through the HighC polyagogic environment.

The system can also be useful to introduce children to new aspects of interactivity where *the user learns a 'hand-eye-ear' coordination as an 'interdisciplinary pedagogy through playing."(Xenakis, 1987)*

In the era of digital school that pedagogy needs the paths of polyagogy within the avenues of cyberagogy, the HighC interactive whiteboard environment is a proposal among other, for introducing children to Xenakis' sound approach which has a dialectical synthesis of *automating* and *informating* (Hamman 2005).

This approach brings students closer to the democratized dream of Xenakis' through technology by "tearing down this iron curtain, thanks to the technology of computers and their peripherals."[21]

Xenakis' pedagogical dream through polyagogy could become true!

---

[21] " I think up music as composer, craftsman, and creator, it is first necessary to study solfège, notation, music theory, and even an instrument over a long time. And since, in addition, musical creation is considered superfluous, very few people are able to attain it. Thus the individual and the society are deprived of the formidable power of free imagination that musical composition offers them. We are able to tearing down this iron curtain, thanks to the technology of computers and their peripherals".

6. REFERENCES

Baudel, Thomas (2006), «From information visualization to direct manipulation: extending a generic visualization framework for the interactive editing of large datasets", in *UIST'06 Proceedings*, p.17076.

Hamman, Michael (2005), "On Technology and Art: Xenakis at Work", *Journal of New Music Research.*

Kwami, R., M. (2001), "Music Education in a New Millennium" in Avril L. and Viv E. (Eds.) ICT Pedagogy and the curriculum*,* London.

Lemi Ester, Georgaki Anastasia (2007), "Reviewing the transformation of sound to image in new computer music software", in *SMC2007 Proceedings,* University of Athens, Greece.

Leontis A., Dagdilelis V. (2010), *"*The Interactive Whiteboards in Greek Schools: Simply Whiteboards or a Valuable Tool?", *International Journal of Technologies in Learning*, Volume 19, Issue 3, p. 133-149.

Henning, Lohner (1986), "The UPIC System: A User's Report", *Computer Music Journal* 10/4, p. 42-49.

Marino, Gérard, Serra, Marie-Hélène, and Raczinski, Jean-Michel (1993), "The UPIC System: Origins and Innovations", *Perspectives of New Music* 31/1, p. 258-69.

Moles, Abrahm (1973), *Théorie de l'information et perception esthétique*, Paris, Denoël.

Nelson Peter (1997) The Upic system as an instrument of lerning, *Organised sound 03*/1997;2(01):35

Pape, Gerard (2010), "A polyagogic approach to the Use Of computer in Music Pedagogy", *in Art Futures, current issues in Higher art education* (http://www.elia-artschools.org/images/products/58/ArtFutures.pdf).

Shook, John (2000), *Dewey's Empirical Theory of Knowledge and Reality*, the Vanderbilt Library of American Philosophy.

Solomos, Makis (2001), "Sculpter le son", in *Portrait(s) de Iannis Xenakis*, sous la direction de F.B. Mâche, Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale de France.

Varga, B.A. (1996), *Conversations With Iannis Xenakis*, Faber & Faber.

Watson, Scott (2011), *Using Technology to Unlock Musical Creativity,* Oxford University Press.

Xenakis, Iannis, (1992), *Formalized music: thought and mathematics in composition*, Pendragon Press

Xenakis, Iannis, Roberta Brown, and John Rahn (1987), "Xenakis on Xenakis", *Perspectives of New Music* 25 (1/2) p. 16–63.

Yamagata-Lynch, Lisa, C. (2010), "Activity systems analysis methods", Springer.

GENDYN, Noise and the Virtual: Smooth Space-Time and Entropy in the Stochastic Synthesis of Xenakis

Ryo Ikeshiro (Department of Music and Department of Computing, Goldsmiths, University of London, Great Britain)

ABSTRACT

Iannis Xenakis's dynamic stochastic synthesis program, GENDYN, and its parameter settings, PARAG, are discussed in terms of their appropriateness to various models proposed by Trevor Wishart, Karlheinz Stockhausen and Pierre Boulez which range from striated to smooth time-space. The latter is argued to be the most suitable through expanding on GENDYN and PARAG's emergent characteristics as highlighted by Agostino Di Scipio and Peter Hoffmann. The relevance of smooth time-space to Gilles Deleuze and Félix Guattari's concept of the virtual as explained by Manuel DeLanda is then explored, as is its affinity to noise. In conclusion, how 'noisy' GENDYN and PARAG are is evaluated using Warren Weaver's extension of Claude Shannon's definition of entropy in information theory. Possible developments which Xenakis may have approved of himself that are in keeping with considering GENDYN and PARAG as a virtuality are also suggested

1. INTRODUCTION

The use of stochastics provided Iannis Xenakis with considerable invention in terms of form through the organisation of notes and their movements in his instrumental works. It also allowed him to create material by the direct production of timbre through dynamical stochastic synthesis in his program, GENDYN. This was controlled by PARAG which included a limited but further use of stochastics. The two programs were used together to produce his two late electroacoustic works, *Gendy3* (1991) and *S.709* (1994). This article presents possible frameworks for GENDYN and PARAG which are also applicable to current trends in electronic music such as noise, the use of digital technology and generative music.

2. SMOOTHNESS WITHIN EACH TIME SCALE

2.1. Lattice

Trevor Wishart's book *On Sonic Art* is a response to what he calls lattice-oriented thinking evident in Pierre Boulez's *Boulez on Music Today* (Wishart, 1996, p. 6; Boulez, 1971). A lattice is finite and discrete: it does not extend beyond its outer limits, and values in between are not easily permitted. For Wishart, the piano is the instrument that most characterises this model and the analogy is certainly apt in this case. A lattice is also two-dimensional: the axes being pitch and rhythm which are the parameters most easily controlled and explored on the piano and in much of classical Western music (Wishart, 1996, p. 23).[1]

2.2. Striated space

A lattice fits properties of striated space as given by Gilles Deleuze and Félix Guattari: '... the striated is that which intertwines fixed and variable elements, produces an order and succession of distinct forms, and organises horizontal melodic lines and vertical harmonic planes. The smooth is the continuous variation, continuous development of form; it is the fusion of harmony and melody in favour of the production of properly rhythmic values, the pure act of the drawing of a diagonal across the vertical and the horizontal' (Deleuze and Guattari, 1987, p. 478).

In the example of the technological model of a fabric, there are two perpendicular elements – the vertical and the horizontal – that intertwine (Deleuze and Guattari, 1987, p. 475) as with the two dimensions of pitch and rhythm in Wishart's lattice; the elements have different functions, one mobile and one fixed (Deleuze and Guattari, 1987, p. 475) relating again to pitch and rhythm respectively; the model is delimited, meaning that the width is fixed and the length can be expanded (Deleuze and Guattari, 1987, p. 475) – again pitch and rhythm, or the dimension of time that can in theory be prolonged.

2.3. Types of striation

Wishart's analogy of the lattice for Boulez's conception of different musical organisations is valid in some respects as Boulez describes pitch and rhythm as being primary, and timbre and amplitude as being secondary. But Boulez proposes extensions in numerous ways to the lattice model/striated space, such as through curved spaces produced by altering the module – a

[1] Acousmatic or electroacoustic music as a whole could be viewed as an escape from the rigid lattice-based theory of the acoustic instrumental notated tradition (although this is a huge generalisation and there are many exceptions including those by Xenakis).

proportion such as 2:1 for an octave (Boulez, 1971, p. 83) – and varying the partitions either regularly or irregularly. In other words, the lattice grids are not necessarily equidistant, and the variation of their spacings themselves can be uniform or otherwise.

These forms of striation are certainly more appropriate for modelling GENDYN than Wishart's lattice, or Boulez's regular straight striation. Xenakis's stochastic synthesis begins with a waveform consisting of a number of breakpoints. Through applying a process of a random walk occurring within mirror boundaries on the *x*- and *y*- values of the breakpoints corresponding to time and amplitude displacements, the waveform is altered continuously. The *x*- and *y*- coordinates are reflected more in the distribution rather than as a lattice in a two-dimensional space. The number of breakpoints and the stochastic distributions were fixed for the duration of each section in *Gendy3*, but were altered across different sections and so the time-space could be described as curved over the duration of the entire work.

2.4. Smooth space

Conceptually, GENDYN is closer to what Boulez and Deleuze propose as smooth time-space, devoid of the lattice contrary to striated space. It corresponds to GENDYN in two ways: through high fidelity discreteness leading to what is effectively a continuum (Boulez, 1971, p. 85), and where instead of partitions, a more appropriate measure would be a statistical distribution (Boulez, 1971, p. 92). The former is achieved through Xenakis's idiomatic use of the digital medium through the direct manipulation of sample values (Hoffmann, 2009, p. 59-63) where the lattice reaches a level of detail where the discrete effectively becomes continuous. The latter is of course reflected in the use of probability distributions for the movement of breakpoints of a waveform at the sample level.

GENDYN also represents a further movement from striated to smooth space in relation to his instrumental works that use stochastics for the formation of clouds of sounds – where the shortest unit of sound was still a 'note' – and with granular synthesis – where its base unit was a grain being approximately 20 ms in duration. Xenakis actually wanted an even higher sampling rate of 1,000,000 in order to obtain less distortion from digital audio and hence more detail, and also for fractal possibilities in sonic organisation (Xenakis, 1989, p. 91).

3. SMOOTHNESS BEYOND EACH TIME SPHERE

3.1. Overlapping between the time spheres

Whereas Boulez clearly differentiates between the time-scales (in his theoretical writings and in practice),[2] Karlheinz Stockhausen demonstrated the continuity of these supposedly different dimensions. Or more specifically, he highlighted the possibility of an alternative to the two- or even three-dimensional model of musical time-scales or time-space, this being 'a continuous overlapping between the time sphere of "frequencies" ("sounds" and their "colours") and the sphere of "rhythms" (individually audible pulses within given time intervals)' as demonstrated in a passage from *Kontakte* (Stockhausen, 1962, p. 44).

3.2. Phase transitions

Stockhausen's experiments could be viewed as a way of expanding the outer limits of each dimension of the lattice, so that the boundaries of the dimensions are now interconnected. The process by which one time sphere becomes transformed to another could be described as a phase transition, of which there are many instances in disparate fields of study. Manuel DeLanda gives the example of water: when its 'control parameter' of temperature reaches critical thresholds of 0 ºC or 100 ºC (DeLanda, 2002, p. 19), 'its extensive properties [suffers] a radical change in nature' (DeLanda, 2002, p. 70).[3]

One could describe the passage from *Kontakte* as demonstrating the existence of phase transitions, the control parameter being frequency, and the transition points between time spheres being their 'critical values' (DeLanda, 2002, p. 19).

3.3. Magnitude/Distance

Stockhausen's demonstration appears to reduce the different properties of sound to one dimension to that of frequency. However, this is merely one possible reduction, which becomes clear through considering the nature of these different time spheres. Based on terms derived from Meinong and Russell, for Deleuze, frequency is a magnitude whereas timbre is a distance (Deleuze and Guattari, 1987, p. 483), or intensive and extensive physical properties for DeLanda (DeLanda, 2002, p. 26). The former include metric

[2] He does, however, acknowledge their interconnection somewhat: as timbre being a complex function of pitch, duration and amplitude, a continuum of timbre entails that of the complex function itself (Boulez, 1971, p. 95).

[3] Other examples include the different forms of movement of a horse of gallop, trot or walk, depending on its speed (Deleuze and Guattari, 1987, p. 504) and the nature of hydrodynamic flow patterns being steady-state, cyclic or turbulent (DeLanda, 2002, p. 20).

properties such as length, area and volume, which are intrinsically divisible. The latter include (non-metric) properties such as temperature and pressure and cannot be divided. The difference is also noted by Boulez.

3.4. Cardinal/Ordinal

Furthermore, rhythm and pitch could be described as cardinal – a quantity – whereas timbre could be described as ordinal – an 'ordering' rather than a fully developed numerical quantity (DeLanda, 2002, p. 73) – equating the former with metric space and the latter with topological or nonmetric space.

3.5. Topological space

Xenakis goes further, stating the possibility of a topological space: 'The definition of an ordered structure is as follows. Given three elements of a set, they can be ordered in just one way by saying that one of the three is between the other two. ... We can say this about pitches, ... dynamics ... but we cannot say this about timbre' (Xenakis, 1996, p. 144). Thus it is probable he would have felt that the criticism of UPIC reducing timbre to just one parameter represented by the *y*-axis (Di Scipio, 1998, p. 222) was justified.

4. EMERGENCE

4.1. Pitch

In GENDYN, a waveform with *m* breakpoints produces *m*+1 possible pitches (Hoffmann, 2004, p. 141) indicating a form of striation. With 10 breakpoints yielding 11 pitches being typical values, as a lattice, it would be very limited. But the pitches themselves are determined by the lower and upper mirror boundaries which can be altered as at each new section in *Gendy3*. These boundaries as well as the number of breakpoints determine the 'partitions'. As such, they would be the 'module', as the equivalent of a ratio such as 2:1 for an octave. As they are controlled externally through PARAG, it is an irregularly varying module and hence a curved space (Boulez, 1971, p. 86).[4]

Due to the presence of these two mirror boundaries, values tend towards these bounds (Hoffmann, 2004, p. 140), and the pitches occur at these points and are most prominent. But notes in between are possible, when the distance between the breakpoints take on values other than the minimum and

[4] Boulez describes composers such as Webern as tracing a new diagonal (Deleuze and Guattari, 1994, p. 296), that escapes the rigid striation imposed by the Western tempered scale. This is curious, considering that previously, his Op.24 had been criticised by Adorno for example as having less possibilities, not more, than previous music based on dodecaphony or the chromatic scale (Scherzinger, 2010. p. 114). This description of a diagonal appears to be more appropriate for GENDYN.

maximum possible. Hence this is closer to a smooth space made directional by a statistical distribution (Boulez, 1971, p. 92).

Hoffmann notes how Xenakis bypassed the random walks and specified the length of waveform segments (the distance between breakpoints) in order to obtain fixed pitches in *Gendy3*. This could be described as a special case where the space becomes striated and curved. However, the same result could have been achieved with pitches which differ only slightly by reducing the random walk space to zero (Hoffmann, 2004, p. 142).

4.2. Sonological Emergence

Agostino Di Scipio and Hoffmann state that 'timbral characteristics and pitch movement come about as an emergent by-product of accumulating random wave form fluctuations' (Hoffmann, 2004, p. 140). In recent times, the term, emergence, has become popular amongst many different fields of study and has been used to describe a range of disparate phenomena from crystal formations, consciousness, Bénard (convection) cells and pricing fluctuations (Corning 2002: 19). James Crutchfield's provisional description is as follows: 'Emergence is generally understood to be a process that leads to the appearance of structure not directly described by the defining constraints and instantaneous forces that control a system. Over time "something new" appears at scales not directly specified by the equations of motion. An emergent feature also cannot be explicitly represented in the initial and boundary conditions (Crutchfield, 1994, p. 2).[5]

4.3. Pre-biotic soup

A good example which would serve as an appropriate metaphor for GENDYN is that of the pre-biotic soup becoming a fully fledged and fleshed organism: 'the fertilized egg, defined mostly by chemical gradients and polarities, as well as the early embryo defined by neighbourhoods with fuzzy borders and ill-defined qualities, may indeed be viewed as a topological space' (DeLanda, 2002, p. 52), equating to the aforementioned smooth space of samples where initially, no predefined musical time scale such as a note exists. It would then '[acquire] a rigidly metric anatomical structure as tissues, organs and organ systems become progressively better defined and relatively fixed in form' (DeLanda, 2002, p. 52), which correspond to striation of timbre, pitch, rhythm etc. DeLanda's description of 'the aggregation of individual cells into different neighbourhoods or collectives' (DeLanda, 2002, p. 52), seems equally applicable to GENDYN's stochastic manipulation of samples: a lack of a well-defined metric structure, the importance of a sufficiently large enough group with a shared history rather

[5] Although this description is given by Crutchfield to highlight the necessity for a more concrete definition, it suffices for our present purpose.

than the exact location of one cell, and interactions between cells being non-linear and statistical. Furthermore, cellular migrations that move entire collectives into new places and cellular folding and invagination that create larger-scale structures are determined by 'intensive relations': phase transitions between different states mediated by non-linear relations (DeLanda, 2002, p. 52-3).

4.4. UPIC

The production of higher-order time structures such as pitch and timbre as emergent phenomena through sample-level composition is in contrast to UPIC where the use of wavetable lookup synthesis limited the dynamic potential of 'microcomposition' (Di Scipio, 1998, p. 222).[6] Although the number of breakpoints in a waveform is fixed for each section with GENDYN, the length and the content of the waveform are developed dynamically.[7]

4.5. Type and order of emergence

Various categories of emergence have been proposed in recent years. Luc Steels describes the first type of first-order emergence as occurring as a side effect when behaviour systems are made to operate together in a particular environment (Steels, 1993, p. 90-1). GENDYN and PARAG correspond to such a framework in the following manner:

- component behaviour systems and environment would equate to the movement of the breakpoints according to the chosen probability distribution and mirror boundaries;
- emergent behaviour that is the side-effect is the production of timbre, rhythm pitches etc;
- emergent functionality is production of audio .

If Xenakis had been able to use stochastics or other emergent systems for PARAG more extensively e.g. in the location of mirror boundaries or the probability distribution used, then the second type of first-order emergence based on temporary spatiotemporal structures that emerge as a side effect of interactions between certain actions of the agent and the environment (Steels, 1993, p. 92) may have been possible. In such a framework:

- behaviour systems and environment are the movements of mirror boundaries and distributions;
- the temporary structure that is the side-effect consists of the values for the mirror boundaries and the probability distribution for each section;

---

[6] That is unless one were able to magnify the scale of the interface to the sample level with UPIC.

[7] Furthermore, although the parameters can be separated into those affecting pitch and those affecting timbre (Serres, 1993, p. 247), due to the nonstandard nature of synthesis the relationship between them and perceptual attributes are not linear and do not necessarily correlate.

- this temporary structure would then be used by component behaviour systems and environment that equate to the movement of the breakpoints according to the chosen probability distribution and mirror boundaries;
- emergent behaviour that is the side-effect is the production of timbre, rhythm, pitches etc.

However, it does not amount to second-order emergence, where new behaviour systems are formed (Steels, 1993, p. 96) with the ability to process information or to evolve its capacity to evolve (Hayles, 1999, p. 243).

5. NESTED TIME CYCLES / LIVED PRESENT

5.1. Pitch to noise

A description in terms of pitches becomes almost irrelevant in many sections of the GENDY compositions, where broad-band noise is more prominent than any identifiable regular oscillations. As Hoffmann notes, this is produced by GENDY through the acceleration of pitch movement to reach the audio domain i.e. to rates comparable to 20 Hz and above. To an extent, such phenomena again demonstrate Stockhausen's conception of a continuum of the different time spheres, and a possible reduction of the domains to just one dimension of frequency, whereby the two- or three-dimensional lattice with axes for pitch, rhythm and possibly timbre become just one axis representing one parameter.

5.2. Shepard tone analogy

Additionally, the above appears to imply a circular continuum, whereby pitches (already composed of accelerated rhythms or impulses) would be transformed to further rhythm and then timbre/pitch through a further acceleration. This is achieved through the complex and multi-layered inner structure (in terms of time scales) produced by GENDYN, and is perhaps analogous to the Shepard tone.

5.3. Perception on all levels

A fundamental difference with the famous passage from *Kontakte* is that whereas Stockhausen demonstrated the continuity of the different time spheres of timbre, pitch, rhythm, meter and form (Stockhausen, 1962, p.42-4) in succession or in series, GENDYN can potentially produce all of these levels simultaneously or in parallel i.e. these time spheres coexist. Although not fully achieved in combination with PARAG, this was at least his intention: 'The result of these deformations is perceptible on all levels, microstructure (=timbre), ministructure (=note), mesostructure

(=polyrhythm, melodic scales of intensities), macrostructure (= global evolution on the order of some tens of minutes)' (Xenakis, 1989, p. 91).

He believed that in general, computer and electroacoustic music was in its infancy in terms of its formal development in comparison to traditional classical music, the latter being more complex and going beyond the multidimensionality of the former: 'In [classical] music we have several layers which can be described' (Xenakis, 1996, p. 146). These levels and complexes are:

- Form (a movement)
- Phrases, Chords
- Pitch, Intensity, Timbre

He continues that: 'One has to listen to pitches, time instants and durations, dynamics, phrases, themes, structures of movements and so on simultaneously, even if one is not entirely conscious of it ... Music is like a multiple sandwich, but a transparent one. Whilst in the middle of it, one can see at the same time lower or higher layers everywhere' (Xenakis 1996: 146).[8] One can probably assume that Xenakis was intending to emulate these complexities in his electronic output.

5.4. Nested time cycles

Xenakis's multiple sandwich is comparable to Arthur Iberall's concept of nested time cycles of different time scales of atoms, organisms and cosmic bodies, where each would be governed by its own independent temporal scale or oscillation which consist of smaller scales and forms a constituent part of larger scales (DeLanda, 2002, p. 86-7). According to Iberall, 'Time is not a universal unity for all levels of organisation. Yet levels are nested within one another and, within limits, are referable to each other' (Iberall in DeLanda, 2002, p. 87). Additionally, DeLanda states that '... rather than assuming that time exists as an already quantised flow ... we should account for this metric structure using the embedded set of differently scaled oscillations. In a sense, each oscillation would 'synthesise' a pulse of metric time, many nested sequences of these pulses yielding the familiar form of time which we humans can measure using a variety of chronometers' (DeLanda, 2002, p. 87-8).[9]

---

[8] This would appear to be more than mere 'auditory scene analysis' as suggested by Di Scipio (Di Scipio, 1994, p. 206).

[9] Perhaps this is a better analogy to audio than the development of pre-biotic soup, and not just for the obvious reason of having a more relevant temporal correspondence. Although in the earlier example, one part of a higher-order structure such as a muscle would consist of lower-level elements such as tissues, which would in turn consist of cells etc, and be all of those constituent parts simultaneously, the location of smaller parts would generally be constricted by the exterior of the larger part to which it belongs. E.g. one cell could not be part of two separate tissues simultaneously without becoming split. No such quantisation issues arise with the model of nested time cycles, which can accommodate for 'overlaps

5.5. Lived present

DeLanda uses the model of Iberall's nested time cycles to illustrate the concept of time proposed by Deleuze. For him, each temporal dimensions would constitute a synthesis of 'present time' (the 'lived present' of atomic, biological and cosmic oscillators)' where a lived present or a vast present is different for each scale. 'Chronos', or 'metric, extensive time', would then be fundamentally cyclical and 'composed only of interlocking presents' (DeLanda, 2002, p. 88). [10]

6. VIRTUALITY

The characteristics described above correspond to the Deleuzian concept of the virtual as developed by DeLanda as a model for dynamical systems that include the following formulations.

6.1. Manifolds

According to DeLanda, 'manifolds are connected to material reality by their use as models of physical processes', a 'space' with any number of dimensions and 'the absence of a supplementary (higher) dimension imposing an extrinsic coordinatisation' (DeLanda, 2002, p. 12-13) e.g. the surface of a sphere would be a two-dimensional, non-Euclidean manifold if it is not considered in a three-dimensional space (DeLanda, 2002, p. 181).[11] The idea originates from Riemann metric and geometry, and is often nonmetric and topological with no predetermined scale.

6.2. Dimensions, trajectories

The parameters of GENDYN set by PARAG could be considered as the dimensions of such a manifold.[12] Trajectories through a manifold describe their 'change of state' (DeLanda, 2002, p. 14), which in this case would be

---

between the multiplicities of time scales (DeLanda, 2002, p.86), in a similar manner to how 'the transitions and overlappings between all the time spheres are quite flexible' (Stockhausen, 1962, p. 43).

[10] E.g. for a particular organism, its immediate past and future (of say, a few seconds, or minutes or hours) would still be part of the lived present of an entity operating at a larger time scale such as that of a planet or a star; in turn, the lived present of an organism (of say, in the order of tens of milliseconds) would already consist of many instances of the past and the future for entities operating at smaller time scales such as atomic and sub-atomic particles. However, as DeLanda highlights, this sense of the lived present in no way indicates a subjective sense of the passing of time. As with Einstein's formulation of time, neither is it relational.

[11] Colour would also be a manifold consisting of three dimensions representing the three primary colours. In general a phenomenon can be expressed in a manifold with the number of dimensions corresponding to the number of 'variables or coordinates upon which [it] depends' (Deleuze, 1994, p. 182).

[12] There would be 11 dimensions corresponding to: the number of segments in the waveform *I*, the stochastic distribution *fx*, the mirror boundaries (*fxmin*, *fxmax*) and (*Nmin*, *Nmax*), the stochastic distribution *fy*, the mirror boundaries (*fymin*, *fymax*) and (*Ymin*, *Ymax*) (Serra, 1993, p. 247).

eleven different points corresponding to each section of *Gendy3*. However, the location in this manifold – which correspond to the parameter settings for each section – is insufficient in describing the audio output as the parameters do not necessarily correspond to perceptual audio attributes. Hence the term 'non-standard' is used in describing such synthesis methods.

In contrast, if a similar model is used for standard forms of synthesis such as frequency modulation, with the dimensions of its manifold corresponding to its parameters – i.e. modulator frequency, its amplitude, modulation index and carrier frequency – a set of coordinates would suffice in predicting the perceptual attributes of the sound output with the additional information of phase.[13]

6.3. Singularities, basins of attraction, phase transitions

For a more accurate characterisation of GENDYN, the horizontal and the vertical components of the displacements for each breakpoint would correspond to the dimensions of this manifold. Thus if there are 10 breakpoints, then the manifold would be 20-dimensional. The position of trajectories through this manifold would be altered at every cycle of the waveform. The mirror boundaries would form singularities that affect the trajectories through the manifold by acting as attractors. In addition, its combined effect with the probability distribution would determine the locations of basins of attraction which indicate which attractor a trajectory might converge on if at all (DeLanda, 2002, p. 15). These convergences or divergences would correspond to phase transitions e.g. convergence on a periodic attractor would result in oscillations and pitch, whereas divergence and chaotic movement would result in noise.

6.4. Vector field

The presence and the effects of attractors and their basins of attraction can be represented in a vector field, usually displayed as a grid of arrows referring to the direction and magnitude of the rate of change at those particular points. In other words, the vector field is determined by the settings of PARAG. The presence of a vector field ensures the dynamic nature of any trajectory through it: only at particular locations of the singularities will movement cease. Furthermore, the movement through the manifold and hence alterations in the sound are due to the properties of the vector field itself.[14] Additionally, the non-linear effects of the vector field on the manifold indicate how there is no simple way of predicting its audio

[13] It is only through the addition of feedback – e.g. in FM – that the signal may become significantly more unpredictable.

[14] This constitutes what Hoffmann desribes as rigorous algorithmic composition (Hoffmann, 2004, p. 138).

output with anything short of allowing the algorithm to run its course. In contrast, with the previous example of FM where an analogous vector field is absent, any movement through the space of parameter settings and hence the sound produced would have to be imposed externally. As the properties of the attractors and their basins of attraction are determined by the laws of the system – i.e. the GENDYN parameters – these can also serve as a comprehensive description of the manifold for each section of *Gendy3*.

6.5. Multiplicity, virtuality, actuality

The possible vector fields of a manifold, along with the singularities and differential relations they illustrate, constitute a multiplicity (DeLanda, 2002, p. 32). Thus the multiplicity is constituted by PARAG – i.e. GENDYN parameters – and the method of conversion into audio. The status of a multiplicity is 'virtual', and thus GENDYN with PARAG is a virtuality; *Gendy3* and *S.709* as two instances of trajectories of the virtuality, are actualisations.

The concept of the virtual allows for:
- starting with a smooth rather than a striated time-space (Boulez/Deleuze), a nonmetric/topological rather than metric space (Deleuze/DeLanda) or a continuum rather than a lattice (Wishart);
- the continuous overlapping between time spheres (Stockhausen) or phase transitions at critical thresholds (DeLanda);
- sonological emergence (Di Scipio/Hoffmann) or a pre-biotic soup-model (Deleuze/DeLanda);
- nested time cycles (Iberall/DeLanda), lived present (Deleuze/DeLanda) or perception on all levels of structure (Xenakis).
- production of difference and the cosmic (Higgins/Deleuze) described below.

6.6. Cosmic

DeLanda's interpretation of the virtual is aligned to the Cosmic as described by Deleuze and Guattari which has resonances with the integration of microcomposition (sound design) and macrocomposition (score design) (Hoffmann, 2004, p.138) and the blurring of the distinction between algorithmic composition and timbral design (Di Scipio, 1994, p. 202).[15]

According to Deleuze and Guattari, the modern age is cosmic, the term being a reflection of their transdisciplinary approach and view, where a direct relation of material-forces comes into play: 'There is no longer a matter that finds its corresponding principle of intelligibility in form. ... [It

[15] This is in contrast to UPIC which reinstated 'the distinction between "musical structure" and "sound structure"' i.e. there was one distinct time-scale of the waveform used for the table look-up synthesis, and another for the control through the graphical tablet (Di Scipio, 1998, p. 222).

is] no longer forms and matters, or themes, but forces, densities, intensities. ... It is now a problem of consistency or consolidation: how to consolidate the material, make it consistent, so that it can harness unthinkable, invisible, nonsonorous forces' (Deleuze and Guattari, 1987, p. 342-3).

Such a description may appear to be relevant to any music organised through extramusical material. But for this Modernist purpose, Deleuze and Guattari state that 'the material must be sufficiently deterritorialized to be molecularized and open onto something cosmic' (Deleuze and Guattari, 1987, p. 343). The virtuality of GENDYN fulfils this role by the sample level being the smallest deviation or the minimum excess in the differential form of the 'clinamen', the nearest conceivable scale to infinitesimal proximity or limiting to zero that is smooth space-time responsible for sounds or even colours (i.e. timbres), as opposed to visual Euclidean space (Deleuze and Guattari, 1987, p. 371).

GENDYN and PARAG's manner of producing striation can be aptly described as thus: 'individual atoms can enter into probabilistic or statistical accumulations that tend to efface their individuality; this already happens on the level of the molecule, and then again in the molar aggregate. But they can become complicated in interactions and retain their individuality inside the molecule, then in the macromolecule, etc., setting up direct communications between individuals of different orders' (Deleuze and Guattari, 1987, p. 334-5).

Furthermore, instead of matter and form (or sound and score) relating to content and expression respectively, they are both encompassed by content and expression whose connection is evident. Singularities of the space-time – i.e. the probability distributions and mirror boundaries – constitute a form of content. Expression is no longer formal, but inseparable from the vector field which constitutes a matter of expression (Deleuze and Guattari, 1987, p. 369).

7. ENTROPY

7.1. The three levels of communication

Warren Weaver in his interpretation of Claude Shannon's concept of entropy in information technology describes three levels of communication: technical, semantic and effectiveness (Shannon and Weaver, 1949, p 4).[16] The technical level concerns Shannon's definition, which has also been applied to the scale of individual notes in standard Western music notation;

[16] Weaver notes that this is a theory so general that one does not need to say what kinds of symbols are being considered - whether written letters or words, or musical notes, or spoken words, or symphonic music, or pictures. The theory is deep enough so that the relationships it reveals indiscriminately apply to all these and to other forms of communication such as music or art (Shannon and Weaver, 1949, p. 25).

it would also be applicable to GENDYN's sample-level manipulation. The semantic level relates to longer time scales and to its 'meaning'. The effectiveness level involves aesthetic considerations, as affect and its qualification. How 'noisy' GENDYN is will be considered at the first two levels.

7.2. Technical level

At the technical/note level, research has shown that classical music through the ages has steadily increased in average entropy, from Mozart to Beethoven to Berg to Hindemith (Hiller and Bean, 1966). It appears likely that with electronic and noise music and experimentation with timbre and structure, this trend is continuing. However, previous work on entropy in music mostly concerns music with clear delineated features of rhythm and pitch (see for example Pearce, Müllensiefen and Wiggins, 2008). Therefore comparing the entropy of a work by Merzbow with one by Mozart remains problematic.

What is required is the equivalent of a note as a unit for the purposes of analysis. Although pitches do appear and are made to do so deliberately as shown by Hoffmann, Xenakis's main objective through the use of stochastics concerned density which was more relevant to perception in his view: its application was for the purposes of producing pure timbre as he put it, and controlling 'the colours and the shapes inside' (Robindoré, 1996, p. 13). It would be arduous ascertaining adequate units for these phenomena that is relevant to how one hears them. Furthermore, in the model of the smooth, virtual space proposed, a fixed 'unit' is impractical as it would amount to an imposition of striation.

Entropy at the sample level is the most straightforward to calculate but this unit is obviously far too short to be perceptually relevant. These would consist of what Di Scipio describes as relations on a *presyntactic* or *subsymbolic* level (Di Scipio, 1998, p. 237). The same also applies to the unit of one waveform at the lengths used by GENDYN. Nevertheless, at the unit of individual samples, one could speculate – from its modelling as a manifold, its lack of reducibility and moving trajectory – that the entropy of GENDYN is relatively high in comparison to the example of FM. At the sample level, GENDYN is certainly noisy.

7.3. Semantic level

Weaver represents Shannon's model of communication as the following (Shannon and Weaver, 1949, p. 7):

- an information source produces a message which a transmitter codes into signal;
- noise may be introduced into the signal at this point;

- this signal is received by the receiver and decoded back into the message for the destination.

At the semantic level, Weaver proposes the addition of a 'semantic receiver', corresponding to the original engineering (or technical level) receiver in Shannon's model just prior to the destination. This second decoding entails a matching of the statistical semantic characteristics of the message to the statistical semantic capacities of the audience. He also proposes the insertion of 'semantic noise' in addition to the original 'engineering noise' at Shannon's technical level where unintentional perturbations or distortions of meaning affect the signal.

The simple summary outlined is sufficient in highlighting the simplistic and inadequate nature of the model for aesthetic purposes, or perhaps Weaver's understanding of art. Nevertheless, a pseudo-objective description of noise can be arrived at i.e. the semantic characteristic of the audio that does not correspond to the semantic capacities of the audience in constituting a message. This is a slightly more rigorous version of the usual subjective definitions such as those indicated by how one person's noise is another's music etc (see for example Hegarty, 2007).

7.4. Semantic Noise

The opposition of music to this notion of noise corresponds to that of thought and counterthought in Deleuze: the former as the recognition of a predefined, transcendental and idealised model of the same, the latter as the attempt to synthesise a sensibility by confronting the empirical, the unrecognisable, or difference, that moves memory to attempt to remember what it cannot (Higgins, 2010, p. 60-3).[17] Music as an image of thought covers all of thought as interior concept in order to function as a means of control. Noise as counterthought is thought as a proceeding and a process that is not merely another image in opposition to the image but destroys every possibility of thought's subordination to a preconceived model assumed to be common sense and instead awaits its meaning from a new external force (Deleuze and Guattari, 1987, p. 375-8).

Additionally, Weaver warns against overloading the capacity of the communication channel with information, 'that you do not, so to speak, fill the audience up and then waste only the remainder by spilling. More likely, and again by direct analogy, if you overcrowd the capacity of the audience you force a general and inescapable error and confusion' (Shannon and Weaver, 1949, p. 26-7). This excess of information/uncertainty equated with entropy in Shannon's theory of communication is noise as audio.

[17] For Higgins, *musique concrète* is noise par excellence because of its potential for highlighting the medium (Higgins, 2010, p. 71). This McLuhanian critique on the importance of materiality is equally applicable to GENDYN through its idiomatic use of the digital medium through its sample manipulation (Hoffmann, 2009, p.59-63).

7.5. At the level of entire works

Related to the issue of whether noise can remain noise upon repeated listenings, Xenakis was well aware that even a compositional structure modelled on the laws of chance and probability of exceptional events would lose its surprise, or noise effect, when heard several times: 'during successive rehearings the relations between the events of the sample ordained by "chance" will form a network, which will take on a definite meaning in the mind of the listener, and will initiate a special "logic", a new cohesion capable of satisfying his intellect as well as his aesthetic sense' (Xenakis, 1992, p. 37). Whilst the repetition of musical cells, motifs and sections that are fundamental in traditional music is avoided to an extent in noise and stochastic music, its appearance at the level of a whole work cannot be avoided through successive performances; the difference is merely that of scale.

He proposed a possible solution in 1956-57 which could be interpreted as a form of generative music still being explored today: 'If, on the other hand, we wish the sample to be unforeseeable at all times, it is possible to conceive that at each repetition certain data might be transformed in such a way that their deviations from theoretical frequencies would not be significant. ... Perhaps a programming useful for a first, second, third, etc., performance will give aleatory samples that are not identical in an absolute sense, whose deviations will also be distributed by chance. ... a system with electronic computers might permit ... a music which can be distorted in the course of time, giving the same observer *n* results apparently due to chance for *n* performances' (Xenakis, 1992, p. 37).

With a rigorous algorithmic composition such as GENDYN, the possibility of producing different versions of the same piece does not seem far off. The fact that this was not pursued could confirm the view that he was advocating the generation of new aesthetics and significations through repeated listenings. However, it is likely that he was unable to produce a program capable of creating results which he was happy with aesthetically. As Xenakis explained himself, he was unable to write a completely algorithmic composition: 'I am always trying to develop a program that can create the continuity of an entire piece. This is a struggle, because there are always parts that you prefer over others. So you have to change them, to stop the process, start some other one, and then put these two different ones together' (Robindoré, 1996, p. 13).

In the case of GENDYN and more specifically PARAG, it is perhaps fair to deduce that ideally, Xenakis would have controlled all parameters by stochastics or some other system of organisation, in a 'continuous variation of variables' (Deleuze and Guattari, 1987, p. 372); in practice, only the start and end times of each of the 16 'voices' are controlled stochastically, the rest being left to his intuition and hard-coded. As Xenakis was not capable of

extending his control through stochastics to the macrolevel (e.g. as in *Achorripsis*), it would seem correct to assume that he did not possess the technical means for tackling generative compositions.

His suggestion of generative works, statistically varied, by the same stochastic process found within the work, would have produced a value of entropy at the level of entire works comparable to that found within the work. In contrast, the definitive works produced effectively have a theoretical entropy of 0 at the level or unit of whole works from the second performance.[18]

7.6. Meaning

Jacques Attali describes the possibility of the formation of new meanings or sense in noise as an important attribute: 'Noise does ... create a meaning: ... the very absence of meaning in pure noise ... by unchannelling auditory sensations, frees the listener's imagination. The absence of meaning is in this case the presence of all meanings ... a construction outside meaning. ... It makes possible the creation of a new order on another level of organisation, of a new code in another network' (Attali, 1986, p. 33). Likewise, Xenakis states: 'For me it is always important to go to the limits, to push them, as it were, and to explore these domains which, in a sense, are beyond the aesthetical concerns of art' (Xenakis, 1996, p. 149). GENDYN can be qualified as noise in terms of entropy, as the statistical semantic characteristics of the message do not match the statistical semantic capacities of the totality of the receiver – the audience – and the amount of information overloads their capacity for receiving information.

7.7. Discernment

Deleuze and Guattari state that the modernist project involves 'rendering visible, instead of reproducing the visible' for painting and 'rendering sonorous, instead of reproducing the sonorous' in music – which again, is an evocation of the cosmic.[19] They continue that these are 'reflected in relations between matter and form' (Deleuze and Guattari, 1987, p. 346-7), as with Xenakis's preoccupation with composition at both micro and macro levels. It is also 'a question of thresholds of perception, or thresholds of discernibility'

[18] In practice, due to the improbability of being able to recall or memorise an entire work produced by GENDYN, the entropy would decrease upon repeated listenings without ever quite reaching 0. The entropy of generative works would also decrease upon repeated listenings as one becomes familiar with the boundaries or limitations of the what is generative. This is also an issue in analysing the entropy of traditional note-based music that has only begun to be addressed in recent times (Conklin, 1990; Pearce and Wiggins, 2004).

[19] This is already present through a 'freeing of the molecular' in 'classical matters of content, operating by destratification, and in romantic matters of expression, operating by decoding' (Deleuze and Guattari, 1987, p. 347).

(Deleuze and Guattari, 1987, p. 346-7).[20] GENDYN produces analogous conditions necessary through molecular or sample-level composition, rendering sonorous emergent higher-order audio phenomena and allowing for the furthering of boundaries of thresholds of perception or discernibility which for Xenakis is the primary factor in composition (Robindoré, 1996, p. 12).[21]

7.8. Fractals

In Deleuze's concept of smooth spaces, the most appropriate general mathematical definition is that of a fractal as popularised by Mandelbrot. E.g. a Koch curve is constructed by substituting the middle third of a straight line with two sides of an equilateral triangle of which the removed section would form the remaining side, and then continuing the operation ad infinitum on each straight line segment at each iteration (Deleuze and Guattari, 1987, p. 486). Similar processes have been carried out in the audio domain by Shahrokh David Yadegari (Yadegari, 1991) and by Gordon Monro through fractal waveform interpolation (Monro, 1995). Interestingly, when the rate of playback is altered for some waveforms, the inverse phenomenon to the Shepard tone occurs whereby the pitch appears to cycle in one octave rather than continuously decreasing (Monro, 1995, p. 90). Although GENDYN is not strictly-speaking self-similar to the same extent, an analogous effect of a circular continuum or topological space of rhythm and pitch/timbre has been noted, as has Xenakis's speculation on higher sampling rates providing more fractal possibilities. One can probably assume that he would have taken microcomposition to an even smoother space-time had he had the means to do so.

8. CONCLUSIONS

There are several shortcomings of GENDYN (and PARAG) mentioned above that Xenakis might have perhaps accepted:

---

[20] Deleuze is critical of 'concerts of noise', which he gives as an example along with 'the modern valorisation of children's drawings' and 'texts by the mad', where instead of 'rendering sonorous', 'a scramble effacing all sounds' is produced'. For him, it is impossible 'to distinguish the disparate elements constituting that aggregate' i.e. a lack of "discernibility'. He prefers instead '[a] very pure and simple sound, an emission or wave without harmonics' such as La Monte Young (Deleuze and Guattari, 1987, p. 343-4). But it is precisely on this point concerning 'discernibility' that he reveals his taste for experimental music (and other art) as being naive and conservative.

21 However, Xenakis is concerned with human and perhaps phenomenological perception which is not the case for Deleuze. Also, the level of discernibility is also an emergent phenomena and a qualitative amount instead of a reductionist binary opposition between the hearable and the unhearable, or the chance-like pure sensual experience for the uninitiated and the total serialism for the contemporary music connoisseur (Scherzinger, 2010, p. 126-7) curiously advocated by certain Deleuzians in describing new music.

- no incorporation of the possibility of obtaining fixed pitches using the same algorithm by reducing the mirror boundaries to zero;
- lack of dynamic control of parameters within sections that would have resulted in the second type of first-order emergence;
- lack of an algorithmic macrolevel structure;
- not generative i.e. lack of stochastic variation at the level of entire works.

These extensions are all within the various models proposed, and can all be categorised as a movement towards a smoother, less striated space-time i.e. the virtual.

In addition, Weaver states that 'the interrelation of the three levels is so considerable that one's final conclusion may be that the separation into the three levels is really artificial and undesirable' (Shannon and Weaver, 1949, p. 25). GENDYN could perhaps also be a starting point for an interconnected or fractal formation of levels of meaning.

9. REFERENCES

Attali, Jacques (1985), *Noise: The Political Economy of Music* (trans. Brian Massumi), Minneapolis, University of Minnesota Press.

Boulez, Pierre (1971), *Boulez on Music Today* (translations Susan Bradshaw, Richard Rodney Bennet), London, Faber and Faber.

Conklin, Darrell (1990), *Prediction and Entropy of Music*, Master's diss., Department of Computer Science, University of Calgary, Canada.

Corning, Peter A. (2002), "The Re-emergence of 'Emergence': a Venerable Concept in Search of a Theory", *Complexity* n°7(6), p. 18-30.

Crutchfield, James P. (1994), "The Calculi of Emergence: Computation, Dynamics, and Induction", in the *Physica D* (special issue on the Proceedings of the Oji International Seminar Complex Systems - from Complex Dynamics to Artificial Reality, Numazu, Japan).

DeLanda, Manuel (2002), *Intensive Science and Virtual Philosophy*, London and New York, Continuum.

Deleuze, Gilles (1994), *Difference and Repetition* (translations Paul Patton), London and New York, Continuum.

Deleuze, Gilles and Guattari, Félix (1987), *A Thousand Plateaus: Capitalism and Schizophrenia* (translation Brian Massumi), Minneapolis and London, University of Minnesota Press.

Di Scipio, Agostino (1994), "Formal Processes of Timbre Composition Challenging the Dualistic Paradigm of Computer Music: A study in Composition Theory (II)", *Proceedings of the International Computer Music Conference*, Aarhus: ICMA.

Di Scipio, Agostino (1998), "Compositional Models in Xenakis's Electroacoustic Music." *Perspectives of New Music* n°36(2) , p. 201-243.

Hayles, N. Katherine (1999), *How We Became Posthuman: Virtual Bodies in Cybernetics, Literature, and Informatics*, Chicago and London, The University of Chicago Press.

Hegarty, Paul (2007), *Noise/Music: A History*, London and New York, Continuum.

Higgins, Sean (2010), "A Deleuzian Noise/Excavating the Body of Abstract Sound", in Brian Hulse and Nick Nesbitt (ed.), Sounding the Virtual: Gilles Deleuze and the Theory and Philosophy of Music, Padstow (Cornwall), Ashgate Publishing Limited, p. 51-76.

Hiller, Lejaren, and Bean, Calvert (1966), "Information theory analyses of four sonata expositions", *Journal of Music Theory* n°10(1), p.96–137.

Hoffmann, Peter (2004), "'Something rich and strange': Exploring the Pitch Structure of GENDY3", *Journal of New Music Research* n°33(2), p. 137–144.

Hofmann, Peter (2009), *Music Out of Nothing? A Rigorous Approach to Algorithmic Composition by Iannis Xenakis*, PhD diss., Technischen Universität Berlin.

Monro, Gordon (1995), "Fractal Interpolation Waveforms", *Computer Music Journal* n°19(1), p. 88-98.

Pearce, Marcus T. (2007), "Early Applications of Information Theory to Music".

Pearce, Marcus T., Daniel Müllensiefen and Geraint A. Wiggins (2010), "Melodic Grouping in Music Information Retrieval: New Methods and Applications", *Advances in Music Information retrieval*, n°274, p. 365-389.

Robindoré, Brigitte and Xenakis, Iannis (1996), "*Eskhaté Ereuna*: Extending the Limits of Musical Thought: Comments on and by Iannis Xenakis", *Computer Music Journal* n°20(40), p. 11-16.

Scherzinger, Martin (2010), "*Enforced* Deterritorialization, or the Trouble with Musical Politics", in Brian Hulse and Nick Nesbitt (ed.), *Sounding the Virtual: Gilles Deleuze and the Theory and Philosophy of Music*, Padstow (Cornwall), Ashgate Publishing Limited, p. 103-128.

Serra, Marie-Hélène (1993), "Composition and Stochastic Timbre: GENDY3 by Iannis Xenakis", *Perspectives of New Music* n°31(1)p. 236-57.

Shannon, Claude E. and Weaver, Warren (1949), *The Mathematical Theory of Communication*, Urbana (Chicago) and London, University of Illinois Press.

Steels, Luc (1994), "The Artificial Life Roots of Artificial Intelligence", *Artificial Life* n°1, p. 75-110.

Stockhausen, Karlheinz (1962), "The Concept of Unity in Electronic Music", *Perspectives of New Music* n°1(1), p. 39-48.

Wishart, Trevor (1996), *On Sonic Art*, Amsterdam, Overseas Publishers Association.

Xenakis, Iannis (1989), "Concerning Time", *Perspectives of New Music* n°27(1), p. 84-92.

Xenakis, Iannis (1996), "Determinacy and indeterminacy", *Organised Sound* n°1(3), p. 143–55.

Xenakis, Iannis (1992), *Formalized Music* (translations Christopher Butchers, G. H. Hopkins, John Challifour; new edition augmented by Sharon Kanach), Stuyvesant (New York), Pendragon Press, 1992.

Yadegari, Shahrokh David (1991), "Using Self-Similarity for Sound/Music Synthesis", *Proceedings of the International Computer Music Conference*, Montréal: ICMA.

Paradigme granulaire et approches post-xenakiennes

Granular Paradigm and Post-Xenakian Approaches

Stochastics and Granular Sound in Xenakis' Electroacoustic Music

Agostino Di Scipio (Conservatorio di L'Aquila, Italy)

ABSTRACT

In some of his early electroacoustic pieces, Xenakis pursued ground-breaking explorations in territories that, in retrospect, appear quintessential to his work in general. If we consider those electroacoustic works alongside with orchestra music like *Pithoprakta* (1955-56) and *Achorripsis* (1956-57), we get a composite picture where the theory of "stochastic music" is often managed in conjunction with a theory of sound in terms of "sonic quanta". After all, Xenakis' first proposal as to the *granular* nature of sound is found in a paper on *stochastic* music (written in 1959). We can argue that the laws of stochastics and a kind of quantum-oriented understanding of sound were somehow closely connected in his mind. In this paper I discuss and try to characterize that connection[1].

1. INTRODUCTION

In the late 1950s, Xenakis' compositional approach was mediated by a variety of historically specific factors as well as by personal experiences and ideology concerning sound and music. Of special relevance are early electroacoustic works like *Diamorphoses* (1957), *Concret PH* (1958) and *Analogique B* (the tape part of *Analogique A et B*, for nine strings and tape, 1958-59). If we consider such works alongside with earlier orchestral scores like *Pithoprakta* (1955-56) and *Achorripsis* (1956-57), we get a broader picture where the theory of "stochastic music" is often managed in conjunction with a view of sound in terms of short sonic droplets, or "acoustical quanta". Solomos (2006) observes: "Xenakis expounds the *granular* paradigm as a 'basic hypothesis (lemma)' … in the first part of the article 'Elements of *Stochastic Music*', published in 1960 (finished in 1959)" (emphasis mine). There is reason to argue that, in Xenakis' mind, probabilistic laws were strictly connected with a quantum-oriented understanding of sound.

In the following I'll address that connection. I consider it of relevance in the history of music because it shows a highly significant tie between abstraction and formalisation (pioneering work in algorithmic composition)

[1] The first draft of the present paper was prepared in 2006, and it is reproduced here essentially unrevised, except for minor corrections and some editorial amendments.

and empirical, even violent explorations in sound materials. The question is asked whether it was Xenakis' familiarity with stochastic formalisations that led him to a quantum view of sound or, *vice versa*, it was a special ear for granular sonorities that led him to stochastics. Indeed, a sense of granularity, an internal discontinuity and roughness, is peculiar to many xenakian sonorities across different musical resources – a kind of tactile, porous, fragmented quality of his "sound masses", a vapour-like or firework-like element in his "sound clouds". Xenakis' instrumental and vocal music after the early 1960s branched into a variety of developments only indirectly related to stochastics. However, some of his later electroacoustic and computer-generated works are still related to stochastic methods. We can probably claim that electroacoustics and the computer represented for Xenakis a specially fit medium in order to explore granular sound materials by means of formalised stochastic procedures.

2. THE WAY TO STOCHASTIC MUSIC (MOTIVATIONS)

In 1955 a short essay of the young Greek immigrant appeared, *The Crisis of Serial Music*. Xenakis' reaction to the then blooming musical serialism, whose Parisian champions included the elder René Leibowitz and the younger Pierre Boulez, had been first one of curiosity (witness is the serially-organised section of *Metastaseis*). Yet it became very soon one of well-argumented criticism. Xenakis viewed the principles of rigourous serial composition as a particular instance of combinatorial calculus, resulting mostly into sonic structures that human perception could only grasp statistically. That way – argued Xenakis – the linear polyphony that serialism was born of, in actuality collapsed because of the sheer complexity achieved. Therefore, one should better replace that pseudo-deterministic method within the calculus of probabilities, and resort to methods more consistent with perceptual phenomena of statistical profile. Other European composers held similar critical views of serialism (including György Ligeti and Franco Evangelisti)[2]. Each composer responded in his own way to that state of affairs. Xenakis' response was stochastic music. He coined the term in 1956, while composing *Pithoprakta* (for string orchestra), when "the laws of the calculus of probability entered composition through musical necessity" (Xenakis, 1992: 8).

Furthermore, it is reasonable to assume that the heavy emphasis Xenakis put on formalised music in general and stochastic music in particular was also a question of tactics: a way for him to speak loud, so to say, and distinguish himself in the context of the European post-War avant-garde

[2] It is interesting to observe that the arguments of Ligeti and Evangelisti against radical serialism were mentioned by Adorno as a confirmation of his own criticism, in the Preface to the 1966 edition of his *Philosophie der neuen Musik*.

music. He could profit from his engineering background (before the war he was a student in the Polytechnique) in order to shape his personal profile in that cultural context.

Let's recall, too, that Xenakis' personal history at that point was already quite rich in experiences that had forged not only peculiar inclinations but strong auditory imaginations too: in his younger years, he had a fascination for the sound of rain and hailstorms, the cicadas in the fields singing in hundreds and thousands, and other natural events[3]. He had heard the guerrilla gun fires and the chaos of crowds protesting in the streets. In his early years in Paris, Xenakis went through an experience that we could call one of *écoute réduite* (reduced listening *avant la lettre*): he tried to isolate the purely sonic element in those auditory memories from the semantic one. He asked: "What is the structure of such kind of sound events, and their transformation in time?" (Xenakis, 2003: 64)[4]. Experiences initially loaded with an emotional charge, were now revived in order to abstract the laws of their dynamical structure, void of referential content – true *objets sonores*, in a way. Xenakis realized that such sound events could be musically shaped by procedures leaning on the laws of probability.

Xenakis' notion of "sound cloud" was born at the time. It was less an impressionistic metaphor, a poetic image, and more an operational notion, something that could be empirically implemented as a practical procedure, as an algorithm (Di Scipio, 2003). It was not a question of painting an auditory picture, but rather of empirically governing masses of sonic droplets or molecules, moving randomly – if observed from close – but having an average orientation and an overall shape – if observed from a distance (notice, here again, this element of "distancing", of abstracting). Xenakis made the analogy that his music would *work* in much the *same way* a gas or cloud would.

3. STOCHASTICS (SOME DEFINITIONS)

A stochastic system or process, $x(t)$, is a family of monoparametric aleatoric variables. An aleatoric variable is a variable that can assume any value in a given range Ω, but conditioned by a given probability for each particular value in the range. A general notation is, then, $x(t; \omega)$, with $\omega \in \Omega$. A sequence of probability distribution functions, written $\sigma(\alpha_1, t_1; \alpha_2, t_2; \ldots \alpha_n, t_n)$, is linked to the system states $x(t_1), x(t_2), \ldots x(t_n)$ by corresponding probability measures:

[3] Xenakis worked with earthquake sounds in *Diamorphoses*. For the orchestra composition *Terretekthor* (1965-66), he imagined that the listener is sitting on a rock in the midst of violent seafloods and winds, maybe under a thunderstorm, subjugated by the fury of the natural elements reaching her/him from all sides at random.

[4] from a lecture delivered in 1980. Original text in French. Translation mine.

$$\sigma(\alpha_1, t_1; \alpha_2, t_2; \ldots \alpha_n, t_n) = P\{ x(t_1) < \alpha_1,\ x(t_2) < \alpha_2, \ldots x(t_n) < \alpha_n \}.$$

A distribution function describes the profile of conditional probabilities for all values in the range Ω.

The word "stochastic" means that the process proceeds asymptotically towards a stable state, a destination (στοχος)[5].The process is defined as "ergodic" meaning that all sequences of system states are, although different in their details, statistically equivalent – they have the same spectrum. A stochastic process is precisely determined when all the probability functions linked to its states are precisely determined. That is virtually the case with passages of *Pithoprakta* (1956) and with *Achorripsis* (1956-57), two compositions of "free stochastic music" (see Chapter I in Xenakis' *Formalized Music*).

3.1. Free stochastic music

The adjective "free" means that the probability distribution S_n linked to the present state in the process $x(n)$ does not depend on distribution S_{n-1} linked to $x(n-1)$:

$$P\{ x(1)= S_1, x(2)= S_2, \ldots, x(n)= S_n,\}$$

In that sense, such a process is "memoryless", it follows an "aleatory law without memory" (Xenakis, 1992: 23). Some passages of *Diamorphoses* represent the earliest studio applications of free stochastics. For a section in that piece, Xenakis utilised probability distribution functions to create thicker strands of (seemingly electronically generated) glissando sounds. He tried to achieve dense sound textures made of separate, discontinuous elements. In other words, here *sound* is understood as the overall Gestalt created by numerous overlapping smaller units.

In studio work, the approach raised serious technical and practical questions. In addition it raised questions concerning the perception of the "density" in sound. At the time, density was a rather new dimension that a number of composers were dealing with. Density means, here, "sound events per time unit". Or, with Xenakis' terminology relative to *Analogique A et B*, "grains per unit of volume" (Xenakis, 1992: 52). The assumption is that the individual sound particles are not equally spaced in time, nor otherwise regularly patterned, but randomly scattered (a periodic pattern would be an exception, a singular case in a larger field of possibilities). This notion of density is in fact related to time, representing the average number of elements spread across a time window. Other composers were concerned with spectral density, instead – i.e. the way that energy spreads in the frequency domain, as opposed to the time domain: think of the clusters of sine tone, combinatorially governed, in Stockhausen's *Studie II* (1953-54).

[5] I am following here various sources including (Rota & Kung, 1980) and (Kac, 1984).

Apparently no research had ever been done on the auditory perception of density. Xenakis had to tackle the issue for himself, in order to determine and manage degrees of density for compositional purposes. With empirical experiments and very basic studio procedures (layering of sound tracks), his attention eventually focused on a "logarithmic scale [with] base between 2 or 3" (Xenakis, 1963: 69; Xenakis, 1992: 373). That means, one perceives a distinct increase in the thickness of a sound texture when the amount of individual events gets more-than-doubled or even tripled. Density was worked out roughly in these terms not only in the stochastic section of *Diamorphoses*, but also in *Concret PH*. The approach was pursued again in *Analogique A et B*[6].

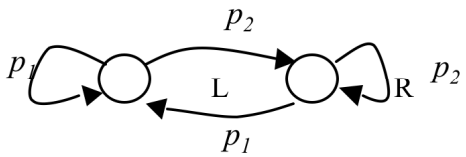
3.2. Markovian stochastic music

Different from the memoryless processes of free stochastic music, "markovian stochastics" require some process memory. That can be notated:

$$P(S_{i,1})P(S_{i,1} \mid S_{i,2})\, P(S_{i,2} \mid S_{i,3}) \ldots P(S_{i,n-1} \mid S_{i,n})$$

where $P(S_{i,1})$ represents any initial probability distribution function, and $P(S_i \mid S_j) = p_{i,j}$ is the probability that another specific distribution will come next (clearly, $p_{i,j} \geq 0$ and $\Sigma^n \; p_{i,j} = 1$). The simplest markovian process features a single memory cell: the next probability distribution is made dependent on (it is a function of) the current one.

For example, let's call L and R any two symbols determined in a markovian process; their sequence can be represented graphically like this:



or it can be represented as a bidimensional vector, called "transition probability matrix":

	L	R
L	$p_{1,1}$	$p_{1,2}$
R	$p_{2,1}$	$p_{2,2}$

[6] In a later interview, Xenakis said that the log base for his density scale was precisely 3 (Varga, 1996: 111). That matches exactly the values included in his comments on *Analogique A et B*. Based on an empirical analysis of the score, however, I find no special evidence that Xenakis managed density in this way, in *Analogique A*, or at least the analysis data shows anyway that deviations from calculated values were predominant (Di Scipio, 2006).

Both in the graph and the matrix, $p_{1,1}$ is the probability that an L symbol is followed by another L symbol – in other words, it is the probability that the transition L → L will happen. Similarly, $p_{1,2}$ is the probability for transition R → L, $p_{2,1}$ is the probability for L → R, and $p_{2,2}$ is the probability for L → R. Let's consider the simplest case:

	L	R
L	0.5	0.5
R	0.5	0.5

A drunk person is very unlikely to walk straight, and at each next step s/he rather swings either to the left or to the right. At each new step, there's a 50% of chances that s/he moves to the left and a 50% of chances that s/he moves to the right: this is independent of the direction taken with the previous step – so that particular random walk is actually a free stochastic process. But suppose, now, that before leaving the pub for the street, our drunkard was painfully kicked in the left leg by a drinkmate. S/he will proceed in a different manner. The matrix should be rewritten, maybe like this:

	L	R
L	0.1	0.4
R	0.9	0.6

If the previous step was to the right, there's a 60% of chances that next will be to the right again, and a 40% of chances that it will be to the left. If, on the contrary, the previous step was to the left, there's a 90% of chances that next will be to the right, and a 10% of chances that it will be to the left again. Because of the pain in the left leg, two subsequent steps to the left are unlikely to occur. The drunkard will proceed randomly, but overall s/he will move more to the right (until some external event or obstacle causes her/him to take a different direction). Xenakis utilized markovian stochastic processes for *Analogique A et B*, though not in such a simple way[7].

Markovian processes can have more than a single memory cell, such that probabilities at any given stage in the process, *x(t)*, depend on probabilities at stages, say, *x(t-1)* and *x(t-2)* – or any other two preceding states. That would be represented as a more complicated graph, or as a tridimensional vector. In general, a Markovian process with *n* memory cells is captured in a *n+1* dimensional matrix[8].

---

[7] See (Xenakis, 1992: Chapter II and Chapter III), and discussion in (Di Scipio, 2006).

[8] Xenakis did not investigate that possibility. In the late 1950s, multidimensional transition probability matrices were being used for muiscal purposes by Hiller and Isaacson (1959). In the first edition of *Musique Formelles* (1963), Hiller's book is listed among the bibliographical references (Xenakis, 1963:

3.3. Xenakis' sources for Markovian stochastics (music as language?)

Xenakis' familiarity with the mathematics of stochastic systems was most probably based on a book written by a French authority in the field, Maurice Frechet (1878-1973). The book was titled *Méthodes des fonctions arbitraires*, and dated from 1938 (Xenakis, 1963: 97; Xenakis, 1992: 79)[9]. It must be noted that, having read Frechet, Xenakis was ready to approach Information Theory with an awareness that all of it was fundamentally grounded into physics and more particularly into thermodynamics (Xenakis, 1992: 61)[10].

In the early decades of the 20th century, Markov chains were not just mathematical abstractions, they were practical tools of use in physics, astronomy and chemistry (applications appeared even in psychology). In actuality, in 1913 the Russian Andrej Markov had shown that chain processes of the kind could model the statistical occurrence of vowels and consonants in a given text – his example was Puškin's poem *Evgenij Onegin* (Kac, 1984). Studies in the statistics of natural languages bloomed in the 1920s and 1930s, and re-surfaced in Shannon and Weaver's famous *The Mathematical Theory of Communication* (1949). Shannon likened any human language to a "discrete-time information source" (Shannon & Weaver, 1949: 42), a mechanism generating strings of symbols (whether letters or syllables or entire words). He asked, what chances (probabilities) are there that, given any symbol *x*, symbol *y* will follow. In Shannon's words a physical system or a "mathematical model of a system generating such a sequence of symbols governed by probability values, is called a stochastic process" (Shannon & Weaver, 1949: 43). Now, that is actually a good definition for the approach Xenakis took in *Analogique A et B*, which indeed consisted in a mathematical model of an (imaginary) physical system that behaves "analogue to a stochastic process" (Xenakis, 1992: 81).

It was probably thanks to Abraham Moles that Xenakis came to know Shannon's book (where, by the way, references are made to the Frechet book, Shannon & Weaver, 1949: 49 and 51). Moles was active at the GRM

226). A tutorial on transition probability matrices for computer music composition can be found in (Dodge & Jerse, 1985: 283-288).

[9] The subtitle of Frechet's book must also be mentioned here: *Theorie des événements en chaine dans le cas d'un nombre fini d'états possibles*. It refers to "finite state space" and "discrete-time" Markovian processes, also known as "Markov chains" (Kac, 1984: 175a). That's the kind of Markovian processes Xenakis utilized in *Analogique A et B*.

[10] Frechet's book addressed many issues of interest for Xenakis, particularly including the definition of stochastic processes as "ergodic". The same definition is in Shannon's book, in fact discussed next to Markov chains (Shannon & Weaver, 1949: 50). However, Xenakis' reference on this particular subject is Frechet, not Shannon (Xenakis, 1963: 56 and 67). The composer later recalled: "I took the definition [of ergodic process] from the book of that important French mathematician, Maurice Frechet, who has written on Markov chains" (Xenakis, 1989: 53).

in those years, the same years as he was writing the book *Théorie de l'information et perception esthétique* (1958). Xenakis might have met Moles already in Gravesano, before entering the GRM. As it was, Xenakis took Shannon's notion of discrete-time information source *a la lettre*: a strong similarity can be seen between his description of a stochastic system (Chapitre II of *Musiques Formelles*) and the examples illustrated by Shannon (Shannon & Weaver, 1949: 42; Shannon, 1948). The output of his compositional "mechanism" (his word) was presented as a sequence or "protocol" of letters (Xenakis, 1992: 97-98) very similar with Shannon's own examples. In fact Moles' book, too, included examples illustrated with sequences of letters and French words, but the similarity of Xenakis' protocols to the Shannon's strings of letters seems (to me) stronger. I can add that, in *Musiques Formelles*, Xenakis discussed such a general point as the calculation of entropy in terms of probability and bits of information, closely following Shannon's own discussion of the same subject (there he even seems to rephrase Shannon).

In a 1989 interview (Varga, 1996: 82), the composer returned on the idea that an imaginary language could be built upon weighted probabilities assigned to a set of basic symbols, and indeed attributed the idea to Shannon (this is of course wrong from a rigorous historical perspective, but it makes sense in the context we are examining). In the particular circumstance, Xenakis mentioned Noam Chomsky's confutation of the idea that artificial languages can work the way natural languages can, but he also added: "music is not a language". In sum, the effort of stochastic music is *not* based on any presumed resemblance between music and language. In the following, I will claim that it was based on a particular notion of what the matter of music is, i.e. on a particular view of sound.

4. FROM STOCHASTIC MUSIC TO STOCHASTIC SOUND

Xenakis suggested that "stochastics is valuable not only in instrumental music, but also in electromagnetic music" (Xenakis, 1992: 43), where it may serve to shape "new sonic materials" and to develop them into "new musical forms" (Xenakis, 1992: 43). In my view, that statement implies a strong relationship between *music* and *sound*. The electroacoustic studio provided Xenakis with the technical opportunity to experiment a bridging of micro-structure (sound) and macro-structure (musical articulation).

Most of Xenakis' electroacoustic music has a textural kind of quality and offers a kind of tangible and porous acoustical surface. The splinters of burning charcoal, in *Concret PH*, provide a prototypical example. Atoms of electronically generated sine tones constitute the only material for *Analogique B*. Such works only consist in "sound clouds" with variable degrees of statistical order. Of course, sonorities of the kind are not at all

stranger in the composer's instrumental works. As early as 1956, discussing free stochastic music as in *Pithoprakta*, Xenakis used terms such as "punktuell-granulierten Tönen" (and its variant "granuliert-punktuellen Tönen") – meaning "point-like granulated sounds" (referring to textures of string *pizzicati*, *frappé*, etc.) as opposed to sustained, "continuous sound" (Xenakis, 1956: 30 and 33; Xenakis, 1992: 12 and 16).

4.1. The way to granular sound

Spread across several of his writings are bits and pieces of an essay Xenakis has never actually written, whose imaginary title could be *The Crisis of the Fourier Analysis of Sound* – a perfect companion to *The Crisis of Serial Music*. In the harmonic paradigm of Fourier analysis, all sound is an integration of a large number (ideally an infinite number) of circular functions (sine and cosine)[11]. The composer often argued against that idea, and spoke of the "*impasse* of harmonic analysis" (Xenakis, 1992: 243). Fourier analysis represented for him a modeling tool of too poor use *vis à vis* the richness of real sounds, including the sound of musical instruments and natural events. Likewise, Fourier was for Xenakis a wrong basis for sound synthesis: he rejected electronically generated mixtures of sine tones, like in the early works produced in the Cologne studio, or like in early experiments in computer music. Sounds synthesized with Fourier-based additive method were for Xenakis dull and lacking internal life, all too distant from the dynamical structure of interesting sonorities.

The twofold criticism – of Fourier analysis and of related synthesis methods – can be summarized in these terms: interesting sounds usually are non-periodic signals, and non-periodic signals can only represent limit-cases in the context of Fourier theory, where infinitely many circular functions should be piled-up to approximate non-periodic behaviour. Xenakis' reaction to that state of affairs was, let's rather start from a situation of molecular disorder (noise) and eventually introduce degrees of order and periodicity among molecules. To do that, we need an altogether different representation of sound, replacing timeless circular functions with time-finite functions. Sound would be then decomposed into tiny acoustical atoms. Large amounts of such atoms would be required for a variety of lively, internally rich sound materials, ideally ranging from noise to periodicity.

Let's recall Xenakis' famous "basic hypothesis": "All sounds represent an integration of corpuscles [grains], of elementary acoustic particles, of sound

[11] This view was handed down along the decades after Jean-Baptiste Fourier's "analytical theory of heat" (described in 1807, published in 1822). Through numerous scientists and researchers (among them Georg Ohm and Hermann von Helmoltz, in the second half of the 19th century), the Fourier expansion series became *de facto* the standard analytical view of sound and mechanical acoustics in general, ultimately providing the modern harmonic paradigm of sound. One century earlier, the modern harmonic paradigm of music had also been consolidated, in Jean-Philippe Rameau's *Traité de l'Harmonie* (1722). (Neither should be confused with the ancient Pythagorean "harmonic theory").

quanta. Each of these elementary particles possesses a double nature: the frequency and the intensity (the life-time of each corpuscle being minimum and invariable) [Each of these elementary grains has a threefold nature: duration, frequency, and intensity]". (1960; in squared brackets is Xenakis' own re-rephrasing, in 1992) (Xenakis, 1992: 43). All sound is "an assemblage of a large number of elementary grains adequately disposed in time" (Xenakis, 1992: 43)[12].

Some observations:

● sound is described as the arrangement of a number of such particles (each with its frequency, intensity, duration and time position); "duration" (length of the kernel functions) is included in the representation: the basic units of sound are not infinite circular functions, but time-limited functions, precisely located in time. In a task of sound synthesis, one would need to "dispose" them, to arrange them on the time axis.

● of crucial relevance is the density of the basic sonic particles (how many particles in the time unit);

● the potential is opened up for a music where the macro-level structure and the micro-level structure can be shaped by means of similar rules. Music and sound can be articulated by virtually one and the same compositional process.

To make things easier, working on *Analogique B* Xenakis considered the grain duration to be fixed ("about 0.04 sec." long) (Xenakis, 1960: 99; Xenakis, 1992: 54), and the distribution of grains in time unit to follow a uniform distribution function (in *Analogique B*, the time unit is 0.5"). What remained to be determined was the grain frequency, the grain intensity and the grain density. Driving the latter with Markov chains, Xenakis hoped to create "sonic perturbations" of a kind "unimaginable until now" (Xenakis, 1992: 47). Notions like "sound cloud" and "sound mass" could now receive a theoretical foundation and a practical implementation.

I must emphasize that such a notion of *sound* was advanced by Xenakis not as a separate theoretical formulation, but as a way of reasoning integral to a reformulation of *music* composition. It's like for Xenakis it seemed only consequential that the composition of sound should be done with markovian stochastics. In fact, *Analogique A et B* – his most thoroughly-going formalised effort before the computer age – proceeded hand-in-hand with a novel concept of sound. This must be considered, in my view, an incredibly seminal achievement, and one having less to do with aesthetics and more with epistemology (not without consequences in musical aesthetics, of course).

[12] Xenakis spoke of "hecatombs of grains", too. The term "hecatomb" has today the semantic connotation of "incredibly many", or perhaps "innumerable". But the ancient Greek meaning is just "hundreds".

4.2. Granular sound (some definitions)

How did Xenakis come to put forth his hypothesis[13] of the granular notion of sound and related formalisms? Did he put forth the idea as a way to generalize his approach of stochastic music, extending his *music* theory to cover *sound* too? Or was it rather the other way round, a genuine interest in complex sonic materials that led him to stochastics – first in music (with known instrumental resources) then in sound (with yet-unknown studio means)? Nobody can really say, but sure granular sound and stochastics seem to go hand in hand in Xenakis' work between 1955 and 1959 (and even later, as we shall see below).

The composer was aware that developments in the scientific representation of sound had occurred not long before he approached the subject. He knew the proposals advanced by the Hungarian-born British scientist Dennis Gabor in the late 1940s (Gabor, 1947)[14]. In Xenakis' own words, the hypothesis of the granular structure of sound was "a first approximation [of the proposals] introduced in Information Theory by Gabor. In the so-called Gabor matrix, a sonic event is resolved [i.e. decomposed or analysed] into elementary acoustic signals of very short effective durations, whose amplitude can be divided equally into quanta in the sense of information theory" (Xenakis, 1992: 373). For Gabor, all sound can be considered an integration of quanta of acoustic energy, each quantum having its frequency, amplitude, duration and position in time. Frequency, amplitude and time must be resolved into discrete values (Δt Δf, Δg).

In Gabor's representation, a formal definition is necessary of the basic functions, and another formal definition is necessary for their integration. As basic functions, Gabor considered elementary signals of the kind

$$g(t) = \exp [(- \pi / \sigma) (t - t_0)2] \exp [(i2\pi f_0 t)]$$

that is, sine and cosine functions with a short Gaussian amplitude envelope defining their position in time. The value of parameter σ

[13] In the first edition of *Musique Formelles* (1963), Xenakis had used the French word "image", not "hypothèse" (the 1992 English translation has "hypothesis"). His "description de la structure élémentaire des signaux sonores" was a starting point for musical work, "une *image* plutôt qu'un fait scientifiquement fondé" (Xenakis, 1963: 61, my emphasis). In the very first English translation (1960) we find the term "intuitive representation" (Xenakis, 1960: 86).

[14] Gabor's paper *Acoustical Quanta and the Theory of Hearing* described a quantum representation of sound that later became crucial to research and musical applications of "granular synthesis". See (Di Scipio, 1998) for the reception of Gabor's theory in musical and scientific circles, and (Roads, 2001) for an overview of many "microsound" developments. A historical precedent to the quantum notion of sound is the corpuscular mechanicism of 17th century scientists, notably in the work of Isaac Beeckman and Daniel Gassendi. We may also – but perhaps all too easily – connect "quantum" and "corpuscolarism" to ancient "atomism", as in Democritus and other pre-Socratic *physicoi* (philosophers of nature). An erudite scholar has recently linked Democritus' atomism back to Anaximander's cosmogonic principle of *apeiron*, usually understood as "the infinite" or "the indefinite", but more precisely (from Akkadic and Sumeric roots) "dust: innumerable particles of matter, of which Earth is made" (Semerano, 2005; translation mine).

determines the duration (and hence the frequency bandwidth) for the elementary signal, such that Δt (width of the time unit) and Δf (width of frequency unit) are inversely proportional to the square root of the parameter:

$$\Delta t = \sqrt{\sigma}$$
$$\Delta f = 1 / \sqrt{\sigma}$$

It is theoretically possible, then, to expand a signal into small unit cells (Gabor's term was "logons") having unit area:

$$\Delta f / \Delta t = 1$$
$$\Delta t / \Delta f = \sigma.$$

Gabor series expansion can be written as

$$s(t) \approx \Sigma_{j,k} C_{j,k}\, g(t\,;\, j\sqrt{\sigma},\ k\,2\,\pi / \sqrt{\sigma}).$$

Notice that for $\sigma = \infty$, the elementary signal equals a harmonic oscillation (periodic function, sine or cosine), while for $\sigma = 0$, the elementary signal becomes a "delta function", a pulse signal, the shortest imaginable change, known as the Dirac function. That means – as first observed by Léon Brillouin in 1959 (*Science and Information Theory*) – that the Gabor series expansion includes limit-cases representing the Fourier series, on the one hand, and a sequence of discrete values (as described by the Shannon-Nyquist sampling theorem), on the other. In other words, the Gabor quantum-oriented representation provides a theoretical frame where analog and digital representations of signals are special cases[15]. That has a direct analogy with quantum mechanics: according to Heisenberg's uncertainty principle, the more precisely the position of some particle is determined, the less precisely its momentum can be known, and *vice versa*. In our context it means that a precise measure in the frequency domain is at the cost of a coarser indetermination in the time domain, and *vice versa*. In Gabor representation, precision in frequency ($\sigma \rightarrow \infty$) is at the expenses of precision in time (elementary signals become infinite harmonic oscillations), and precision in time ($\sigma \rightarrow 0$) is at expenses of precision in frequency (elementary signals precisely located in time are infinitely short pulses, ideally Dirac functions, whose spectrum is theoretically infinite).

It is relevant to observe that, for Gabor, a quantum approach was consistent with sound as a perceptual phenomenon, as something that is heard. He explained how his description may mirror the way the ear

[15] See discussion in (Orcalli, 1993: 313-317).

mechanism works, providing experimental evidence from work pursued by other researchers. Not by chance, then, it was by addressing issues of auditory perception and psychophysiology that Xenakis introduced his hypothesis of granular sound (Xenakis, 1960: 90-93; Xenakis, 1963: 65-68; Xenakis, 1992: 45-50).

4.3. Xenakis' sources for granular sound

Xenakis read of Gabor's approach on sound and hearing most probably in Werner Meyer-Eppler's 1959 book (*Grundlagen und Anwendungen der Informations Theorie*), which was in fact listed in his 1960 bibliographical references (Xenakis, 1960: 86; Xenakis, 1963: 61 and 225). It is possible that the composer attended Meyer-Eppler's lecture in Gravesano in 1955 (it seems that, in the occasion, the German researcher and founder of the WDR Studio illustrated the Gabor's matrix, maybe for the first time before an audience including musicians)[16]. Also in 1955, Meyer-Eppler published a paper (in the review *Die Reihe*, edited by Herbert Eimert and Karlheinz Stockhausen) discussing topics such as "statistic problems of sound", "aleatoric modulation" which lead us "directly into a world of phenomena previously described as *noises*" (Meyer-Eppler, 1958: 56). He noted that "formal criteria of various order" should be considered in studying sound: "the first order contains all observations concerning the statistical distribution of sound elements themselves […] The second order ('Markov chains') and all higher orders take into account the […] transfer from one element to another or between further distant elements and their contextual relationships […]" (Meyer-Eppler, 1958: 57). In sum, the German author raised in that paper questions that must have been direct relevance to Xenakis.

In the Preface to the 1992 edition of *Formalized Music*, Xenakis wanted to make a difference between his research in granular sound ("which I started from 1958") and the formal frame proposed by Gabor, to whom Xenakis' research, now, had been "wrongly attributed" (Xenakis, 1992: xiii). He preferred to link his hypothesis of the granular nature of sound to earlier proposals by Albert Einstein, presumably dating from 1917-18. In analogy with Einstein's "photons" (quanta of light), Xenakis used the term "phonons" (quanta of sound) (Xenakis, 1992: xiii; Restagno, 1988: 30; Varga, 1996: 197). However, the composer did not qualify this point any further, nor did

[16] This conjecture is found in (Solomos, 2006: 7); see also (Roads, 2001: 62). As is known, most of the writings that Xenakis collected in his first book *Musiques Formelles* (1963) had been already published in the review *Gravesaner Blätter*, upon the initiative of Hermann Scherchen, orchestra conductor, at the time one of Xenakis' mentors. In those years, Scherchen organized an annual conference, with international contributors discussing contemporary and electronic music, as well as technical reports in audio and sound engineering. Xenakis wrote *Syrmos* to give Scherchen, to whom he dedicated the piece, a more convincing application of markovian stochastic music, the conductor being skeptical about *Analogique A et B*.

he provide detailed references to Einstein's publications. Overall, it is not at all clear why he felt that his idea of granular sound was to be re-positioned in the shadow of Einstein and kept away from Gabor, whom Xenakis himself had mentioned since his first paper on markovian stochastic music (written 1959, published 1960). One can reasonably think of a question of prestige. However, Gabor was an internationally renowned scientific authority, and in 1971 received the Nobel prize for physics. If we trust his later memories, Xenakis in 1958 did not know Gabor's work (Restagno, 1988: 30) and "realized only later that [the hypothesis of the granular representation of sound] had already been proposed in physics" (Varga, 1996: 197). From that, we must conclude that he came to know of Gabor when work for *Analogique B* had already started (winter 1958-59), anyway well into the year 1959, probably after reading Meyer-Eppler's book. Xenakis had referred to Gabor in his 1959-60 paper presumably in order to let his hypothesis of the granular nature of sound lean on scientifically acceptable grounds, as a cautious way to put forth his own idea[17]. It could also be that Xenakis wanted to distinguish his granular *synthesis*, developed "purely by intuition" (Varga, 1996: 197), from Gabor's formal *analytical* frame, which at that time had received no interpretation as a basis for sound synthesis[18].

4.4. The question of 2nd-order sonorities

Together with the hypothesis of the granular structure of sound, Xenakis put forth another important idea (not entirely different from Meyer-Eppler's own, mentioned above). He proposed that each cell in the Gabor matrix could represent not just a single sound particle ("not only a pure frequency and its satellite intensity" [Xenakis, 1960: 90; Xenakis, 1992: 47]) but an entire constellation of previously arranged grains ("a structure of elementary particles arranged a priori" [Xenakis, 1960: 90]). He added, "we think that a sonority of second order and even third order etc. could be created in this way" (Xenakis, 1960: 90). In my view, that represents a generalization of the initial hypothesis: larger-scale sonic structures – we may call them "sonorities", "gestures", … "music" – could develop from a process starting with the composition of sound itself, that is, at sound synthesis level (Di Scipio, 1994; Di Scipio, 1997).

---

[17] This caution is also evident from the "hypothetical" value of Xenakis' formulation, also qualified as a "temporary hypothesis" (Xenakis, 1992: 43). On this point, see also footnote 13.

[18] Gabor's own practical experimentation, in the 1940s, included experiments in the analysis and *transformation* of sound – not in sound *synthesis*. He exploited electro-optical technology (sound recorded on films) to process the sound signal in ways similar to what we today call "pitch-shifting" and "time-stretching" (Roads, 2001: 61). In the 1950s, a device was commercially produced by German manufacturers, the Zeitregler (also known as "tempophone"), based on similar techniques, that was utilized a.o. by Berio for his *Thema (Omaggio a Joyce)*, 1958, and by Herbert Eimert for his *Epitaph fur Aikichi Kuboyama*, 1964.

The emergence of higher order sonorities must be considered a prerequisite for all quantum-based synthesis methods: in principle, a single grain of sound *per se* is of no perceptual relevance, only amounts of patterned grains give rise to perceptually relevant phenomena. In Xenakis' own terms, "the elementary particles are of no importance on the level we have chosen. Only the groups of particles and the group characteristics can reasonably be considered" (Xenakis, 1960: 93). This is quite interesting, and relates to issues discussed in much later research in auditory scene analysis (Bregman, 1990). Here I can't discuss this point in depth. I can only emphasize the concept that, as it seems, markovian stochastics had really for Xenakis to fulfill a task of "synthesis", i.e. to shape a constellation of sound atoms whose audible result is a sonic entity of some kind: sound here becomes something to let happen from a lower-level process. More precisely it emerges from a stochastic process where sound particles overlap and interact in such a way that they eventually fuse together and transcend into a whole, into an individual sonority of particular characteristics.

Now, in actuality, it is not at all obvious whether stochastics could really provide a viable method to pursue such task. In any case, surely Xenakis lacked the technology to accomplish the necessary density of sound events. That probably explains the relative failure in the emergence of 2nd-order sonorities in *Analogique B*: only in few passages grains fuse together and are not heard as individual smaller units[19].

5. FROM GRANULAR SYNTHESIS TO STOCHASTIC SYNTHESIS

Xenakis never returned to granular synthesis after *Analogique B*. He was not satisfied with the results he had achieved and, in any case, the task had required technical processes too cumbersome and unpractical to be ever repeated. He probably hoped that one day he could use computers to move further along this line[20]. Yet, even when he finally had access to computers and digital audio facilities, the composer did not venture to take the effort up again.

---

[19] See discussion in (Di Scipio, 1997). In (Di Scipio, 2006) an analysis is elaborated of the technical realization of the *Analogique B* tape.

[20] According to (LePrince-Ringuet, 1981), at the time of *Analogique A et B* Xenakis did try to have access tocomputers, but unsuccesfully. In 1963 he provided some details for a possible computer implementation of granular synthesis as in *Analogique B*: "the grains [would be] realized from waveforms duly programmed according to Gabor's signals", while "a second program would provide the construction [i.e. arrangement of grains]" (Xenakis, 1963: 72; Xenakis, 1992: 54). Notice the twofold methodology: one program does the synthesis, and another schedules the data assigned to the synthesis variables. That reflects a typical dualism of "instrument" (synthesis algorithm) and "score" (control data passed on to the synthesis algorithm) found in most computer music languages since Max Mathew's Music5. However, in Xenakis' case data for the synthesis level are provided procedurally (algorithmically) not in a declarative fashion (Di Scipio, 1994). A similar strategy was taken by Xenakis for the computer programs he wrote to compose *Gendy3* (1991).

However, it would be wrong to say that, with *Analogique B*, Xenakis had finished with granular or quantum-oriented representations of sound. When he started research in "direct stochastic synthesis" with computers (early 1970s), in a way he was just moving from the level of grains (elementary signals with durations of approximately 0.04") to the even smaller level of samples (digital samples, elementary signals with durations of approximately 0.00002"). With that move, microcomposition shifted to a more finely grained scale in the sound signal. In a way, the approach was still reflecting the Gabor quantum-oriented representation of sound, only, it had left the general formalism for the special case where $\sigma \rightarrow 0$ (approximation of Dirac functions, as allowed by the available technology). Gabor bidimensional matrix had been implicitly squeezed into a monodimensional vector, a string, and that is the exactly the same as working with *pulse code modulation*, the most general digital coding of sound signals.

This new sound synthesis approach was "the most economical way to create a plane wave in an amplitude-time space" (Xenakis, 1992: 289), as it consisted in the direct specification of strings of digital samples, that is, in the sequencing of millions of discrete amplitude values. There again stochastics was for Xenakis *the* key to sound synthesis, as he was calculating the discrete amplitude values (the digital samples) with stochastic functions. This research typically goes under the heading of *stochastic synthesis*[21].

In addition, in the early 1970s Xenakis (1992: 249) suggests that sounds thus generated "could be injected into the ST computer program" (that he had created some 10 years before as a tool of algorithmically implented stochastic music composition). He even adds that they could be organized using "Markovian stochastic processes" (implemented 15 years before, in *Analogique A et B*). There again we see the idea that an audible Gestalt is created by microlevel processes and developed at a macrolevel following stochastic methods. The goal was actually accomplished much later, in a different technological frame, with Xenakis' ultimate and most thoroughly-going adventure in computer music, namely *dynamic stochastic synthesis* and related software – out of which *Gendy3* (1991) and *S.709* (1994) were born[22].

---

[21] In *New Proposals in Microsound Structure* – a paper from the early 1970s (Xenakis, 1992: 242-254) – Xenakis listed several probability functions that he could use for direct sound synthesis with computers. Sound materials thus achieved are comprised in *La Legend d'Eer* (multitrack tape music for the *Diatope*, 1977) and (according to some authors) in the music for *Polytope de Cluny* (1972). However, no one knows what particular functions did he actually use for such applications among the several that are listed in the paper. The graphical examples in that paper show short wave segments of a sort Xenakis could have generated with such methods, but no evidence is there that they were actually included in compositional work.

[22] 'Dynamic stochastic synthesis' is described in (Xenakis, 1992: Chapter XIII and Chapter XIV).

6. CONCLUSIONS

From such observations, we must conclude that there is a striking continuity between Xenakis' pioneering efforts in granular synthesis (1958-59) and later achievements in sound synthesis (1970s and 1990s). We may ask, in fact, *where* is "stochastic music" after 1959?

In the early 1960s, Xenakis ventured into computer programming and wrote the ST(ochastic) program. With that, he made a series of five pieces for various instrumental ensembles. However, in many aspects the ST project was nothing new but for a computerized implementation of the theory of free stochastic music, as in the 1956 composition *Achorripsis* (notice that the five ST pieces share one and the same date of composition: 1956-62). Later explorations – with "random walks", "Brownian motions", "arborescences" – are also at home in a probabilistic frame, and represent little more than particular extensions to the theory of stochastic music ("random walks" and "Brownian motions" are formally described as stochastic processes). After 1960, the composer turned to a variety of new projects, including instrumental incarnations of game theory (Xenakis, 1992: Chapter IV) and symbolic music (Xenakis, 1992: Chapter VI). He also approached Greek theatre and literature – starting with *Polla ta Dhina* (for children choir and orchestra, 1962) and *Oresteïa* (for mixed choir and ensemble, 1965-66), and worked very hard on challenging multimedia projects, starting with the *Polytope de Montréal* (1967). Later came new efforts in formalized music not directly connected to a probabilistic framework (sieve theory and cellular automata), and the UPIC graphical computer music system[23]. In general, after *Analogique A et B* and *Syrmos*, direct implementation of stochastic processes was drastically reduced.

However, the stochastic approach resurfaced in projects where computer-generated sounds were involved (*Polytope de Cluny*, *La Legend d'Eer*) and where fully automated computer-generated music was the ultimate goal (*Gendy3* and *S.709*). In such projects, Xenakis' methods of microcomposition were still leaning on a quantum-oriented framework for the representation of sound, as we have seen in the previous section, and certainly that was crucial to create the kind of particle-like, tactile and powerful sonorities these works share with earlier Xenakian electroacoustic compositions.

If that is correct, then we should say that stochastics and granular sound remained closely interconnected in Xenakis' mind through the years. Although Xenakis explored them separately in several occasions, they do appear as intimately intertwining dimensions of the same compositional inspiration.

[23] See (Solomos, 2004) for a comprehensive overview of Xenakian "theories".

REFERENCES

Bergman, Albert (1990), *Auditory Scene Analysis*, Cambridge Ma., MIT Press, 1990.

Brillouin, Leon (1959), *Science and Information Theory*, Academic Press, New York, 1959.

Bussotti, Paolo (2000), "Il problema dei fondamenti della matematica all'inizio dell'Ottocento", *Theoria*, p. 83-95.

Di Scipio, Agostino (1994), "Formal Processes of Timbre Compositon Challenging the Dualistic Paradigm of Computer Music", *Proceedings of the International Computer Music Conference* (DIEM, Aarhus), S.Francisco, International Computer Music Association, p. 202-208.

Di Scipio, Agostino (1997), "The problem of 2nd-order sonorities in Xenakis electroacoustic music", *Organized Sound*, 2(3), p. 165-178.

Di Scipio, Agostino (1998), "Scienza e musica dei quanti acustici: l'eredità di Gabor", *Il Monocordo*, 6, p. 71-76.

Di Scipio, Agostino (2003), "Métaphore, formalisation et intuition dans *Analogique A et B* de Xenakis", in M. Solomos (ed.), *La Métaphore Lumineuse*, Paris, L'Harmattan, p. 181-192.

Di Scipio, Agostino (2006), "Le nuvole di suono e i loro meccanismi. Uno studio di *Analogique A et B*", in A. Melchiorre (ed.), *Iannis Xenakis. Musicista scienziato architetto.* Quaderni di Ricerca IRMus n.2, Edizioni Scuole Civiche di Milano, 2006.

Dodge, Charles & T.A.Jerse (1985), *Computer music. Synthesis, Composition, and Performance*. New York Schirmer.

Frechet, Meurice (1938), *Méthodes des fonctions arbitraires. Théorie des événements en chaîne dans le cas d'un nombre fini d'états possibiles*, Paris, Gauthier Villars.

Gabor, Dennis (1947), "Acoustical Quanta and the Theory of Hearing", *Nature*, 159, p. 591-594.

Kac, Mark (1984), "Stocastica", in *Enciclopedia del Novecento*, vol.VII, Treccani, Torino, p. 173-185.

Hiller, Lejaren & L.M.Isaacson (1959), *Experimental Music*, New York, McGraw-Hill.

LePrince-Ringuet, Louis (1981), "Sur Iannis Xenakis", in M. Fleuret (ed.) *Regards sur Iannis Xenakis*, Paris, Stock, p. 52-54.

Meyer-Eppler, Werner (1958), "Statistic and Psychologic Problems of Sound", *Die Rehie*, 1, 1958: 55-61.

Meyer-Eppler, Werner (1959), *Grundlagen und Anwendungen der Informations Theorie*, Berlin, Springer-Verlag.

Moles, Abraham (1958), *Théorie de l'information et perception esthétique*, Flammarion, Paris, 1958.

Orcalli, Angelo (1993), *Fenomenologia della musica sperimentale*, Potenza, Sonus Edizioni.

Restagno, Enzo (1988), "Un'autobiografia dell'autore", in (E.Restagno, ed.), *Xenakis*, Torino, EDT, p. 3-70.

Roads, Curtis (2001), *Microsound*, Cambridge Ma., MIT Press.

Rota, Gian Carlo & J.P.S.Kung (1980), "Probabilità", in *Enciclopedia del Novecento*, vol.V, Torino, Treccani, 1980, p. 552-571.

Semerano, Giovanni (2005), *L'infinito. Un equivoco millenario*, Milano, Mondadori.

Shannon, Claude & W.Weaver (1949), *The Mathematical Theory of Communication*, University of Illinois.

Solomos, Makis (2004), "Xenakis' Thought through his Writings", *Journal of New Music Research*, 33(2), p.125-136.

Solomos, Makis (2006), "The granular connection (Xenakis, Vaggione, Di Scipio…)" https://hal.archives-uvertes.fr/file/index/docid/770088/filename/The_granular_connection.pdf

Varga, Balint (1996), *Conversations with Iannis Xenakis*, London, Faber & Faber.

Xenakis, Iannis (1956), "Wahrscheinlichkeitstheorie und Musik", *Gravesaner Blätter*, 6, p. 28-39.

Xenakis, Iannis (1960), "Elements of Stochastic Music", *Gravesaner Blätter*, 18, p. 84-105.

Xenakis, Iannis (1963), *Musiques formelles*, special issue of *La Revue Musicale*, 23-24, 1963.

Xenakis, Iannis (1989), *Arti / Scienze: Leghe*, special issue of *Quaderni della Civica Scuola di Musica di Milano*, 18, 1989 (*Arts Sciences. Alliages*, Tournai, Casterman, 1979).

Xenakis, Iannis (1992), *Formalized Music*, Pendragon Press, Stuyvesant-NY.

Xenakis, Iannis (2003), *Universi del Suono*, LIM-Ricordi, Milano.

From Grains to Forms

Curtis Roads (Media Arts and Technology,
University of California, Santa Barbara, USA)

ABSTRACT

This paper explores strategies for organizing sound grains into larger structures on the meso and macro time scales. We begin with a look at clouds, streams, sprays, and Xenakis's original proposal based on a sequence of screens. Then we examine tools for montage and micro-montage in the studio, as well as instruments for gestural control. This leads to a discussion of higher-order granulation and per-grain processing. Dictionary-based pursuit is an analytical counterpart to granular synthesis, enabling transformations that derive new sounds from analyzed sounds. Next we look at proposals for generating grains based on physical and biological models. The next section looks at abstract generative models based on algorithms imported from mathematics. This leads into a general discussion on the limitations of formalism in music composition. The core of the paper concerns the problem of multiscale organization, which can resolve the tension between formal and informal approaches through a combination of heuristic algorithms and direct interventions.

1. ENCOUNTER WITH XENAKIS

I first met Maestro Iannis Xenakis at his final course Formalized and Automated Music at Indiana University in 1972 (Figure 1).

I was deeply inspired by Xenakis's original musical discourse and free imagination[1]. Yet it was evident that Xenakis was not happy in Bloomington (Logan 2000). We heard that the administration was not maintaining the expensive hardware needed for computer sound synthesis experiments. Not surprisingly, soon Xenakis returned permanently to Paris.

In the following months, I studied *Formalized Music* and developed computer programs to test the formulas in the book (Roads 1973). In this period, sound synthesis by computer required specialized facilities. I found these at the University of California, San Diego (UCSD). There I developed a variant of Xenakis's theory of granular synthesis, based on a model of scattering grains into *sound clouds* (Roads 1978). I did not expect that twenty years later I would be working in Paris at Les Ateliers UPIC (later renamed CCMIX and finally CIX) alongside Xenakis and his équipe at the

[1] This was only the beginning of my inspiration. A key encounter was experiencing the *Polytope de Cluny* in Paris eight times in the Fall of 1973.

CEMaMu, developing another program for granular synthesis called Cloud Generator (Roads and Alexander 1995) (Figure 2).

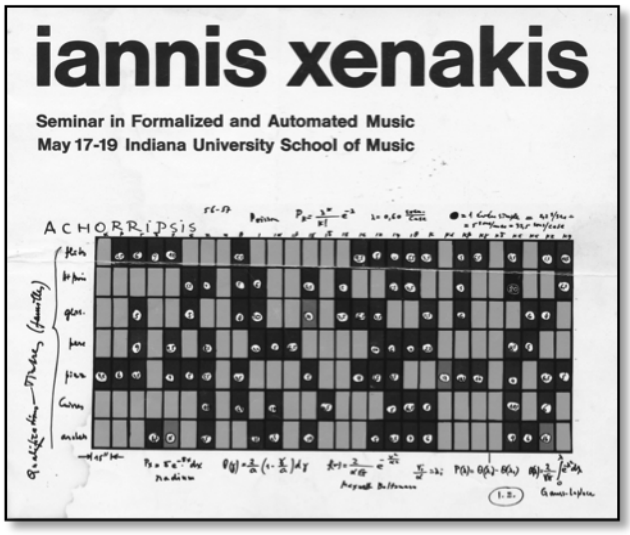


Figure 1. Seminar in Formalized and Automated Music, 1972. [The original is in colour]

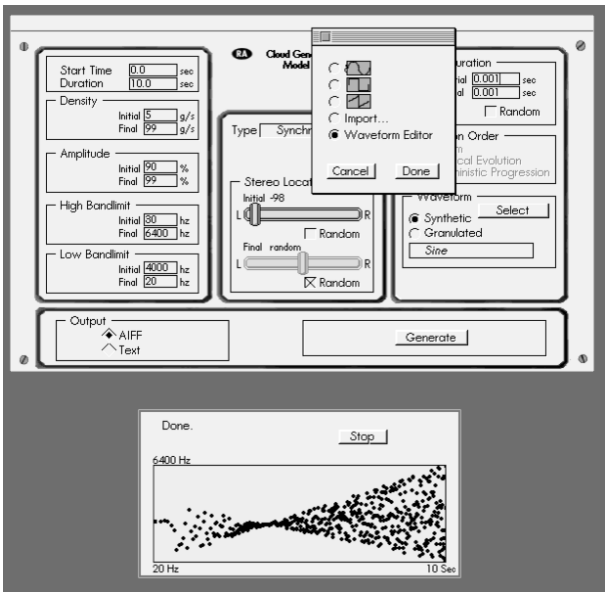


Figure 2. The Cloud Generator app in action 1995.

Since this time, the granular paradigm has proven to be one of the most powerful methods of synthesis and sound transformation, implemented in dozens of incarnations and used by innumerable musicians.

Granular synthesis requires an algorithmic model of grain generation and organization. In this paper, I explore various granular models and how they lead to higher-level musical structures. Of course, as Jean-Claude Risset (2005) observed, a characteristic of the granular paradigm is that it blurs the border between microstructure and macrostructural organization:

> "By bridging gaps between traditionally disconnected spheres like material and structure, or vocabulary and grammar, software creates a continuum between microstructure and macrostructure. It is no longer necessary to maintain traditional distinctions between an area exclusive to sound production and another devoted to structural manipulation on a larger temporal level. The choice of granulation, or of the fragmenting of sound elements, is a way of avoiding mishaps on a slippery continuum: it permits the sorting of elements within a scale while it allows individual elements to be grasped. The formal concern extends right into the microstructure, lodging itself within the sound grain".

2. SCREEN, CLOUD, STREAM, AND SPRAY MODELS

Xenakis first demonstrated granular synthesis in his composition *Analogique B* (1959). This was realized by recording sine tones on tape, cutting the tapes into hundreds of tiny pieces, and then recombining them by manual splicing according to a stochastically-generated score.

Xenakis's design for digital granular synthesis, as articulated in the chapter "Markovian Stochastic Music–Theory" was based on generating a sequence of time-frequency screens, akin to frames of a film, running at a fixed rate (Xenakis 1971). He proposed to control the sonic energy distributed on each screen through set theory operations such as "this screen is the set union of two preexisting screens." The sequence of screens was to be controlled by a Markov chain process. In this design, the composer would control the synthesis by means of operations that are not directly tied to acoustical parameters such as pitch, duration, amplitude, spectrum, and spatial position (Xenakis 1971, chapter IX). In this sense, Xenakis's design for granular synthesis was conceptually similar to his Dynamic Stochastic Synthesis or GENDY developed in the early 1990s, in which sound production is an epiphenomenon of an abstract generative process taking place on the subsymbolic time scale of individual samples.

By contrast, software-based granulators today implement a flowing spray jet of sound particles. Spray tools inevitably shape higher levels of a composition; meso and macro forms tend toward patterns of stream and cloud formations on the time-frequency plane (Roads 1978; Truax 1986; Solomos 2006).

This is made visually explicit in programs like Metasynth (Wenger and Spiegel 2004) where the user literally sprays grains onto a time-frequency grid onscreen (Figure 3). In this sense, the cloud, stream, and spray models align with the spirit of Xenakis's UPIC paradigm, in which users directly draw sounds in the time-frequency plane (Xenakis 1992).

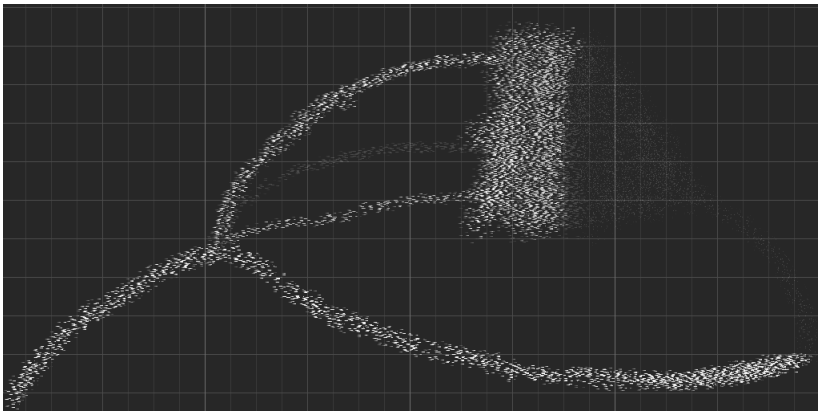


Figure 3. Screen image of MetaSynth granular sprays. (The original is in color)

Within the stream and cloud models, the distinction between *synchronous* and *asynchronous* granular synthesis is compositionally pertinent (Roads 2001b). *Synchronous granular synthesis* (SGS) emits one or more streams of grains where the grains follow each other at regular intervals. A prime use for SGS is to generate metric rhythms keeping the grain emissions sparse per unit of time.

One of the most important parameters of granular synthesis is grain *density*–the number of grains per second. In the case of SGS, this corresponds to a regular frequency of grain emission. For example, a density of 2 grain/second indicates that a grain is produced every half second– a repeating "beep." Synchronous densities in the range of about 0.1 and 20 grains per second generate metrical rhythms. When the densities change over time, we experience precise accelerandi/rallentandi effects. At higher densities, long grains fuse into continuous tones. Here is the sweeter side of granular synthesis, since these tones tend to have a strong fundamental frequency. Depending on the grain envelope and duration, these tones will also manifest sidebands.

Any granulator can generate a huge amount of derived sound material from a given sound file by manipulating the position, speed, and direction of the read pointer. A slow backwards-scan granulation of a sound file changes the identity of the original, especially when this is combined with pitch shifting, filtering, and spatialization, all randomized on a grain-by-grain

basis. (See the discussion of per-grain transformations in the next section.) Reducing the duration of the grains has the inevitable effect of churning any source into broadband noise.

Asynchronous granular synthesis (AGS) abandons the concept of perfectly sequential streams of grains. Instead, it scatters the grains over a specified duration within regions inscribed on the time-frequency plane. These regions are clouds –the units with which a composer works. The scattering of the grains is irregular in time, being controlled by a stochastic algorithm (Roads 1991). In the case of AGS, grain density corresponds to the degree of transparency or opacity of the sonic fabric.

3. STUDIO-BASED MONTAGE AND MICRO-MONTAGE

The output of the Cloud Generator app is a single cloud of grains. The idea is that the composer can generate a number of such clouds in the studio and then organize them using a timeline-based mixing app like Pro Tools.

This approach is extremely free in terms of compositional options, considering that material at any time scale can be processed by plugins and placed anywhere in the time line. Detached from real-time constraints, ideas can be tested, edited, submixed, or deleted at will.

One of the strategies that this enables is a *thematic approach,* i.e., manipulating sound material so as to create repetitions and variations. For example, a copy of a given sonic entity can be pitch-shifted, time-scaled, ring modulated, filtered, reversed, etc. Parts of the piece, if not the entire work, can be organized as a montage of variations of a finite number of elements. This approach forms the basis of my compositions *Never* (2010) and *Always* (in progress) and all of the electroacoustic works of Horacio Vaggione. It appears in his concept of *micro-figures* and was crystallized by the IRIN app developed by Vaggione's student Carlos Caires (Figure 4).

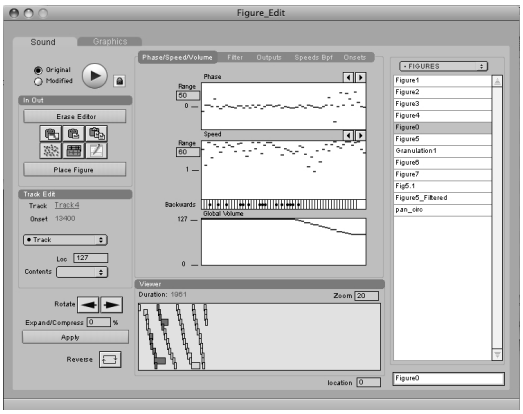


Figure 4. IRIN figure editor. [The original is in colour]

4. GESTURAL CONTROL OF GRANULAR INSTRUMENTS

The first generation of granulators operated in non-real time (Roads 1978). Truax (1986) developed real-time implementations of granular synthesis, but these required specialized hardware. By contrast, I conceived the real-time Creatovox instrument (1999-2000) as having a software-based engine written in SuperCollider with common MIDI controllers as the performance interface (Roads 2001b).

In the early 1990s, I began a design notebook containing schemes for a real-time granular synthesis instrument, including both scheduling algorithms as well as protocols for gestural interaction (Roads 1992-1997, 1998). This instrument would look like a typical keyboard instrument, with the additional of a few special controllers. It could be compatible with the MIDI protocol. As a guiding principle, I wanted to convey "an illusion of simplicity" to the performing musician by hiding unnecessary technical details.

By 1998, common microprocessors became fast enough to handle multiple voices of granular synthesis in real time. At the same time, James McCartney released the SuperCollider 2 language (McCartney 1998). SuperCollider 2 combined musical interaction with synthesis and sound processing, so it seemed ideal for prototyping this project. On the basis of these developments, I launched the Creatovox research project at the Center for Research in Electronic Art Technology (CREATE) at UCSB. The goal of the Creatovox project was to invent a prototype instrument optimized for expressive virtuoso performance of granular synthesis based on the cloud/stream paradigm.

The Creatovox (Figure 5) emitted its birth cries on 13 July 1999 in the presence of a project team consisting of Alberto de Campo, Ching-Wei Chen, and me. As of January 2000, it had gone through another round of development and produced octophonic output.

A funny thing happened at this point. Every time I went out in public to demonstrate the Creatovox, the results disappointed me. It was not the fault of our design, it had to do with the fact that I had not invested a great deal of time to practice playing this instrument. What a surprise: a virtuoso instrument requires a virtuoso performer who practices the instrument every day! Ultimately I decided that becoming a virtuoso performer was not central to my interests in composition. One composer who did use the Creatovox was the wonderful Bebe Barron (the soundtrack of *Forbidden Planet*), who made her final piece *Mixed Emotions* in the summer of 2000. However, in this case the Creatovox was used to generate fragments that were ultimately assembled in Pro Tools[2].

[2] Hear Bebe Barron's *Mixed Emotions*: www.youtube.com/watch?v=Biqz1r2d_xY

Figure 5. The Creatovox instrument, January 2000. Here I play two simultaneous clouds: one in the bass register (the bass pedal) and one in the high register (keyboard). The left hand manipulates three parameters via a 3D joystick: grain density, grain duration, and amount of reverberation for example, while the right foot controls volume.

Since then there have been many real-time implementations of granular synthesis, some with more performance potential than others. A current trend favors a graphical "scrubbing" model, after the tape scrubbing methods of the analog era (Figure 6).

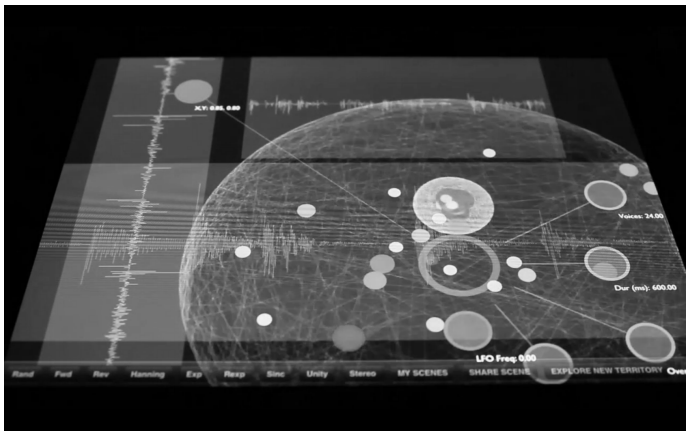


Figure 6. Borderlands app for iPad. The user slides ("scrubs") a circle along the waveform to select segments to granulate. The attached satellite circles function as potentiometers controlling granular synthesis

parameters. Another recent scrubbing app is MegaCurtis. (The original is in color)

Of course, the challenge of making a satisfying piece with a rich multiscale architecture purely from a live performance on a granular instrument remains a daunting one. It is not impossible, but will require considerable practice…

5. ENVELOPE CONTROL OF PULSAR PATTERNS

In contrast to the Creatovox, which was designed for virtuoso performance, our PulsarGenerator app (Figure 7), coded by Alberto de Campo, was designed to allow a composer plan detailed pulsar patterns (pulsars are similar to grains) in the studio by means of a set of 12 envelopes with novel envelope-based operations like envelope mixing, inversion, scaling, reversal, and smoothing, (Roads 2001a, 2001b).

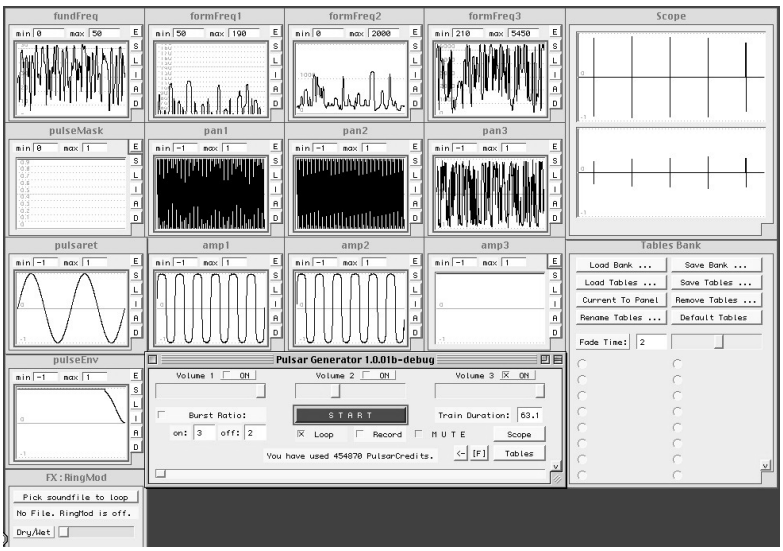


Figure 7. The PulsarGenerator screen focused on envelope control of particle synthesis. (The original is in colour)

6. HIGHER-ORDRE GRANULATION AND PER-GRAIN PROCESSING

Recycling sounds by means of *higher-order granulation* is a method of spawning new granular mesostructures out of old ones. In effect, we re-

granulate one or more existing granulated sound files. Depending on the capabilities of the granulation algorithm, a wide range of variations can be generated. The resulting sounds can be many times the duration of the original input sound. For example, a single stream of granulation using large grains and a sharp attack envelope breaks a continuous stream into discrete chunks. If this granulation stream has a wide range of amplitude variations, each chunk will have its own dynamic articulation, creating articulated phrases.

The technical capability of regranulation was available in my 1988 Granulate program, which could granulate up to 64 sound files at a time to create new hybrid sounds out of existing sounds (Roads 2001b). However, I did not begin to experiment with higher-order granulation until 2003 with the realization of *Now* (2004), a regranulation of my composition *Volt air* (2003). In turn, *Never* (2010) was a third-order granulation of *Now*. I am currently working on a fourth-order granulation of *Now* in the work-in-progress *Always*.

These experiments rely on my Constant-Q Granulator (Roads 1998, 2001b) and the EmissionControl app (Thall 2004a,b; Roads 2006) software[3]. EmissionControl (Figure 8) is particularly interesting as it implements a *matrix modulation* scheme for control of synthesis parameters. In particular, parameters can be controlled by low-frequency oscillators (LFO) and random functions as well as by interactive sliders directly manipulated by the composer. LFO control lends itself to the generation of phrase structures based on cyclical patterns.

I should mention here an essential feature that is characteristic of all my granulators since 1988, and which amazingly seems to be missing in other implementations: *per-grain effects processing*. Starting in 1988 I wrote programs that scattered each grain emitted to an individualized point in virtual space. I later I extended this so that every grain passes through a separate constant-Q filter. Each filter has its own center frequency and bandwidth, selected randomly within limits stipulated by the user. The number of filters in operation corresponds to the density of grains per second, which can be hundreds per second. In a similar per-grain fashion we can pitch-shift, ring-modulate, etc. each grain individually with different parameter settings for each grain. The resulting heterogeneity of sound is the signature of truly granular signal processing. By comparison, many granulators that feed the entire grain stream through the same effects channel tend to sound flat and one-dimensional.

[3] The Constant-Q Granulator requires Mac OS9. The EmissionControl prototype requires a non-Intel PowerPC processor running MacOSX 10.4 (Tiger).

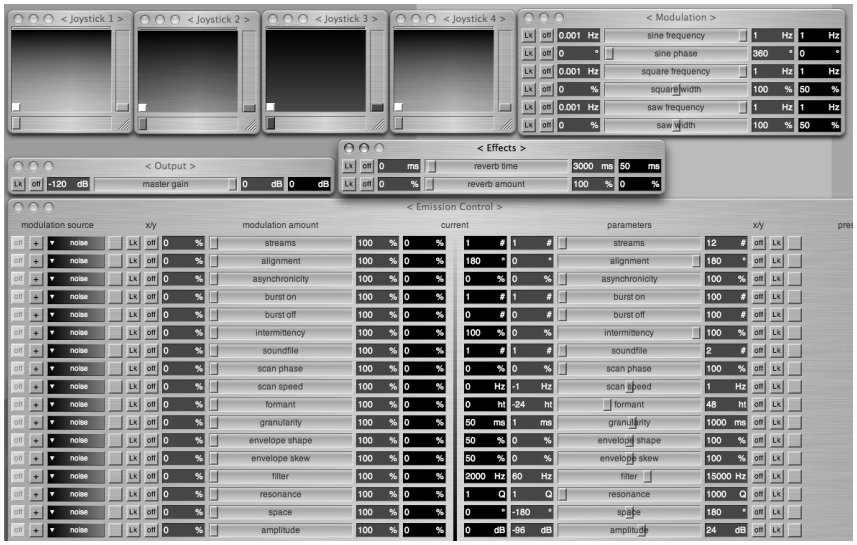


Figure 8. Screen of EmissionControl. The faders on the left determine the amount of modulation of the parameters in the right side. Modulation sources include LFOs and random generators. The joystick controllers at the top let the user manipulate two parameters simultaneously. (The original is in color)

7. DICTIONARY-BASED PURSUIT: ANALYTICAL COUNTERPART TO GRANULAR SYNTHESIS

The granular paradigm is, of course, not limited to stream, cloud, and spray models. Indeed, it applies to the analysis or synthesis of any sound, which Gabor's pioneering papers demonstrated (1946, 1947, 1952). Indeed, as Xenakis (1960) wrote:

> "All sound is an integration of corpuscules, of elementary acoustic particles, of sound quanta".

Thus we can extend the granular paradigm to the realm of sound analysis by means of an analytic counterpart to granular synthesis: *dictionary-based pursuit* (DBP), also known as the family of *matching pursuit* algorithms (Sturm, et al. 2009). DBP seeks by iterative search to match the energy in a signal with a vast dictionary of millions of sound atoms or grains, proceeding step-by-step from the strongest unit of time-frequency energy to the weakest.

The result of a DBP analysis is a time-frequency representation of grains that is highly malleable. This opens up a largely unexplored universe of potential sound transformations based on granular processes, including pluriphonic spatial processing at the granular level, where a sound's

elemental particles scatter in evanescent spatial patterns, or cavitation processes carve new granular patterns out of existing ones.

The two primary code libraries for the analysis stage of DBP, Matching Pursuit Toolkit (MPTK) (Krstulovic and Gribonval 2006) and LastWave (Bacry 2008) were not designed for musical purposes. Our Scatter app (Figure 9) was designed precisely to take the analysis data generated by MPTK and make it artistically usable. Scatter provides a graphic user interface for performing dictionary-based pursuit analysis (McLeran et al. 2008). The app displays the Wigner-Ville distribution and energy contribution of each *atom* or grain of sound. (See Preis and Georgopoulos 1999 for more on the Wigner-Ville distribution.) The program offers multiple ways of transforming the decomposition: by direct interaction via mouse, by parametric filtering, and by application of stochastic algorithms. Scatter also enables real-time performance through a variety of playback and scrubbing techniques. For a video demonstration see note[4].

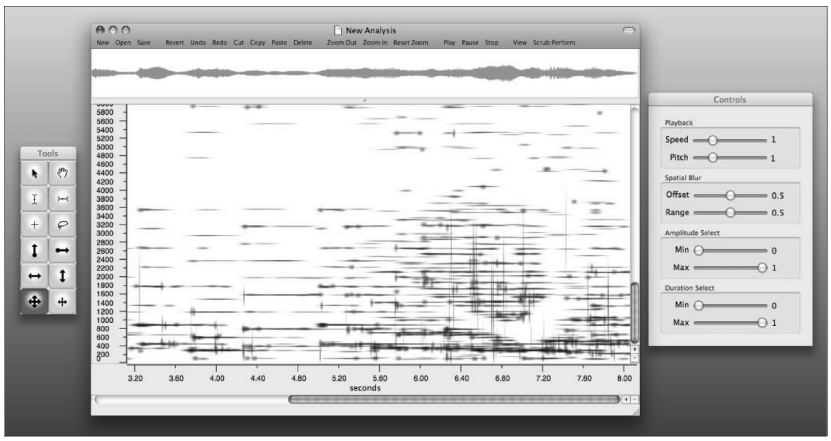


Figure 9. Screen image of Scatter, a graphic interface for manipulating granular time-frequency representations. The vertical axis represents frequency and the horizontal axis represents time. The area in red has been picked up and moved from its original location on the time-frequency plane. (The original is in colour)

8. PHYSICAL AND BIOLOGICAL MODELS

A potentially compelling paradigm for granular organization derives from the world of physics. Physical modeling synthesis starts from a mathematical description of a mechanical process (Roads 1996; Fletcher and Rossing 1991). By now, a large body of scientific literature centers on the

[4] See Scatter: www.youtube.com/watch?v=JgGR6VjTiaA&lr=1

micromechanics of granular processes, such as grain vibration patterns, mixing, flow, and grain/fluid interactions (Aronson and Tsimring 2009). The basic premise of these simulations is that the rules governing the behavior of one thing are not the same as those governing a million.

An early example of physical model control of granular synthesis was a simulation of the sounds of shaken and scraped percussion: maracas, sekere, cabasa, bamboo windchime, tambourines, sleighbells, and the guiro (Cook 1996, 1997, 2007). Keller and Truax (1998) created granular models of natural physical processes such as liquid streams and a bouncing metallic ball. Natasha Barrett modeled processes of *self-organized critical systems* such as grain avalanches in her work *The Utility of Space* (2000), which was just one facet of a multilayered acousmatic design.

Such research could be taken much further. In recent years, physicists have built sophisticated physical models of a broad range of granular phenomena. These include ordered patterns such as ripples, avalanches, and bands of segregated materials. Another class of patterns emerge out of disordered excitations such as sifting, shaking, and scattering (Bideau and Hansen 1993). Many other phenomena are characterized by *clustering* on a variety of scales (Rivier 1993; Reynolds 1993).

In similar manner, scientists study self-organizing patterns and behavior in the biological world of social insects, schools of fish, and swarms of birds (Camarzine et al. 2001). Today the scientific modeling paradigm seems ripe for exploration by both artists and scientists. These simulations can be arbitrarily complex, and extend into virtual worlds in which events that would be impossible in the real world can be simulated as easily as actual events.

Unfortunately, the problem with physical/biological modeling has always been the same: a model of an instrument/system is worthless without an expert player, whether real or virtual. Virtuosity demands daily practice over a period of years. Obviously, to develop a software model of an expert player poses a daunting challenge. This goes beyond the question of how a performer interprets a score. In physical/biological models there is the need to control dozens or hundreds of low-level parameters in real time in order to simulate a sequence of related gestures in a "natural sounding" way. How does one "play" a physical/biological simulation? Of course, one could give up the "natural sounding" gesture constraint, but then we are left with a robot player whose gestures may not make much sense to human beings.

9. ABSTRACT GENERATIVE MODELS

Beyond the physical and biological lies the abstract realm of experimental generative algorithms for granular synthesis, not related to a model of a real-world phenomenon. They are sometimes derived from

formulae or algorithms that are *en vogue* in a given period, such as recursive substitution, cellular automata, fractal or chaotic functions. For example, Alberto de Campo (1998) proposed a method of grain scattering in time based on a recursive substitution algorithm. Others have employed chaotic functions to scatter the grains in time (Moon 1987). Chaotic functions vacillate between stable and unstable states, between intermittent transients and turbulence (Di Scipio 1990; Gogins 1991, 1995; Miranda 1998; Wolfram 2002).

These generally low-level algorithms emit granular sound as a byproduct of a formal process that is imported from an abstract domain. A fundamental problem with such bottom-up approaches is the fact they do not incorporate a multiscale notion of structure. Like the low-level rules in Wolfram's (2002) experiments, whether larger scale structures emerge out of such rules is mainly a matter of guesswork; in many cases they do not.

As a compositional strategy, reliance on enumeration of a formula is constraining, a classic "inside the box" approach. In effect, the composer invites us to listen to her clockworks. However, the human fascination for monitoring a mechanism is limited. Abstract algorithms are not tethered to human action or perception. To the detached observer who is not invested in the algorithm itself, these processes tend to sound either predictable or merely random. They lack the meaningful sense of causality and effort that we associate with human gestures, the opposition between tension and resolution to which we are psychologically disposed. Human beings are highly sensitive to the virtuosic play of lively human gestures, whether live on stage or practiced behind the scenes in a studio, and to the unfolding of a sonic narrative played out by recognizable sonic characters or themes.

10. LIMITATIONS OF FORMALISM IN MUSIC COMPOSITION

We see here a broader philosophical issue opening up: the limitations of formalism in music composition. As Jean-Claude Risset (2007) observed, the opposition between *music-as-formal-concept* versus *music-as-perceived-sound* is as ancient as Pythagoras (the formalist) and Aristoxenus (the listener). Applied at different strata of compositional organization, formal algorithms can be a potent means of invention. For example, granular synthesis proves that the micro layers of sound generation can be controlled effectively by powerful algorithms that spawn masses of fine detail.

Compositional algorithms can also enumerate a collection of variations quickly, offering the composer a wide range of selections from which to choose. Interactive performance systems try to balance preprogrammed automation with spontaneous decisions.

However, at the same time, we see many examples of generative systems that produce unlimited quantities of unremarkable music[5].

While formal algorithms enable interaction with a machine, absolute formalism in composition means imposing constraints on one's self. The strictly formalist composer follows a predetermined conceptual plan from beginning to end. The plan must ultimately be translated into the real world: acoustics, psychoacoustics, and emotional response. It is in this translation that the game is often lost.

Musical formalism is related to but not identical to the conceptual art tradition. In a famous essay on conceptual art, the artist Sol Lewitt (1967) wrote:

> "In conceptual art the idea or concept is the most important aspect of the work. When an artist uses a conceptual form of art, it means that all of the planning and decisions are made beforehand and the execution is a perfunctory affair. The idea becomes a machine that makes the art".

Rather than critically evaluating the result on a perceptual basis, another set of aesthetic criteria govern such art: is the concept politically, culturally, and socially meaningful? How does it reflect on, comment on, or critique society? Many such installations take in audience feedback and thus function like polls, surveys, or marketing exercises.

Music has a long conceptual tradition, but composition tends to gravitate toward mathematical and algorithmic strategies rather than cultural probes.

Many algorithmic composers are motivated by formalist ideals of conceptual purity, logical rigor, and algorithmic beauty. Generative strategies are conceptually attractive. They offer the possibility of exploring novel musical processes and the creation of new musical structures from freely invented axioms. Another often stated rationale for generative techniques is that they allow composers to reach beyond themselves. These romantic ideals favor self-transcendence, purity of method, and often incorporate seductive metaphors of natural growth and evolution, artificial life, and holistic ecosystems.

However, elegant rules do not necessarily make elegant music. As a skeptical Debussy observed (quoted in Risset 2004):

> "Works of art make rules, rules do not make works of art".

In certain masterworks, the composer escapes from the cage of self-imposed rule systems. For example, Xenakis treated the output of his composition programs flexibly. In particular, he edited, rearranged, and refined the raw data emitted by his Free Stochastic Music program (Roads 1973).

---

[5] I am an advocate of Stephen Wolfram's important monograph *A New Kind of Science* (2002). However, his WolframTones is a classic example of a system that uses four billion cellular automata rules to produce trillions of pieces of unremarkable music. See: tones.wolfram.com.

> "When I used programs to produce music like ST/4, ST/10, or ST/48, the output sometimes lacked interest. So I had to change [it]. I reserved that freedom for myself. Other composers, like Barbaud, have acted differently. He did some programs using serial principles and declared: "The machine gave me that so I have to respect it." This is totally wrong, because it was he who gave the machine the rule! – Iannis Xenakis (Varga 1996)".
>
> "'Formalized music' does not sound free, but it is. I wanted to achieve a general musical landscape with many elements, not all of which were formally derived from one another". – Iannis Xenakis (1996).

In his later years, Xenakis no longer relied on computers for instrumental composition; he had absorbed algorithmic strategies into his intuition (Varga 1996; Harley 2004).

11. THE PROBLEM OF MULTISCALE ORGANIZATION

We return now to the main theme of this paper: the notion of organizing sound grains into larger structures. Cloud, stream, and spray models have been effective in composition because they agglomerate grains into multiple levels of musical structure, specifically the *object* (100 ms-8 sec) and *meso* (> 8 sec) time scales (Roads 2001b).

By contrast, physical/biological models and abstract algorithms of grain generation pose puzzling challenges. How can one create coherent multiscale structures with these techniques? As Wesley Smith (2011) observed:

> "One of the major challenges in building a system that can increase in complexity as it runs is figuring out how to transfer complex structures in a lower level space into simple structures in a higher level space while still maintaining the essential qualities that the complex lower level structure represents".

This is one of the great unsolved problems in algorithmic composition. The issue is not merely a question of scale, i.e., of creating larger sound objects out of grains. It is a question of creating coherent *multiscale behavior* extending all the way to the meso and macro time scales. Multiscale behavior means that long-term high-level forces are as powerful as short-term low-level processes. This is why simplistic bottom-up strategies of "emergent self-organization" tend to fall short.

Xenakis speculated on abstract schemes for multiscale organization on several occasions. In *Formalized Music* (1971) he conjectured on a kind of multiscale clustering applicable to granular synthesis, where each point in a cluster contains a sub-cluster[6]:

[6] Xenakis GENDY system embodies the notion of chains of interlocked probability functions, but he never applied this paradigm to granular synthesis.

> "Within human limits, using all sorts of manipulations of these grain clusters, we can hope to produce not only the sound of the classical instruments and elastic bodies, and those sounds generally preferred in concrete music but also sonic perturbations with evolutions, unparalleled and unimaginable until now…We can even express a more general supposition. Suppose that each point of these clusters represents not only a pure frequency and its satellite intensity, but an already present structure of elementary grains, ordered a priori. We believe that in this way a sonority of a second, third, or higher order can be produced".

In "Music composition treks" (1985) Xenakis enumerated nine proposals; six of these involved hierarchical schemes in which one stochastic process determines macroform, while another low-level stochastic process calculates the actual sounds.

> "It seems that a new kind of musician is necessary, that of the artist-conceiver of free and abstract new forms, tending toward complications and generalizations at several levels of sound organization. For example, a form, a construction, an organization built on Markovian chains or on a complex of interlocked probability functions may be carried over simultaneously onto several levels of musical micro-, meso-, and macrocompositions".

His remaining proposals dealt with logical operations (Cartesian products of sets, sieve theory, logical functions applied to sets of sound parameters), which were previously used by the composer.

Of course, the problem of multiscale granular organization is not merely a matter of building arbitrary clusters. For the music to be convincing, these formations must articulate a compelling process that is essentially narrative in function.

Multiscale composition with physical/biological models poses many challenges. Most physical models describe a single instrument and are gesture-driven. As we have already pointed out, a physical model is worthless without an expert player of gestures. Even then, a player needs to know what gestures to play. The challenge is to build game-like virtual worlds in which a composer can interact with modeled instruments/biosystems in such a way as to construct a meaningful narrative, expressed as a pattern of gestures. For example, one can imagine a kind of musical pinball machine supplied with thousands of grains, where the levers are controlled by the composer. Certain levers could model physical forces acting on the granular flows.

12. FORMAL/INFORMAL STRATEGIES IN HEURISTIC ALGORITHMS

Music interacts in deep ways with the memory and expectations of listeners (Huron 2006). Human beings respond intuitively to context-

dependent cognitive impressions that are difficult to formalize, like wit, irony, tension, surprise, virtuosity, humor, and clever twists and transitions. One sound appears to cause another sound. Sounds converge on points of attraction or scatter at points of repulsion. In general, formal methods do not address these issues. How to codify these essentially narrative functions based on human expectation? This is not obvious, but it is clear that it is unlikely to emerge from a formula borrowed from an arbitrary branch of physics or mathematics.

The effect of music is essentially magical–beyond logical explanation. In her fascinating book, *Music, Science, and Natural Magic in Seventeenth Century England,* Penelope Gouk (1999) quotes the English philosopher Francis Bacon (1561-1626), who defined magic as follows:

> "The science which applies the knowledge of hidden forms to the production of wonderful operations".

In the context of the 17th century, the "knowledge of hidden forms" involved mastery of esoteric skills–analogous to the knowledge of programming languages today–but also how to apply them "to the production of wondrous operations." Criteria for the production of wonder have never been formalized. However, we observe that certain highly talented people make inspired choices from myriad possibilities to create fascinating designs. This remains the strong suit of human talent.

For grains to evolve into wondrous forms, it appears that what is needed is a hybrid formal/informal approach, combining the computational power of algorithmic control with the magical influence of heuristics. What is heuristic influence? Heuristics is the art of experience-based strategies for problem solving:

> "Heuristic knowledge is judgmental knowledge, the knowledge that comes from experience–the rules that make up "the art of good guessing." (Cohen et al. 1984).

The master chess player uses heuristic insight, in contrast to a computer chess player that must employ brute-force search on millions of possibilities at each move without any knowledge of previous moves. Heuristic methods include rules of thumb, educated guesses, intuitive judgments, and common sense. Heuristic methods are inevitably intertwined with an understanding of context, whether it be the state of a game, or the state of a composition.

Heuristic methods are compatible with formalization. However, in practice they implement tailor-made solutions that are domain-specific and context-dependent, rather than imported whole cloth from one area of study to another. For example, the visual artist Harold Cohen has long applied heuristic algorithms to aesthetic problems. Over a period of forty years, Cohen has been developing a body of highly specific algorithms for drawing and coloring shapes. These algorithms do not attempt to draw like a human being would.

Most importantly, heuristic algorithms are tested by experiments and refined by human perceptual judgments. Xenakis used stochastic processes in a heuristic manner, sometimes modifying and rearranging the results to better suit the piece. Poetic license is the ultimate heuristic.

For granular synthesis, one heuristic approach would be to borrow certain concepts from scientific models of granular processes but then rework them to serve more effectively in a musical context. In this sense the physical model serves as a kind of metaphor for granular organization in music, rather than a strict model. The main point is that we can design heuristic algorithms to implement methods of mesostructural formation and multiscale behavior. These algorithms need to "work" according to testing and expert judgment.

13. THE PRINCIPLE OF ECONOMY OF SELECTION

Hand-in-hand with the use of heuristic algorithms is one of the most important issues in composition: the principle of *economy of selection* (Roads forthcoming). Economy of selection means choosing one or a few perceptually and aesthetically optimal or salient choices from a vast desert of unremarkable possibilities. This choice relies on the powerful aesthetic perception of an expert practitioner.

Making the inspired, intuitive choice from myriad possibilities remains the exclusive domain of human talent. As Stuckenschmidt (1970) observed:

> "Bach was as well versed in the possible uses of the three mirror forms of a melody as any Netherlands polyphonist of the fifteenth or sixteen century. He did not omit to use one or another of them out of forgetfulness or a defective grasp of the full range of possibilities. He knew that a two-part invention can occupy only a limited amount of space. The ability to make the right choice from the million or more possible forms is a creative secret that cannot be uncovered by science or technology. Here, too, is where the astonishing capabilities of computers prove to have limitations".

Long seen as a gift of the gods, inspired choice seems difficult to teach to human beings and even more so to computers. Indeed, what makes a choice inspired is hard to generalize, as it is particular to its context. Sometimes it is the surprising or atypical choice, but other times it is simply satisfying, optimal, or salient in a way that is not easy to formalize. As Vaggione (2003) observed, reliance on formulas is not adequate; direct action (non-formulaic singularities) are also needed:

> "To articulate a highly stratified musical flux is unthinkable using operations based on statistical means. On the contrary, this requires an approach based on singularities of discontinuity, contrast, and detail. This is why causal formulas are problematic in composition if their automation is not compensated by other modes of articulation, i.e., unique

> compositional choices–singularities–global as well as local, integrated explicitly in the composition strategy".

In discussing inspired choice, it is not a question of idealizing either the composer or the selection. Here "optimal" does not imply perfection; it is simply a particularly satisfactory choice given the constraints. Indeed, it would be hard to prove by scientific argument that a specific solution to a musical problem is inspired, satisfying, or optimal. It may simply "satisfice," to use Herbert Simon's (1969) term for "sufficiently satisfactory." Indeed, in many compositional decisions, more than one choice would be equally effective, but the composer simply had to pick one. Caprice is part of the composition process.

Economy of selection is an important concept because it emphasizes the role of intuitive choice in all compositional strategies. Even in generative composition, the algorithms are chosen according to subjective preferences. The rules are inevitably loosely constrained or incorporate randomness so as to allow many possible "correct" solutions. Computer programs can solve for and enumerate many of these solutions, but carefully picking the "best" or "optimal" solution is a human talent.

Moment-to-moment choices create our lives. I would go so far as to say that the talent of a composer lies primarily in his or her ability to listen and understand deeply enough to make optimal choices. This begins with choosing the right compositional problems to solve–a question of strategy, tactics, tools, and materials.

14. CONCLUSION: THE GRANULAR PARADIGM REFUSES TO DIE

The granular paradigm refuses to die. As Gabor showed, it is a universal representation for sound. The challenge for the composer has always been: what to do with granular materials? How do we build meaningful multiscale musical structures? What is the role of algorithms, and what is the role of gestural control?

The cloud, stream and spray paradigms have served as effective tools when combined with studio-based montage and micro-montage. Live performance with granular instruments is a more open question. We have not yet seen the Steinway of granular instruments nor the Cecil Taylor of granulation. The key to success in performing with granular instruments is the same as any other instrument: the development of virtuosity.

In the studio, graphical envelope control as in PulsarGenerator is an excellent compromise between gestural interaction and the kind of detailed micro control that can only come from scripts or code. Analysis-based granular processing is still in the beginning stages, with much territory to explore. Physical, biological, and abstract models of granular processes have

potential, but probably more as metaphors for heuristic algorithms suited to specific compositional problems, rather than as full-fledged scientific models of reality. After all, the power of software is its ability to model not only known realities, but also fantastic imaginary worlds.

15. ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I deeply thank Sharon Kanach (2012) for her detailed comments on this manuscript. Thanks to Makis Solomos and Charles Turner for their views on related historical matters. I would also like to deeply thank my partners in granular research over the years: John Alexander, Alberto de Campo, Garry Kling, Aaron McLeran, Bob Sturm, and David Thall. It has been a privilege to collaborate with them.

16. REFERENCES

Aronson, I., and L. Tsimring (2009) *Granular Patterns.* Oxford, Oxford University Press.

Bacry, E. (2008) "Lastwave: the signal processing command language." Internet: www.cmap.polytechnique.fr/~bacry/LastWave.

Bideau, D., and A. Hansen (1993) *Disorder and Granular Media.* Amsterdam, North-Holland.

Camarzine, S., J.-L. Deneubourg, N. Franks, J. Sneyd, G. Therauaz, and E. Bonabeau (2001) *Self-Organization in Biological Systems.* Princeton, Princeton University Press.

Cohen, H., B. Cohen, and P. Nii (1984) *The First Artificial Intelligence Coloring Book.* Los Altos, William Kaufmann.

Cook, P (1996) "Physically informed sonic modeling (PhISM): percussive synthesis." In L. Ayers and A. Horner, eds. *Proceedings of the 1996 International Computer Music Conference.* pp. 228-231.

Cook, P (1997) "Physically informed sonic modeling (PhISM): synthesis of percussive sounds." *Computer Music Journal* 21(3): 38-49.

Cook, P (2007) *Real Sound Synthesis for Interactive Applications.* Wellesley, A. K. Peters.

de Campo, A (1998) "Using recursive diminution for the synthesis of micro time events." Unpublished manuscript.

Di Scipio, A. (1990) "Composition by exploration of nonlinear dynamical systems." *Proceedings of the 1990 International Computer Music Conference.* San Francisco, International Computer Music Conference. pp. 324-27;

Di Scipio, A (1999) "Synthesis of environmental sound textures by iterated nonlinear functions." *Proceedings of the 2nd COST G-6 Workshop on Digital Audio Effects (DAFx99), NTNU, Trondheim, December 9-11, 1999.* Internet: www.iet.ntnu.no/groups/akustikk/meetings/DAFx99/discipio.pdf

Fletcher, N., and T. Rossing (1991) *The Physics of Musical Instruments.* New York, Springer-Verlag.

Gabor, D (1946) "Theory of communication." *Journal of the Institute of Electrical Engineers* Part 3, 93: 429-457.

Gabor, D (1947) "Acoustical quanta and the theory of hearing." *Nature* 159(1044): 591-594.

Gabor, D (1952) "Lectures on communication theory." Technical Report 238, Research Laboratory of Electronics. Cambridge, Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

Gogins, M (1991) "Iterated function systems music." *Computer Music Journal* 15(1): 40-48.

Gogins, M (1995) "Gabor synthesis of recurrent iterated function systems." In R. Bidlack, ed. *Proceedings of the 1995 International Computer Music Conference.* San Francisco, International Computer Music Association. pp. 349-350.

Gouk, P (1999) *Music, Science, and Natural Magic in Seventeenth Century England.* New Haven, Yale University Press.

Harley, J (2004) *Xenakis: His Life in Music.* New York, Routledge.

Huron, D (2006) *Sweet Anticipation: Music and the Psychology of Expectation.* Cambridge, The MIT Press.

Kanach, S. ed. (2012) *Xenakis Matters*. Pendragon: Hillsdale.

Keller, D., and B. Truax (1998) "Ecologically-based granular synthesis." In M. Simoni, ed. *Proceedings of the 1998 International Computer Music Conference.* San Francisco, International Computer Music Association. pp. 117-120.

Krstulovic, S., and R. Gribonval (2006) "MPTK: Matching pursuit made tractable." *Proceedings of the IEEE International Conference on Acoustics, Speech, and Signal Processing, Toulouse, France,* Vol. 3, pp. 496–499. New York, IEEE.

Lewitt, S (1967) "Paragraphs on conceptual art." *Artforum* 5(10): 79-83.

Logan, G (2000) *The Indiana University School of Music: A History.* Bloomington, Indiana University.

McLeran, A., C. Roads, B. Sturm, and J. Shynk (2008) "Granular methods of sound spatialization using dictionary-based methods." In *Proceedings of the Sound and Music Computing Conference, Berlin, Germany.* Internet: smcnetwork.org/files/proceedings/2008/session2_number4_paper20.pdfhttp://smcnetwork.org/files/proceedings/2008/session2_number4_paper20.pdf.

Miranda, E (1998) "Chaosynth: a cellular automata-based granular synthesiser." Internet: website.lineone.net/~edandalex/chaosynt.htm.

Moon, F (1987) *Chaotic Vibrations.* New York, Wiley-Interscience.

Preis, D. and V. Georgopoulos (1999) "Wigner distribution representation and analysis of audio signals: an illustrated tutorial review." *Journal of the Audio Engineering Society* 47(12): 1043-1053.

Reynolds, P., ed. (1993) *On Clusters and Clustering: From Atoms to Fractals.* Amsterdam, North Holland.

Risset, J.-C (2004) "The liberation of sound, art-science and the digital domain: contacts with Edgard Varèse." *Contemporary Music Review* 23(2): 27-54.

Risset, J.C (2005) "Horacio Vaggione: toward a syntax of sound." *Contemporary Music Review* 24(4-5): 287-294.

Risset, J.C (2007) Comments accompanying the lecture "Fifty years of digital sound for music." In C. Spyridis, et al. *Proceedings of the SMC'07 4th Sound and Music Computing Conference.* Athens, National Kapodistrian University of Athens. pp. 3-8.

Rivier, N (1993) “Order and disorder in packings and froths.” In D. Bideau and A. Hansen, eds. *Disorder and Granular Media.* Amsterdam, North-Holland.

Roads, C (1973) “Analysis of the composition *ST/10* and the computer program Free Stochastic Music by Iannis Xenakis.” Unpublished manuscript.

Roads, C (1978) “Automated granular synthesis of sound.” *Computer Music Journal* 2(2): 61-62. Revised and updated version printed as "Granular synthesis of sound" in C. Roads and J. Strawn, eds. 1985. *Foundations of Computer Music.* Cambridge, The MIT Press. pp. 145-159.

Roads, C (1991) “Asynchronous Granular Synthesis.” In G. DePoli, A. Piccialli, and C. Roads, eds. 1991. *Representations of Musical Signals.* Cambridge, The MIT Press. pp. 143-186.

Roads, C (1992) "Composition with machines." In J. Paynter, T. Howell, R. Orton, and P. Seymour, eds. *Companion to Contemporary Musical Thought*. London, Routledge. pp. 399-425.

Roads, C (1992-1997) "Design of a granular synthesizer." Unpublished design documents.

Roads, C (1996) *The Computer Music Tutorial.* Cambridge, The MIT Press.

Roads, C (1998) "The Creatovox synthesizer project." Unpublished manuscript.

Roads, C (2001a) “Sound composition with pulsars.” *Journal of the Audio Engineering Society* 49(3): 134-147.

Roads, C (2001b) Microsound. Cambridge, The MIT Press.

Roads, C. (2006) “The evolution of granular synthesis: an overview of current research.” Presented at the International Symposium on The Creative and Scientific Legacies of Iannis Xenakis. Toronto: University of Guelph.

Roads, C (Forthcoming) *Composing Electronic Music: A New Aesthetic.* New York, Oxford University Press.

Roads, C., and J. Alexander (1995) *Cloud Generator Manual.* Distributed with the program Cloud Generator. Internet: www.create.ucsb.edu.

Simon, H (1969) *The Sciences of the Artificial.* Cambridge, The MIT Press.

Smith, W (2011) “Hierarchies of spaces: building from the bottom up.” Internet: moniker.name/worldmaking.

Solomos, M. (2006) “The granular connection (Xenakis, Vaggione, DiScipio…).” Presented at *The Creative and Scientific Legacies of Iannis Xenakis Symposium, Toronto*, https://hal.archives-ouvertes.fr/file/index/docid/770088/filename/The_granular_connection.pdf

Solomos, M., A. Soulez, and H. Vaggione, eds. (2003) *Formel informel.* Paris. L’Harmattan.

Stuckenschmidt, H (1970) *Twentieth Century Music.* New York. McGraw-Hill.

Sturm, B., C. Roads, A. McLeran, and J. J. Shynk (2009) “Analysis, visualization, and transformation of audio signals using dictionary-based methods.” *Journal of New Music Research* 38(4): 325-341.

Thall, D. 2004a. “Experiments in sound granulation and spatialization for immersive environments.” Presented at the Interactive Digital Multimedia IGERT Annual Research Review, sponsored by the National Science Foundation. Santa Barbara: University of California.

Thall, D. 2004b. *A Scheme for Generalized Control of Particle Synthesis.* MS thesis. Media Arts and Technology. Santa Barbara: University of California.

Truax, B (1986) "Real-time granular synthesis with the DMX-1000." In P. Berg, ed. 1987. *Proceedings of the 1986 International Computer Music Conference.* San Francisco: Computer Music Association. pp. 138-145.

Vaggione, H (2003) “Composition musicale et moyens informatiques : questions d’approche.” In Solomos, M., A. Soulez, and H. Vaggione, eds. 2003. *Formel informel.* Paris: L’Harmattan. pp. 91-117.

Varga, B (1996) *Conversations with Xenakis.* London, Faber and Faber.

Wenger, E., and E. Spiegel (2004) *MetaSynth 4.0 User Guide and Reference.* Redwood City: U&I Software LLC.

Wolfram, S (2002) *A New Kind of Science.* Champaign, Wolfram Research.

Xenakis, I (1960) "Elements of stochastic music." *Gravesaner Blätter* 18: 84-105.

Xenakis, I (1971) *Formalized Music.* Bloomington, Indiana University Press.

Xenakis, I (1985) “Music composition treks.” In C. Roads, ed. *Composers and the Computer.* Madison, A-R Editions. pp. 169-192.

Xenakis, I (1992) “Concerning time, space, and music.” Chapter X of *Formalized Music,* revised 1992 edition. Stuyvesant, Pendragon Press. pp. 255-267.

Post-Xenakian Art: After and Beyond Xenakis

Peter Hoffmann (Berlin, Germany)

ABSTRACT

Abstract: 12 years after Xenakis' death, his ideas are getting even more impact than during his lifetime. This may be due to nowaday's easy availability of high computer processing power and musical programming systems (like e.g. SuperCollider). They make it much easier to implement and expand upon concepts that Xenakis could only postulate as utopian ideas. In this article, I'd like to present a number of artists who push Xenakis' heritage further by adding aspects that were unavailable or alien to Xenakis: real-time composition and collaboration, interaction, and the combination of sound and video art.

1. INTRODUCTION

At the Xenakis International Symposium 2011 in London, I presented a handful of artists whom I labeled "Post-Xenakians" [Hoffmann2011b]. "Post**"** was meant in a double sense: these artists are doing art *after* Xenakis (both in a temporal and causal sense) but in doing so, they go *beyond* of what Xenakis was able to realize during his lifetime. I grouped these artists into four categories: *UPICists*, *GENDYNists*, *Emergencists*, and *Immersionists*. UPIC and GENDYN are both composition tools that Xenakis conceived and used himself. *Emergence* is a phenomenon explored by Xenakis through study and composition of mass phenomena (i.e. the emergence of a statistical property out of its many constituents). Effects of *immersion* were achieved by Xenakis through the simultaneity of composed sound, location and/or visuals (like in his famous *Polytopes* which were multimedia installations or events, cf. [Revault d'Allonnes 1975], [Sterken 2004]).

One year later, at the Xenakis International Symposium 2012 in Paris, I added three more artists. They cover all four categories at the same time: they use UPIC and GENDYN in an emergent manner within immersive situations. These are Russell Haswell and Florian Hecker, with Alberto de Campo providing an adapted GENDYN tool.

For my description of "Post-Xenakian Art", I only consider electroacoustic music. It is relatively easy to define electroacoustic art as "Post-Xenakian": either it is made with tools that Xenakis invented and used

for his own art, so it could simply not exist without Xenakis having invented them in the first place, or it is made with explicit reference to his work, as testified in program notes, work titles, or articles by the composers. Is seems as if in electroacoustics, composers are more willing to pay tribute to a precursor than in classical composition for instruments. Xenakis himself was a very bad example in this regard. He refused to acknowledge influences by any composer whosoever, due to his self-imposed dogma of "originality". In contrast, most artists doing electroacoustics today have no problem stating that they have been inspired by Xenakis' work. There are so many possibilities to do it different than Xenakis – in electroacoustics, art is still being invented.

Xenakis lived too early to see his creative ideas realized to their full potential. He would have been happy to see how a young composer-programmer (he himself was one of the first deserving this title) in our days realizes within a few minutes a musical or conceptual idea that Xenakis himself was not able to realize in years, even with the help of specialists. Think of his vain effort to get Granular Synthesis, a concept he invented, to work with computers. (The young composer-programmer to realize it was Curtis Roads [Roads 1978].) Another example is sieve synthesis. Xenakis dreams it up in his preface to the 1992 Pendragon edition of Formalized Music [Xenakis 1992] but was never able to try it out on a computer. When I challenged my audience with this idea on the 2011 London Xenakis conference, one of the young composer-programmers present (it was Nick Collins [Collins 2012]), showed me three alternate solutions right after the talk (I think he hacked it away while listening). Another example is IanniX [Coduys 2004], an extension of the UPIC paradigm of graphic synthesis to 3d graphics. This system realizes some of Xenakis' dreams he had for the UPIC but which could not be tried out at CEMAMu. Or think of the Cosmos*f* "Advanced Stochastic Synthesizer" by Sinan Bökesoy [Bökesoy 2013]. In my London talk, I called Sinan the "One-Man-CEMAMu" [Hoffmann 2011b].

2. IANNIS XENAKIS' TOOLS: UPIC AND GENDYN

The two tools that Xenakis invented and that have later been used by other composers are the graphical synthesizer / sequencer UPIC on the one hand and the stochastic composition program GENDYN on the other.

2.1. UPIC

UPIC means designing electroacoustic compositions by hand, like an architect, on a drawing board. The drawings control the sound synthesis: frequency curves, envelopes, waveforms. UPIC sounds are rather simple and

static, but this is compensated by the fact that UPIC invites for designing complex combinations of these sounds.

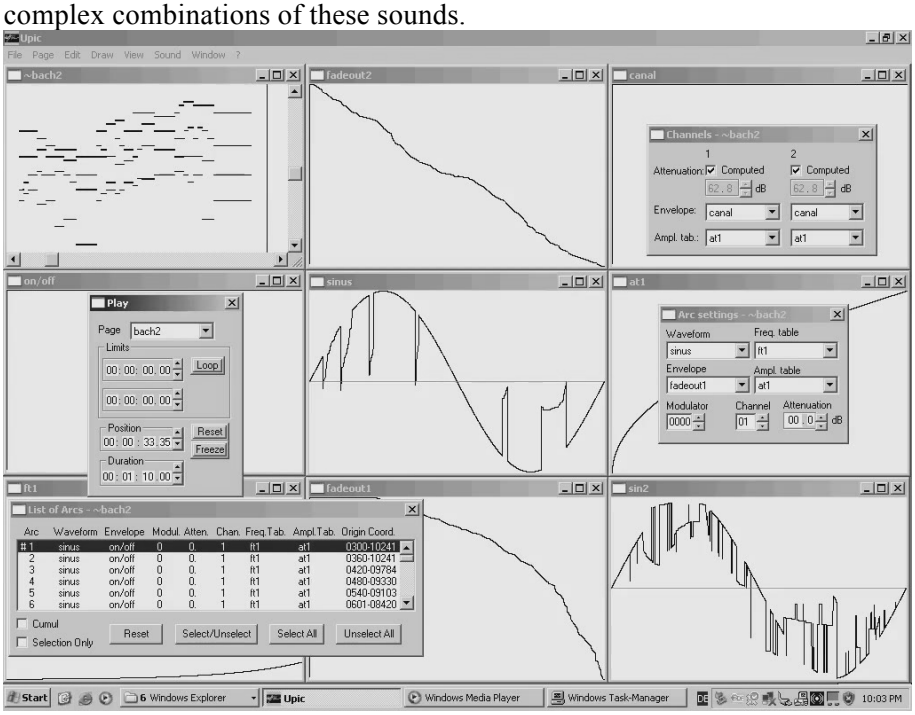


Figure 1. The graphical user interface of the software version of UPIC 3 called upix, in a demo version as of 2001. Loaded is the tutorial example of a Bach chorale "Jesu meine Freude", delivered with the demo version. Visible are, from top left to bottom right, the score page, showing the piano roll notation of the chorale, a fadeout envelope, stereo settings, an attack envelope with the play dialogue floating on top of it, a jagged sinusoid, a logarithmic dynamic mapping table with the parameters of a selected arc floating on top of it, an exponential frequency mapping table with the list of all score arcs of the piece floating on top of it, an alternate fadeout, and finally an alternate waveform.

The UPIC system was built from Xenakis' ideas by the engineers of the CEMAMu, his research institute near Paris (1972-2001) [Marino 1993]. Hundreds of composers have used UPIC, first in CEMAMu, then as visiting composers in Les Ateliers UPIC (from 1985), later (2000) rebaptized CCMIX, now (from 2010) CIX. In London, I presented the work of Wilfried Jentzsch (1995), Angelo Bello (1998) and Thierry Coduys (from 2004) [Hoffmann 2011b].

2.2. GENDYN

Xenakis' invention of Stochastic Sound, his GENDYN program and GENDY3 piece (1991) are unique. Unfortunately, he made only two pieces with GENDYN (the second being S709 from 1994). However, over the years, young composers have added more research and compositions to this idea of creating sound and composition with probabilities. In London, I presented the work of Paul Doornbusch (1998), Jaeho Chang (1999), Alberto de Campo (2001), Andrew R. Brown (2005), Sergio Luque (2006), Luc Döbereiner (2008), Eric Bumstead (2009), and Nick Collins (2010) [Hoffmann 2011b].

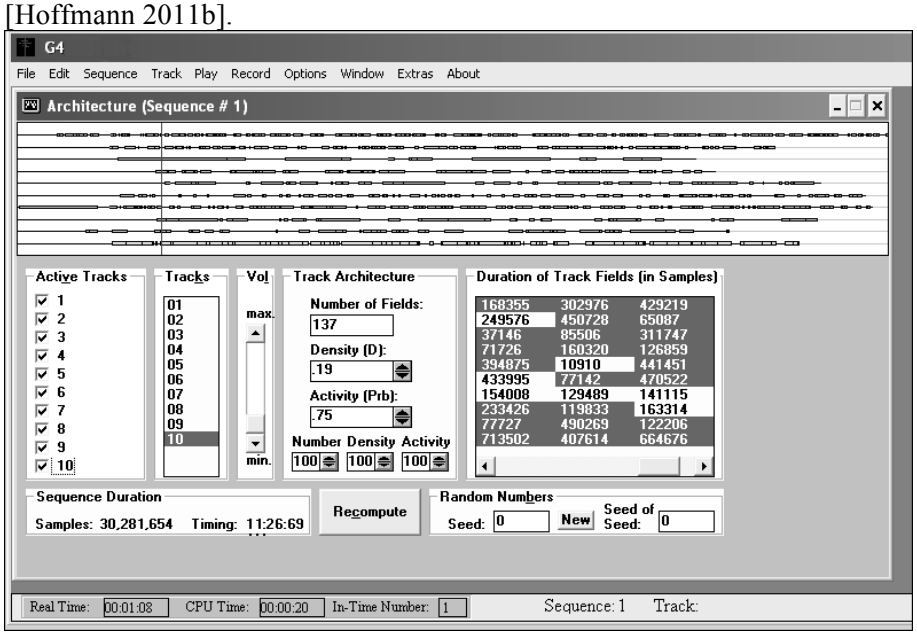


Figure 2. Example of a composition made with the New GENDYN Progam: *G4* by Paul Doornbusch (1999). One can see the duration structure („score synthesis") of the entire piece with its „patches" of sound distributed over 10 simultaneous „voices". Note that pitch is not part of score synthesis but an emergent by-product of sound synthesis, which is not shown in this picture. The picture is taken from Paul's PhD thesis [Doornbusch 2010]

GENDYN is sound generated out of silence by probability fluctuations, like a sonic Big Bang, without human interference. These fluctuations occur within a waveform which is repeated endlessly. Depending on the impact of the fluctuation, there are sounds between stable tones on the one hand and complete chaotic noise on the other. The picture in figure 2 is taken from the New GENDYN Program I made back in 1996 [Hoffmann 2009]. This program allowed me to resynthesize Xenakis' piece GENDY3 from 1991. It

also made possible generating alternate versions of it or creating entirely new pieces (that was what Australian composer Paul Doornbusch did with his *G4* piece, in 1999) [Doornbusch 2002].

2.3. Emergence

Xenakis was proud of having invented Stochastic Music (which is composing with probabilities) and Stochastic Sound Synthesis (which is generating sound by means of probability fluctuations, realized in his GENDYN program). He was not aware though, as it seems, that he was also one of the first composer emergencists. Agostino DiScipio discovered this in his article on Xenakis' *Analogique A et B*, speaking of "Second Order Sonorities" [DiScipio 1997], that means sound aspects that are not composed as such but emerge as a kind of side effect from the composition of sonic microstructures [DiScipio 2001], [DiScipio 2008]. I for myself was able to show that with GENDYN, musical properties like pitch movement and non-temperated musical scales, not unlike the pitch sieves so dear to Xenakis, emerge as a secondary by-product from the chaotic wave shaping dynamics of Stochastic Sound Synthesis [Hoffmann 2009]. But Agostino DiScipio goes much farer in his concept of Emergent Sound. He constructs musical "ecosystems" which create musical events out of ambient noise, in an autopoietic process, in close interaction with the audience or even a performer who "plays" his ecosystem [DiScipio 2003]. This is an approach much more radical than Xenakis', who used emergent processes "only" as a means for composition of musical works in the "classical" sense.

The term "emergent" was coined more than 100 years before by philosopher G. H. Lewes, who wrote:

> "Every resultant is either a sum or a difference of the co-operant forces; their sum, when their directions are the same - their difference, when their directions are contrary. Further, every resultant is clearly traceable in its components, because these are homogeneous and commensurable. It is otherwise with emergents, when, instead of adding measurable motion to measurable motion, or things of one kind to other individuals of their kind, there is a co-operation of things of unlike kinds. The emergent is unlike its components insofar as these are incommensurable, and it cannot be reduced to their sum or their difference." [Lewes 1875]

It seems as if the notion of emergence had even been preconceived as early as in the 4th century B.C. by Aristotle who wrote in his Metaphysics "... the totality is not, as it were, a mere heap, but the whole is something besides the parts ..." [Aristotle Metaphysics]. This describes well the essence of emergence, where the cooperation of a system's constituents form a phenomenon of new quality on a higher level.

In the case of GENDYN, the constituents are the sample values and their spacings, and the emergent resultant is pitch and its movement. Under certain conditions, pitch moment is not chaotic, as is the random movement

of these sample values, but remains stable for some while so the listener can perceive a stable pitch. After a while, this pitch is left for another stable pitch and so on, and the series of these stable pitches form a scale pattern which is also stable and well perceivable by the listener. This perceivable scale pattern, therefore, is an emergent phenomenon of GENDYN sound generation.

2.4. Immersion

The term immersion (literally: to be drowned into another environment, e.g. sea water) is used in Virtual Reality. Virtual Reality is computer simulation of digital worlds, and immersion into these worlds is defined to be the suspension of disbelief in these worlds [Wikipedia Immersion]. In other words, the various visual, auditory, tactile, olfactory or gustatory stimuli stemming from these worlds substitute for the experience of the real physical world. Immersion is the goal of many developments in computer gaming as well as cutting edge industrial design (e.g. the CAVE automatic virtual environment originally developed at the Electronic Visualization Lab at University of Illinois Chicago, from 1992) [EVL 2004].

The term immersion can also be applied to artistic worlds, especially if these stimulate a multitude of human senses, i.e. visual, acoustical, and spatial experience as is the case with architectural or environmental worlds, like sound installations and artistic / sonic environments. Xenakis anticipated the genre of sound installations long before this term has been coined towards the end of the 20th century. Today, more and more sonic artists extend their artistic experience to visuals, and they often combine their performances with video screenings and / or installation environments. One interesting example is Reinhold Friedl's Zeitkratzer project called "Xenakis Alive!" where they produce Xenakian "electronic" sound live on stage with classical music instruments, together with a video by Lillevan [Friedl 2007]. I call their performance "un-acousmatic" music since they turn upside-down the acousmatic experience of studio-produced loudspeaker-only music into a life event on stage, put into an immersive setting.

3. *UPIC sessions* and *Kanal GENDYN*: Emergence and Immersion

From 2004, Russell Haswell, a noisician from England, and Florian Hecker, a conceptual plastic and sound artist, unite on a regular basis for their "UPIC diffusion sessions", using material they produced during a residency at Ateliers UPIC, Paris, back in 2004. Every one of these UPIC sessions is unique in that Russell and Florian project their UPIC sounds into ever new immersive installation and / or stage situations. They also used an interactive version of GENDYN made by Alberto de Campo, in a

performance situation in conjunction with an avant-garde video made by the Swiss duo Weiss and Fischli at the *Musterraum* in Munich (2004). The *Musterraum* (German for "reference room") was a temporary construction, a cube, which was built as a test and reference space for the planning and the construction of the adjacent museum building, the *Pinakotek der Moderne*.

Russell Haswell and Florian Hecker are the only artists whom I know who have published both music made with UPIC and GENDYN on CD (and vinyl), e.g. [Haswell&Hecker 2007], [Haswell&Hecker 2011].[1] As an example of a Haswell & Hecker UPIC diffusion session, I took for my London talk an excerpt from session # 17 (captured in Riga in 2008) which I found on youtube [Haswell & Hecker 2008]. You can find excerpts of other such events there, but I think one can only guess their intensity from the videos.

3.1. UPIC recording sessions

Here is one of the many designs on the UPIC system that Russell and Florian did during their visit to Ateliers UPIC in 2004 (30.03-14.05.2004).

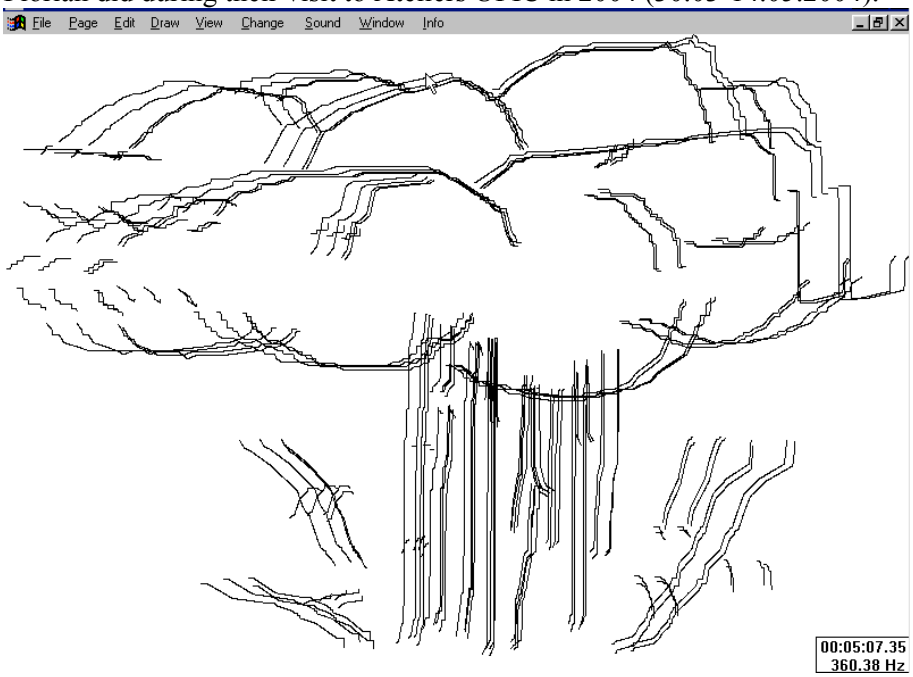


Figure 3. One of the UPIC pages (time vs. frequency plots) that Haswell&Hecker created in 2004 during a visit to Ateliers UPIC near Paris (© Russell Haswell & Florian Hecker, 2004, UPIC Score). The

[1] Another artist who combined video, UPIC and GENDYN sound is Brian O'Reilly from Australia. There are excerpts of his brilliant video "octal_hatch" on the Internet: http://vimeo.com/7662715 [O'Reilly 2003].

UPIC system installed in this computer music studio was version 3, with a hardware box containing a bank of 64 wavetable oscillators and a Windows software controlling these oscillators in real time via a collection of hand-drawn plots (pages, waveforms, envelopes, amplitude and frequency mappings, and a sequencer plot) and lists combining these plots to make sound. The numbers in the lower right rectangle show the position of the cursor in time resp. frequency.

There is a very informative article written by Haswell & Hecker together with Robin Mackay in his philosophical / aesthetical periodical COLLAPSE [Mackay 2007]. Several of their UPIC drawings have been included in this article. The one reproduced here, for example, is a time versus frequency plot (a "page" in UPIC terms) which represents the mushroom of an atomic bomb explosion. I asked Russell and Florian if they expected to create the acoustic impact of an atomic bomb explosion and, of course, they denied. Indeed, this page does sound very different from an explosion, since it's a two-dimensional time versus frequency plot. Think of this page as a sort of piano roll but with continuous rise and fall of pitch (reminiscent of Xenakis' beloved webs of glissandi). For Russell and Florian, the atomic bomb picture was just a means to get acquainted to UPIC's way of functioning. Some composers spent a year struggling with the UPIC before they got a piece of music out of it. Some say that UPIC is a very tough pedagogical tool teaching a composer to rethink everything about composing. In any case, the fact that Russell and Florian got enough good material out of the UPIC for their UPIC sessions and their CD releases tells a lot about their mastering of machinery – even if it's complicated they get out of it what they want.

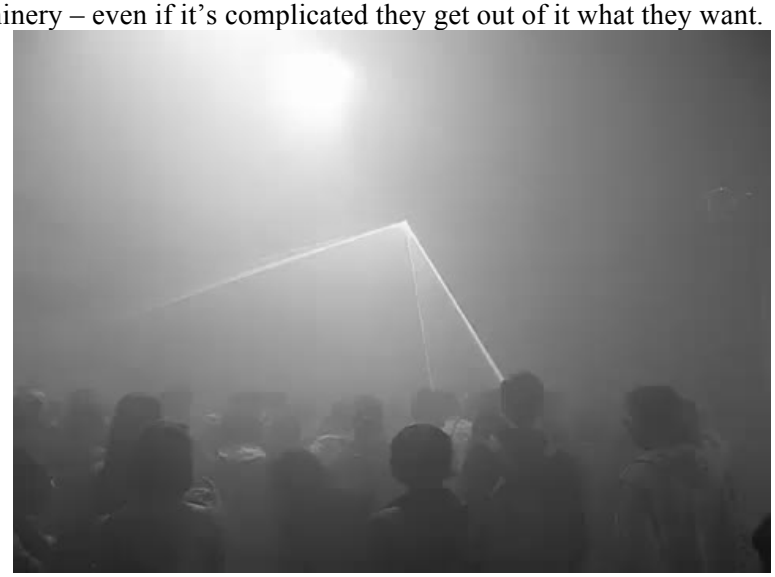


Figure 4. A still image from a screening of a typical „UPIC diffusion session" (Riga 2008), published on youtube [Haswell&Hecker 2008]

3.2. Kanal GENDYN (1992 / 2004 / 2011)

Kanal GENDYN was performed by Russell Haswell and Florian Hecker in 2004 at the Musterraum in Munich. The Musterraum hosted a series of events, among them the screening of a 1-hour-long video (1992) by Swiss visual artists David Weiss and Peter Fischli. Synchronous to the screening, Russell Haswell and Florian Hecker performed live and in real-time on stage with the program GENDYN choir, a special GENDYN implementation made by Austrian composer Alberto de Campo.

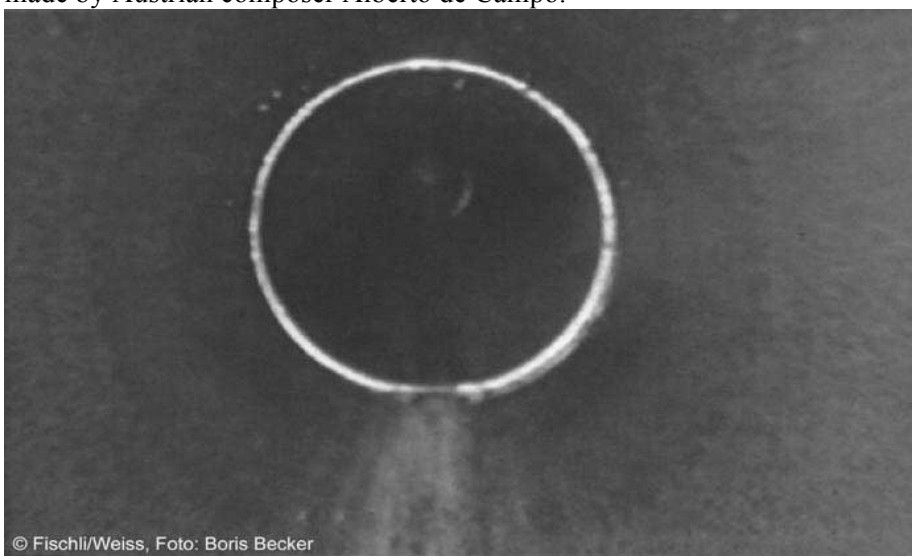


Figure 5. A still image from the *Kanal* video by Fischli and Weiss (1992), a 1-hour recording of a sewage inspection camera going through the Zurich underground. Concurrent to the screening of this video in 2004 at Musterraum, Munich, Haswell & Hecker performed live with the GENDYN Choir program made by Alberto de Campo. (The original is in color)

As Haswell & Hecker state:

> "This video, which consists of an hour long 'ride' through the Zürich sewage system, with a remotely controlled maintenance vehicle equipped with a video camera to surveil the sewers for eventual irregularities or defects - struck us both as an ideal piece to be projected in a 'nightclub' or music venue with a GENDYN only performance. We found twisted relations with such an hour long 'tunnel vision'. Once with the seemingly endless amount of computer generated video projections used as visual accompanying raves and techno parties during the 1990's - and also to the accounts of visual hallucinations induced by Mescaline as described by Heinrich Klüver in the 1920's - with the so called 'form constants' - where he mentions amongst others 'tunnel like' patterns. The

> particularities of GENDYN, with its ever changing and meandering waveforms appeared to us as an ideal counterpart." [Hoffmann 2011b]

Kanal GENDYN was released on both Vinyl and 24 bit DVD in 2011 [Haswell&Hecker 2011].

The immersiveness of the Kanal GENDYN performance was a product of the specific architectural site, the Munich *Musterraum*, the screening of the mesmerizing and hypnotizing tunnel video and the unfolding of the artificial but evocative sound world from the GENDYN sound composition tool. As stated above, GENDYN sound is the result of stochastic processes acting on a sample level of sound, on so-called sound "segments" forming higher-order sound properties like pitch and timbre, and also rhythmic patterns by a process of emergence out of the transformation of these sample-level segments. And the way Haswell & Hecker invocated these emergent sound processes adds even more emergence to it, since they used a multi-voiced, interactive, real-time implementation of GENDYN, Alberto de Campo's GENDYN choir program. Therefore, the cybernetics of GENDYN sound synthesis were complemented by the cybernetics of real-time (self) control as well as interactive (mutual) control between the two collaborating sound artists, creating a web of interdependencies acting on the acoustic / visual immersive environment.

4. CONCLUSION

The ideas Xenakis has left us are still valid today. Even more so, they only seem to really unfold their full potential in our time, 12 years after Xenakis' death. Xenakis lived too early to experience the full impact of his artistic thought onto art. The interaction of graphics and sound is still researched and developed. Stochastic Synthesis has just begun its career in music production. Emergent Composition has a Golden Future. Immersive multimedia events are en vogue. And there are more aspects to Xenakis' artistic legacy which radiate into the present and future. Xenakis' ideas are virulent, Xenakis' thought is contagious and prone to ever-spreading epidemics. It has already transgressed the genres and crossed over to the underground, industrial and noise scene, and is now part of the remix and clubbing culture. This propagation is unparalleled by any other avant-garde composer I know of.

5. ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I am grateful to Dimitris Exarchos and Haris Kittos who brought me onto the track of post-Xenakian research by inviting me to their 2011 London conference, and to Makis Solomos who enabled a panel discussion with Alberto De Campo, Russell Haswell and Florian Hecker on his Paris

Conference in 2012, and of course, to all Post-Xenakians of the present and future!

6. REFERENCES

[Aristotle Metaphysics] Aristotle, Metaphysics, Book H (8) 1045a 8-10, quoted after Wikipedia, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Emergence, last visit 15.01.2014.

[Bökesoy 2013] Bökesoy, Sinan, sonicLAB: Creative Tools for Advanced Sonic Synthesis, http://www.sonic-lab.com/, last visit 12.01.2014.

[Coduys 2004] Coduys, Thierry, Iannix. Aesthetical / Symbolic visualizations for hypermedia composition, http://www.iannix.org/en/education/, last visit 12.01.2014.

[Collins 2012] Collins, Nick, Even More Errant Sound Synthesis, Sound and Music Computing, 2012, www.sussex.ac.uk/Users/nc81/research/evenmoreerrant.pdf, last visit 11.01.14.

[DiScipio 1997] Di Scipio, Agostino, The Problem of 2nd-order Sonorities in Xenakis' Electroacoustic Music, Organised Sound: Vol. 2 (1997), no. 3, pp. 165-178.

[DiScipio 2001] DiScipio, Agostino, Clarification on Xenakis: the Cybernetics of Stochastic Music, in: M.Solomos (ed.), Présences de / Presences of Iannis Xenakis, Paris: Cdmc, (2001), pp. 71-84.

[DiScipio 2003] Sound is the Interface: From interactive to ecosystemic signal processing, Organised Sound vol. 8 (2003), no. 3, pp. 269-277

[DiScipio 2008] DiScipio, Agostino, L'émergence du son, le son de l'émergence, in: A. Sedes (ed.), Musique et cognition, Intellectica 48 (2008), pp. 221-249.

[Doornbusch 2002] Doornbusch, Paul, *G4*, CD *Corrosion*, Electronic Music Foundation, 2002 (EMF 043).

[Doornbusch 2010] Doornbusch, Paul, Mapping in Algorithmic Composition and Related Practices, PhD diss., RMIT Univ. in Melbourne, 2010; see also http://www.doornbusch.net/, last visit on 02.02.2014.

[EVL 2004] Electronic Visualization Lab, Website, http://www.evl.uic.edu/pape/CAVE/, last visit 24.01.2014.

[Friedl 2007] Friedl, Reinhold, Xenakis [A]Live!, performed by Zeitkratzer, CD+DVD, Asphodel, 2007 (ASP 3005).

[Haswell&Hecker 2007] Haswell, Russell; Hecker, Florian, Blackest Ever Black, Electroacoustic UPIC Recordings, 2x12'' Vinyl and CD, Warner Music Ltd, UK, 2007.

[Haswell&Hecker 2008] UPIC diffusion session #17, Riga, 09.05.2008, http://www.youtube.com/ watch?v=68H3z7IItyU, last visit 31.01.2014.

[Haswell&Hecker2011] Haswell, Russell; Hecker, Florian, Kanal GENDYN, DVD 24 bit & 12" Vinyl, Editions Mego, Wien, 2011.

[Hoffmann 2009] Hoffmann, Peter, Music out of Nothing? A Rigorous Algorithmic Approach to Computer Composition by Iannis Xenakis, PhD diss., Technical University of Berlin, 2009, http://opus.kobv.de/tuberlin/volltexte/2009/2410/pdf/hoffmann_peter.pdf, last visit 12.01.14.

[Hoffmann 2011a] Hoffmann, Peter, [Sleeve notes to Russell Haswell's and Florian Hecker's Kanal GENDYN Recording], LP / DVD, Russell Haswell & Florian Hecker: Kanal GENDYN, Editions Mego, www.editionsmego.com.

[Hoffmann 2011b] Hoffmann, Peter, „Xenakis Alive!" Explorations and extensions of Xenakis' electroacoustic thought by selected artists, Proceedings of the Xenakis International Symposium, Southbank Centre, London, 01.-03.04.2011 http://www.gold.ac.uk/ media/ Keynote%20 II%20 Peter%20 Hoffmann.pdf (last visit 02.02.2014).

[Hoffmann 2012] Peter Hoffmann, Forum „Post-Xenakians". Interactive, Collaborative, Explorative, Visual, Immediate: Alberto de Campo, Russell Haswell, Florian Hecker, in: Makis Solomos, (ed.), Proceedings of the International Symposium Xenakis. La musique électroacoustique/ Xenakis. The Electroacoustic Music (Université Paris 8, May 2012), http://www.cdmc.asso.fr/sites/ default/ files/ texte/ pdf/ rencontres/intervention7_xenakis_electroacoustique.pdf, last visit 02.02.2014.

[Lewes 1875] Lewes, G. H., Problems of Life and Mind (First Series), vol. 2, London: Trübner, p. 412, quoted after Wikipedia, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Emergence, last visit 15.01.14.

[Mackay 2007] Mackay, Robin, Blackest Ever Black: Rediscovering The Polyagogy of Abstract Matter (in collaboration with Russell Haswell and Florian Hecker). In: COLLAPSE III, ed. Robin Mackay, Falmouth, Urbanomic, Nov. 2007, pp. 109-139, http://www.urbanomic.com/ dlprocess.php? file_location=Publications/Collapse-3/ PDFs/ C3_Haswell_Hecker.pdf, last visit 02.02.2014.

[Marino 1993] Marino, Gérard; Serra, Marie-Hélène; Raczinski, Jean-Michel, The UPIC System: Origins and Innovations. Perspectives of New Music, Vol. 31 (1993), No 1.

[Revault d'Allonnes 1975] Revault d'Allonnes Olivier, *Xenakis: Les Polytopes,* Paris, Balland, 1975.

[O'Reilly 2003] O'Reilly, Brian, octal_hatch, Hommage to Iannis Xenakis, http://vimeo.com/7662715, last visit 01.12.2014.

[Roads 1978] Curtis Roads. Automated granular synthesis of sound. Computer Music Journal, 2(2):61–62, 1978. revised and updated version in Curtis Roads and John Strawn, editors, Foundations of Computer Music, pages 145–159. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA, London, 1985.

[Sterken 2004] Sterken Sven, Iannis Xenakis, ingénieur et architecte. Une analyse thématique de l'œuvre, suivie d'un inventaire critique de la collaboration avec Le Corbusier, des projets architecturaux et des installations réalisées dans le domaine du multimédia, PhD thesis, Gent University, 2004.

[Wikipedia Immersion], http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Immersion_%28virtual_reality%29, last visit 25.01.2014

[Xenakis 1992] Iannis Xenakis. Formalized Music. Thought and Mathematics in Composition. Pendragon Press, Stuyvesant NY, 1992. revised edition, with additional material compiled by Sharon Kanach.

Table des matières

Introduction (Makis Solomos) 5

Musique électroacoustique et instrumentale
Electroacoustic and instrumental music

Orchestral Sources in the Electroacoustic Music of Iannis Xenakis: From *Polytope de Montréal* to *Kraanerg* and *Hibiki-Hana-Ma* (James Harley) 15
The Electroacoustic Works By Xenakis and Their Instrumental "Contemporaries" (Boris Hofmann) 19
Perspectives d'analyse comparative entre *La Légende d'Eer* et *Jonchaies* de Iannis Xenakis (Isabel Pires) 29
Compositional Influences in *Jonchaies* from *La Légende d'Eer* (Said Athié Bonduki, Adriano Monteiro) 53

Analyses

Analogique B. A Computer Model of the Compositional Process (Andrea Arcella, Stefano Silvestri) 71
À propos de *Bohor* (1962) de Iannis Xenakis (Benoît Gibson) 83
Why *Bohor*? (Charles Turner) 97
Towards a Critical Edition of Electroacoustic Music: Xenakis – *La Légende d'Eer* (Reinhold Friedl) 109
Questions and Remarks on *La Légende d'Eer*'s versions (Gérard Pape) 123
L'équilibre fragile de *Pour la Paix* (Makis Solomos) 125
Une proposition pour l'analyse des musiques électroacoustiques de Xenakis à partir de l'utilisation de descripteurs audio (Mikhail Malt) 159

Approches esthétiques
Æsthetical Approaches

The Sounds of the Environment in Xenakis's Electroacoustic Music (Kostas Paparrigopoulos) 201
Listening Outside Time (Dimitris Exarchos) 211

La Légende d'Eer à la lumière de son argument littéraire: symbolisme gnostique et morphologies archétypales (Mihu Iliescu) 225
Sound Pedagogy Through Polyagogy: Initiation to Xenakis' World in Primary School Through the *HighC Interactive Whiteboard* (Anastasia Georgaki) 241
GENDYN, Noise and the Virtual: Smooth Space-Time and Entropy in the Stochastic Synthesis of Xenakis (Ryo Ikeshiro) 255

Paradigme granulaire et approches post-xenakiennes
Granular Paradigm and Post-Xenakian Approaches

Stochastics and Granular Sound in Xenakis' Electroacoustic Music (Agostino Di Scipio) 277
From Grains to Forms (Curtis Roads) 297
Post-Xenakian Art: After and Beyond Xenakis (Peter Hoffmann) 321